

Handbook of Cell Biology

Prabhakar Sharma
Samresh Choudhuri
Abhijit Paintal
Dr. Vinay Kumar





Handbook of Cell Biology

Prabhakar Sharma, Samresh Choudhuri,
Abhijit Paintal, Dr. Vinay Kumar

Handbook of Cell Biology

**Prabhakar Sharma
Samresh Choudhuri
Abhijit Paintal
Dr. Vinay Kumar**

W
Wisdom Press
NEW DELHI

Handbook of Cell Biology

Prabhakar Sharma, Samresh Choudhuri, Abhijit Paintal, Vinay Kumar

*This edition published by Wisdom Press,
Murari Lal Street, Ansari Road, Daryaganj,
New Delhi - 110002.*

ISBN: 978-93-80199-62-7

Edition: 2022 (Revised)

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

-
-
- This publication may not be reproduced, stored in
- a retrieval system or transmitted, in any form or by
- any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying,
- recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of
- the publishers.

Wisdom Press

Production Office: "Dominant House", G - 316, Sector - 63, Noida,
National Capital Region - 201301.
Ph. 0120-4270027, 4273334.

Sales & Marketing: 4378/4-B, Murari Lal Street,
Ansari Road, Daryaganj, New Delhi-110002.
Ph.: 011-23281685, 41043100.
e-mail : wisdompress@ymail.com

CONTENTS

Chapter 1. Basic Introduction of Zoology and Its Application in Nature.....	1
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 2. From Ancient Observations to Modern Science: A Journey Through the History of Zoology	9
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 3. Protoplasm: Cell's Historic Discovery and Evolution.....	17
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 4. Uncovering the Diverse Kingdom: Phylum Protozoa	25
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 5. Zoos: Bridging Conservation, Education, and Research.....	34
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 6. National Zoological Park: Preserving Biodiversity for Future Generations	42
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 7. Euglena: Unveiling the Wonders of Mastigophora Class.....	50
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 8. Amoeba: An Insight into Sarcodina Class and Its Ecological Significance	58
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 9. Paramecium: Exploring the Infusoria Class and its Microscopic Structure.....	66
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 10. Metazoan Organization: Understanding the Foundations of Zoological Study.....	75
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 11. Porifera: The Remarkable Sponges and their Unique Characteristics.....	82
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 12. Coelenterates: Cnidarians and Ctenophores Unveiled.....	91
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 13. Ctenophores: Radiant Beauty of the Sea	100
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 14. Platyhelminthes: The Intriguing World of Flatworms	109
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 15. Phylum Arthropoda: Application, Advantages and Disadvantages	118
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 16. Insects: Vital Ecological Players Shaping the Earth's Ecosystem.....	127
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 17. Chordates: Exploring the Characteristics of Vertebrate Evolution.....	134
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	

Chapter 18. Vertebrate Animals: Unravelling the Wonders of Subphylum Vertebrata	143
— <i>Dr. Vinay Kumar</i>	
Chapter 19. Subphylum Vertebrata: Natural Wonders and Their Ecological Importance	151
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 20. Pisces: Exploring True Fish and Their Taxonomic Classification.....	159
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 21. Class Amphibia: Unravelling the Diversity and Classification of Amphibians.....	167
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 22. Reptile Fossils: Uncovering Evolution's Secrets.....	175
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 23. Aves: A Journey into the Enchanting World of Birds.....	184
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 24. Mammalia: Exploring the Diversity and Classification of Mammals	190
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	
Chapter 25. Animals: Their Advantages and Disadvantages in Ecological Balance.....	198
— <i>Sarita Sharma</i>	

CHAPTER 1

BASIC INTRODUCTION OF ZOOLOGY AND ITS APPLICATION IN NATURE

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Zoology, a well-known subfield of biology, explores the fascinating world of animals and their complex interactions with their surroundings. This chapter offers a summary of the diverse field of zoology while highlighting its core ideas, fields of study, and societal relevance. The comprehensive study of animal life, which includes a wide variety of species ranging from microscopic organisms to majestic mega fauna, is the main emphasis of zoology. The study of animal anatomy, physiology, behavior, genetics, evolution, and ecology by researchers in this subject contributes to our understanding of the numerous adaptations that have developed over millions of years. Zoologists are able to elucidate the genetic basis of traits and behaviors thanks to cutting-edge methods like genetic sequencing, microscopy, and analytics, providing astounding new insights into the natural world.

KEYWORDS:

Animal Life, Building Blocks, Complex Interactions, Important Insights, Living Things.

INTRODUCTION

We are surrounded by living things no matter which way we turn or where we go in the air, on land, or in the water. Their very presence causes issues and piques our interest. We pose inquiries. Where do they originate from? Where does their energy come from? Why are there such a large variety of things? How do we fit in with other living things? Life: What is it? Such Every thinking individual is intrigued by questions and an infinite stream of related ones. Man's ongoing efforts to find answers to these issues and find solutions to the origins' problems and the study of biology has been made possible by the nature of life. The word biology comes from two Greek words his, which means life, and the terms logos discourse, and study are used interchangeably. Of live things and biological processes. Such a study focuses on the shapes and phenomena shared by both plants and animals, two broad groups into which all living things fit.

The Biological Perspective

Nature is always open to inquiry; her forces are in constant but she keeps the truth hidden about us. The scientist examines. Considers himself a seeker of the truth, a person attempting to catch a glimpse exploring life's secrets. As he is successful in getting these Nevertheless, he quickly understands that certain fundamental truths exist. Characteristics shared by the shape and purpose of all living things. He soon understands that all life is interconnected, and that each component of the vast organic system, including himself, has some connection to the total. A biological theory might be supported by observations, which may alter day to day as new facts are discovered, yet Like a chemist or a physicist, a biologist is justified in sticking with a theory or hypothesis as long as it offers a solid foundation for further research[1], [2].

The Scientific Method and Science

Thomas H. Huxley, a renowned English biologist who lived from 1825 to 1895, defined science as trained and organized common sense. He was attempting to convey the idea that scientific knowledge is merely an extension and organization of knowledge based on

widespread observation and experiment according to the laws of nature. Science's fundamental building blocks are facts. Facts must be gathered via meticulous observations and experiments that have undergone strict scrutiny and will produce consistent results when repeated frequently and by various observers. Science is based on precise observations and is reliant on the senses' capacity to provide accurate information. Established facts demonstrate truth, and the scientist respects truth while placing little value on tradition or simple opinion. The scientific method is not mysterious, despite the fact that the steps are frequently time-consuming and complex. The process is straightforward in and of itself: observe, compare, experiment, coordinate, infer, and draw conclusions.

The researcher is not a wizard. Avro can infer anything from nothing because Thurston seemed to be able to generate practically anything. Scientists strive to make accurate and thorough observations of the things or phenomena they are studying, followed by truthful interpretation. The development of the microscope and many other tools has improved our capacity for observation. In order to uncover traits that are difficult to see through direct observation, experiments are designed. The essential or fundamental properties of the product served are distinguished from the nonessential after the facts have been verified in this manner. This calls for deft reasoning and good judgment. These fundamental facts are then categorized in relation to previously established facts, and the underlying principles can be inferred based on the correlations between the various attributes. Science has been established through this methodical approach to research. A hypothesis is the initial form of a concept that results through observation and experiment. The hypothesis develops into a theory if the results have been further supported by repeated inspection, observation, and experimentation.

There is always a sizable body of evidence that backs up the idea and provides every sign that it is true [3], [4]. Finally, after being thoroughly and critically tested to the point that it is assumed to be true, the theory develops into a principle or law. This procedure necessitates the long-term consolidation of the joint efforts of multiple scientists. For many people, the truth is absolute and not relative, and once a decision is reached, it cannot be changed for whatever reason. As research advances, scientific conclusions are constantly subject to revision or even abandonment. Although scientific theories and hypotheses are constantly disproven and infrequently discovered to be false, up to this point, our scientific principles have held true. However, the scientist will set aside sentiment and prejudice and accept the findings of repeated research if sufficient evidence is presented to expose the utter fallacies of a so-called principle. Therefore, science is a growing, expanding collection of knowledge that is continually solidifying.

Zoology is a branch of biology

The study or science of animals is referred to by the term zoology, which is derived from the Greek term's zoos, animal, and logos, discourse about. The physical sciences, which deal with nonliving bodies like chemistry, physics, and astronomy, and the biological sciences, which deal with living things like botany and zoology, are conveniently divided into two groups to make comparisons with the social sciences easier. The combined fields of zoology and botany are known as biology. Zoology and the term animal biologic are frequently used interchangeably. A zoologist is a person who focuses on the study of zoology. Once upon a time, there was a false perception in the public that zoologists were merely bug-hunters. Since then, the field has been substantially extended, and it is today regarded as one of the important and important branches of science. The Zoological Subdivisions It is necessary to divide zoology into multiple divisions for the sake of study convenience even if it is merely one of the subfields of the larger area of biological science. All of the known branches of biology, geology, and allied fields have only recently been studied under the umbrella of natural history. However, the area of zoology alone has expanded to such an extent that it

must now be divided into multiple specialized fields. The following succinct summary of these subdivisions. The study of animal body shape and form is known as morphology. Around the turn of the nineteenth century, it ceased to exist as a distinct subject of study. It has since been split up into multiple branches.

Gross anatomy, which literally translates to cutting up, refers to all that can be studied about the shape and structure of bodies by dissection. Comparative anatomy is typically taught separately from human anatomy, which is one of the core disciplines of study for medical students. The latter study includes a comparative analysis of the shape and structure of several different animals, which are then contrasted with the human anatomy. An excellent example of anatomical study would be the dissection, observation, and analysis of the components, organization, and relationships of the cat's digestive system. The study of the microscopic structure of the many components of an animal's body is known as histology, or microscopic anatomy. The relationship and configuration of the cells as they work together to form the structure of the organism are examined by the histologist. Cytology is the study of the intricate details of individual cells, which are the building blocks of all living things, as we will learn. As it is often researched, cytology covers both the morphology and a sizable portion of the physiology of the cell. Many essential ideas about the elements involved in the life process have emerged from this field of study.

The branch of biology known as taxonomy is concerned with the classification or systematic grouping of species in accordance with their innate relationships. It's common to refer to this field as systematic zoology. From 840,000 to well over a million animal species have been described, according to various authorities. There are possibly at least 2,000,000 species of live creatures, according to a well-known author. In addition to these, there are numerous extinct forms. It is clear that one of the first requirements for dealing with them is a system for classifying all of these various animal species into a known order. The department store is systematized for some of the same reasons, albeit on a much smaller scale. One can see that it would be virtually hard for a corporation to conduct business if it offered a huge floor area, went out and purchased the thousands of various types of goods that a department store deals with, and then merely threw them all on its floors at random. If they had to wait for hours while the clerk searched through men's pants, children's toys and women's shoes for the toothbrush the client wanted, few customers would come back a second time. Instead, the store is split into generic departments, and the products are categorized in their entirety within each area. The customer can be routed to the appropriate counter and department to purchase the toothbrush, where the kind, color, size, etc.

DISCUSSION

The history of zoology charts the development of the study of the animal kingdom from antiquity to the present. To survive, prehistoric people had to learn how to take use of the flora and animals around them. French cave paintings, engravings, and sculptures from 15,000 years ago depict bison, horses, and deer in meticulous detail. Similar depictions of animals from other parts of the world generally showed those that were hunted for food, although they also included some wild species. Over the course of Antiquity, the Neolithic Revolution which is characterized by the domestication of animals persisted. The accurate representations of wild and domestic animals in the Near East, Mesopotamia, and Egypt, along with husbandry methods, hunting, and fishing, serve as evidence of ancient awareness of nature. The inclusion of animals in Egyptian hieroglyphics reflects zoology and the invention of writing. The zoological sciences developed from natural history and can be traced back to the biological writings of Aristotle and Galen in the ancient Greco-Roman civilization, however the idea of zoology as a single coherent field didn't exist until much later.

In the fourth century BC, Aristotle studied the structure, development, and vital processes of animals as living things. He separated them into two categories: invertebrates, which are animals without blood, and vertebrates, which are identical to what we think of as vertebrates. He stayed in Lesbos for two years, studying the adaptations of various organisms and how their parts worked as he observed and described the animals and vegetation[5], [6]. Galen, a Roman physician who practiced 400 years later, dissected animals to learn about their skeletons and how they worked because it was illegal to investigate human corpses at the time. This led to several of his conclusions being incorrect, but for many centuries it was forbidden to disagree with any of his ideas, which slowed down the study of anatomy. In the post-classical period, Middle Eastern science and medicine were the most accomplished in the entire world, including ideas from earlier civilizations like Ancient Greece, Rome, Mesopotamia, and Persia as well as the age-old Indian practice of Ayurveda. Alberto's Magnus created commentaries and paraphrases of all of Aristotle's writings during the 13th century; his volumes on a variety of subjects, including botany, zoology, and minerals, combined knowledge from classical sources with his own research findings. His overall philosophy was startlingly contemporary, as he stated in his essay, for it is of natural science not simply to accept what we are told but to inquire into the causes of natural things.

Conrad Gesner was a forerunner, publishing his enormous 4,500-page animal encyclopedia, *Historia animalium*, in four volumes between 1551 and 1558. Galen's work on anatomy was virtually unquestioned and unrivalled in Europe until the 16th century. A resurgence of empiricism and the discovery of several unique creatures throughout the Renaissance and early modern eras in Europe revolutionized zoological ideas. Naturalists like Carl Linnaeus, Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, and Buffon who started classifying the diversity of life and the fossil record as well as studying the development and behavior of organisms were prominent in this movement, as were Andreas Vesalius and William Harvey who used experimentation and careful observation in physiology. The foundation for cell theory was laid by Antoine van Leeuwenhoek's groundbreaking work in microscopy, which unveiled the previously unexplored world of microorganisms. Robert Hooke agreed with van Leeuwenhoek's discoveries that all living things were made up of one or more cells and could not develop on their own. A fresh viewpoint on the fundamental building blocks of life was offered by cell theory.

Previously the domain of gentleman naturalists, zoology developed into an ever-more-professional scientific field over the 18th, 19th, and 20th centuries. Explorer-naturalists like Alexander von Humboldt studied how species interact with their surroundings and how geography affects this relationship, establishing the groundwork for biogeography, ecology, and ethology. Naturalists started to reject essentialism and began to take extinction and species mutability seriously. Charles Darwin's theory of evolution by natural selection, which was published in 1859, synthesized these developments as well as the findings from embryology and paleontology. By describing the processes by which it can occur and providing observational evidence that it has done so, Darwin gave the theory of organic evolution a new foundation. Darwin's idea was swiftly acknowledged by the scientific world and quickly established itself as a fundamental tenet of the rapidly expanding field of biology. Gregory Mendel's research on peas in 1865 served as the foundation for modern genetics, albeit its importance was not appreciated at the time.

By combining morphology and physiology into one biological theory the hypothesis of organic evolution Darwin offered them a new path. The end result was a new inquiry into the genesis of animals and the first attempts to ascertain their genetic ties. It also led to a rebuilding of the taxonomy of animals on a genealogical basis. Though the process of heredity remained a mystery, the end of the 19th century saw the demise of spontaneous generation and the advent of the germ theory of disease. Genetics developed quickly in the

early 20th century as a result of the rediscovery of Mendel's work, and evolutionary biology was born in the 1930s as a result of the contemporary synthesis of population genetics and natural selection. Research in several disciplines, including genetics, biochemistry, medical microbiology, immunology, and cytochemistry, is tied to those in cell biology. Francis Crick and James Watson's 1953 sequencing of the DNA molecule opened up the field of molecular biology, resulting in developments in cell biology, developmental biology, and molecular genetics. As the levels of affinities between various creatures were revealed by DNA sequencing, the study of systematics underwent a revolution.

Zoogeography, or the geographical distribution of animals, is concerned with the size of the areas in which different species are distributed as well as the relationships between different species in different geographic areas. This area of study has some connections to ecology. It is focused on the geographic areas where species can be found as well as the variables influencing their distribution. The extent and relationships of favorable environmental conditions influence an animal group's regional distribution to some extent, but no species inhabits all of the locations where the environment would allow it. The group's starting site might be blocked off from other advantageous areas by impassable barriers. Barriers are situations that stop animals from moving from one place to another. Different kinds of animals are separated from one another by oceans, mountains, forests, deserts, and land. For many aquatic creatures, even a small change in the water's salinity or acidity creates a barrier. A species' failure to inhabit a suitable territory typically indicates that it has been unable to do so, whether due to the terrain of the area, its geological history, or the species' remote origin. The English sparrow, which is a European native that was brought to America by humans, took only a few years to establish itself as the dominant bird species. The study of ancient animals as they are represented by their fossil remains is known as paleozoology. The sedimentary strata contain preserved fragments of many extinct animals. The depth of the rock strata in which the fossils are located can be used to estimate their relative age. Studies of the fossils have revealed several of the likely animal evolutionary lineages.

Features of Life

The majority of us believe we understand what life is, yet when asked to define it, we are faced with an almost impossible challenge[7]. The inquiry. The greatest conundrum in biology is What Is Life? Life is a concept that has no objective existence other than the fact that it is a phenomenon connected to the actions of living things. It has been stated that the following is as close to a definition as is possible: A complexly organized material called life is made up of an ongoing series of reactions that let the substance adapt to its constantly changing surroundings. There are numerous characteristics of living things. Living things can continue chemical processes without losing their physical form. It is believed to be adaptable since it responds to changes in the surrounding conditions. Under ideal circumstances, living material can support and reproduce itself. Living things vary in size, but only within certain bounds. The next chapter will cover living material in great detail.

Harmony in Nature

It is difficult to gauge the influence one animal or group of animals has on another until one of them exits the picture. All groups are kept in bounds by their adversaries in an established animal community that may be considered to be in equilibrium. Worldwide, there exist balanced animal groups, and humans are only just beginning to understand the enormous repercussions of the forces involved in preserving that equilibrium. Because only a small percentage of animals turn become pests and take over the nation, it is obvious that most animals exist in a state of repression. A person who had observed the English sparrow's exceptional spirit in its native Europe some 85 years prior believed that this resilient little bird would be a cheery addition on this side of the Atlantic. As a result, a couple pairs ended

up in Brooklyn. This sparrow has proven to be so resilient and unharmed here in the few short years that have passed that it is now our dominant bird. Every American city, as well as other ones in Canada and Mexico, has a sizable permanent population. The breeding and perching behaviors of this bird in the middle of sprawling cities cause building owners tremendous pain and expense. They also eat a huge amount of the farmers' grain.

A fascinating example of the impact of balance or a lack thereof is the tale of the rabbit in Australia. Australia didn't have rabbits inside its borders until recently. English colonists there hoped and expected that a few imported pairs of rabbits would multiply enough for Australia to adopt the traditional English sport of riding to the hounds. These people were shocked and appalled to learn that rabbits had prospered to the point where they are now endangering human endeavors. Many guys are maintained in full-time employment doing nothing but rabbit hunting. Here's another illustration of how natural repressive agents work. The Japanese beetle, which was only accidentally introduced into the country, has decimated the vegetation in some eastern states and poses a threat to other regions. It took our investigators weeks of searching to identify a badly infested area when they travelled to Japan to research the enemies of the beetle in an effort to find a management method. Some scientists are so alarmed by the potential risk of upsetting the natural order that even when a bothersome insect is being discussed, Those whose eradication is straightforward will advise against it until every aspect of the animal's existence has been thoroughly examined [8], [9]. The cheek on others who are still more unpleasant might be removed if this form is eliminated. Our government and many others have restricted the entry of plants and animals due to the risk of upsetting the natural balance or equilibrium. In order to bring either into this nation, one must acquire authorization.

Relationship of Zoology to Man

Zoological values can be divided into two categories: cultural and practical. In the sphere of human endeavors, there is barely a sector of endeavor that is not significantly influenced by zoology and biology in general. Understanding and acknowledging biological principles considerably aids in the study of philosophy, the development of our notion of religion, the understanding of social welfare issues, and many other comparable intellectual and social endeavors. Agriculture, medicine, and their linked sciences have undoubtedly benefited greatly from a merely practical or economic standpoint. In actuality, these subjects are applied biology in and of themselves. Studies on other animals have yielded many important insights into the causes of disease and how to treat it, how human features are passed down through the generations, and the basic physiological processes that occur in our own bodies.

In most cases, what is discovered to be true in a dog, frog, rabbit, rat, monkey, or guinea pig also applies to humans. These experimental animals' lives have given enormous and immeasurable contributions to human welfare and comfort. Millions of human lives are continually being saved by their deaths. The most obvious benefit of using other animals is as a food source. At least a few species from each of the phyla and classes of bigger animals can be found on our menu cards, including mammals, birds, turtles, frogs, fish, crabs, lobsters, clams, oysters, and even snails. Due to their destructive inclinations towards items that are valuable to humans or towards human health and life, many animals are significant. The majority of today's predators don't directly threaten humans, but they do kill a lot of domesticated and beneficial wild animals. The parasites that live on and in the bodies of humans, as well as on cultivated plants and animals, have certainly caused much greater economic harm than the predations of the more obvious predators.

Farming and Zoology

The discovery of such information may have an impact on the activities of our entire cotton industry, even though it may frequently make onlookers smile to see a full-grown and

possibly intelligent zoologist enthusiastically attempting to learn what, when, and how much a little boll weevil eats or when, where, and how it lays its eggs. An example of the economic use of zoological knowledge from recent times is the protection of Florida's entire citrus crop against the Mediterranean fruit fly. If the products caused by harmful insects could be sold for the price the remaining portion fetches, they would be worth more than 1.5 billion dollars annually in the United States. It is possible that at least half of this loss might be avoided with appropriate knowledge of animal life and its application. Each year, parasitism of our domestic animals by germs, protozoans, worms, and insects results in losses that are virtually as significant.

This loss could be prevented by understanding and using the science of parasitology, which is a branch of zoology. The use of heredity principles in plant and animal breeding has considerably benefitted agriculture. The enormous research on the genetics and breeding of the common fruit fly, *Drosophila*, has produced a great deal of fundamental knowledge. It is simple to keep and breed in a lab. Every nine days or thereabouts, a new generation is produced. In one man's lifetime, more advancements in animal and plant strains can be accomplished than was previously feasible throughout axons. In a lot of this kind of zoology, the United States Departments of Agriculture and Interior have assumed leadership roles.

The Application of Zoology to Fisheries

The fishing industry has made use of zoology in a highly useful and profitable way. On the Pacific coast, the annual salmon catch alone has been estimated to be worth \$25,000,000. The fishing sector cultivates, gathers, and markets a variety of seafood, including oysters, clams, lobsters, crabs, prawns, and even sponges in addition to different types of fish. The United States Fish and Life Service devotes a great deal of time and effort to studying, maintaining, and propagating this natural zoological resource. Despite all of the State Fisheries Departments' efforts, including this one, the natural fish life does not thrive as much as it should.

More people in our society are aware of the circumstances required for fish to survive. A fish needs the right kinds of water, including ones with the right gas levels, salt balance, nesting areas, flora, and no chemical or oil pollution. No less significant than the material riches are the blessings that zoology has bestowed on man simply on an intellectual and cultural level. One gains insight into the resolution of many issues in life by having a basic understanding of the ordered conduct of Nature and realizing that her actions follow specific principles. The understanding of the underlying principles governing living processes has eradicated a large portion of superstitious terror of invisible monsters. Nothing in modern times has likely had a greater impact on how people think than the concepts, beliefs, and information resulting from biological research.

Application of Zoology

The study of animals is called zoology. This covers their biology, behavior, ecology, and evolutionary history. Zoology is a broad science with numerous potential applications. Investigating animal behavior is one way zoology may be put to use. This can be utilised to better comprehend how animals communicate with one another and their surroundings. Animals and their habitats can be protected with the aid of this knowledge. Medicine can benefit from the study of zoology. Animals can be employed to research illnesses and test out new medications. Both human and animal health can be improved with the help of this research. Additionally, zoology can be used to raise food quality. Understanding animal biology can help us choose the best animals for food and rear them in ways that will result in the most nutrient-dense meat or eggs. Overall, zoology is a broad field that can be used in a variety of contexts. It is a useful tool for comprehending the natural world and enhancing both animal and human quality of life[10].

CONCLUSION

The fascinating and important scientific field of zoology explores the diverse range of animal life on our planet. The complexity of the natural world is unraveled through its investigations into the anatomy, physiology, behavior, genetics, evolution, and ecology of many species, which also offer important insights into the principles governing the evolution of life. We now understand the complex interactions between animals and their environs and are aware of the crucial role that each species plays in preserving ecological balance thanks to the diligent work of zoologists and technological advances. The field's tremendous influence goes beyond academia because its research informs important conservation measures that help to safeguard the world's biodiversity and preserve endangered species. Furthermore, the study of animal behavior in zoology has expanded our knowledge of not just the creatures that live on our planet but also the evolutionary history of our own species. Understanding animal cognition, communication, and social organization has taught us important insights about human behavior and society.

REFERENCES:

- [1] G. H. PARKER, An Introduction to Zoology, *Science* (80-.), 1914, doi: 10.1126/science.39.1014.831-b.
- [2] J. A. Davidson, Introduction to Zoology, *Bull. Entomol. Soc. Am.*, 1969, doi: 10.1093/besa/15.1.65a.
- [3] T. H. Huxley, *The crayfish. An introduction to the study of zoology.* 2012. doi: 10.5962/bhl.title.55693.
- [4] P. B. Banks, D. Lunney, and M. Predavec, An introduction to dangerous ideas in zoology, *Aust. Zool.*, 2017, doi: 10.7882/AZ.2016.018.
- [5] An Introduction to Comparative Zoology, *Nature*, 1935, doi: 10.1038/1361010a0.
- [6] An Introduction to Zoology, *Nature*, 1911, doi: 10.1038/086340a0.
- [7] M. H. Farbridge, The Animal Kingdom, in *Studies in Biblical and Semitic Symbolism*, 2020. doi: 10.4324/9781315011677-6.
- [8] K. Jordan and K. Kristjánsson, Sustainability, virtue ethics, and the virtue of harmony with nature, *Environ. Educ. Res.*, 2017, doi: 10.1080/13504622.2016.1157681.
- [9] G. Giacomini, The interactive dialogues of un harmony with nature: For a paradigmatic shift to earth-centred governance, *Dirit. Quest. Pubbliche*, 2020.
- [10] J. Scholz, Myth busting: Living in harmony with nature is less harmonic than it seems, *Res. Consum. Behav.*, 2012, doi: 10.1108/S0885-2111(2012)0000014019.

CHAPTER 2

FROM ANCIENT OBSERVATIONS TO MODERN SCIENCE: A JOURNEY THROUGH THE HISTORY OF ZOOLOGY

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

A subfield of biological sciences called zoology includes the study of animals and how they interact with their surroundings. The overview of zoology in this chapter highlights its historical importance, key research fields, and contributions to our knowledge of the natural world. Zoology is a broad and multidisciplinary science. The study of animals has its origins in early human societies, when people started to examine and record the variety of animal life around them. Zoology has developed over time from a simple list of species to a complex field that integrates knowledge from anatomy, physiology, genetics, ecology, behavior, and evolution to thoroughly investigate the complexities of the animal kingdom.

KEYWORDS:

Animal Species, Climate Change, Endangered Species, Field Zoology, Living Things.

INTRODUCTION

This short chapter is set up to give a brief overview of the works and lives of a select group of historical zoology pioneers. This is not meant to be a comprehensive history of the topic. Rather than in a specific chapter, the writings of various pioneers in specialized domains are taken into consideration throughout the text. Long before there was any organized discipline of study known as natural history or the more specialized divisions of it, such as zoology, there were individual people interested in and studying it. A few centuries before Christ, there may have been some concern for both medical and life-related issues, according to various translations from early Egyptians and later Greeks. Some ancient Greek thinkers thought that all of the first life originated in the water. The first person to approach medicine from a scientific perspective was the Greek Hippocrates, who lived from 460 to 370 B.C. Aristotle was a distinguished Greek philosopher and scholar who lived from 384 to 322 B.C. He is credited with founding the scientific method of inquiry, which is focused on compiling data from firsthand observations and generating inferences from an analysis of those data. He earned the title of biologist thanks to his observations of the anatomy and development of embryonic sharks, chicks, and many other creatures, as well as his establishment of animal classification. In order to gather resources, he was helped by Alexander the Great's armies.

Alexander studied under Aristotle and gained respect for his contributions to the advancement of science. He gave Aristotle 800 talents to utilize in his investigations. As a result, endowments were being established even then to encourage research. The contributions of the other Greek thinkers who came after Aristotle were minimal. Early Roman academics. There were dark ages in intellectual endeavor from just before the advent of Christ for around sixteen centuries. A few noteworthy contributions were made, nevertheless. Roman general Pliny wrote a 37-volume treatise that weaves together much of the current scientific knowledge and customary superstitions [1]–[3]. His output was confined to compilations, and due to the careless blending of truth and fantasy, it has any scientific value. In that scientific observation had given way to guesswork, it does reflect the prevailing trend of the time. Galen, who lived in the dark ages at the time, deserves special recognition for the achievements he made. He was of Greek descent, but he migrated to Rome before long and succeeded as a doctor. His anatomical research was primarily based on in-person

observations of elephants, Barbary apes, and pigs. He was denied this privilege because it was against the law to perform human body dissections at the time.

Gaelic, regrettably, did not benefit from the work of some of his predecessors who had the good fortune to examine human bodies. He was limited in this regard by his belief in the value of using direct observation as a foundation for research. His anatomy treatise was considered the standard for the following eleven or twelve centuries. Vesalius believed that the only reliable standard of knowledge is active observation. Vesalius is regarded as the father of modern anatomy, and it was largely due to his influence that biology and medicine advanced so quickly after his time. Following closely behind Vesalius' ground-breaking work and motivated by numerous of his significant observations on the anatomy of the circulatory system, an Englishman named William Harvey started investigating the flow of blood through the vessels. Harvey was the first to demonstrate circulation and the first to come up with the concept of a full circulation of all of the blood through a closed system of vessels.

Galen, Vesalius, and three or four other thinkers had suspected a circuit of the blood from the heart to the lungs and back, but Harvey was the first to demonstrate circulation. In 1628, this novel notion was first proposed. His work in embryology is equally noteworthy. Famous Spanish anatomist, histologist, and embryologist. His research on glands, observations of blood corpuscles in capillaries, and studies of the structure and metamorphosis of the silkworm all rank among his outstanding contributions to the field of zoology. Many bodily organs bear his name, who was a well-known scientist in his day. He had to construct his own microscope, just like other early microscopists. Nearly at the same time as Malpighi, Anton van Leeuwenhoek made significant contributions to the development of the microscope. He is alleged to have owned 419 lenses in total, the majority of which he had ground. His outstanding achievements include more research on capillary blood circulation, the first descriptions of spermatozoa, extensive observations of bacteria and microscopic creatures, and invaluable contributions to the creation of the microscope.

He followed Ray who opened the way by establishing a clear definition of a species and pioneering the use of anatomical traits to distinguish the larger groups. Linnaeus classified the creatures into six classes, 32 subclasses, and numerous genera and species because he thought that species were strictly set. Despite his belief in the inherent variety of species, his system of classification was so straightforward, unambiguous, and adaptable that it has endured to the present day. The Binomial System of Nomenclature, which he created, was the first natural classification system. Each individual is precisely identified by the genus and species designations used combined, therefore the two names, in addition to fitting into broader general groups by this system. 4,378 different plant and animal species are reported to have been categorized and listed by Linnaeus.

The Frenchman Lamarck, who followed Linnaeus almost immediately, is notable for being the first to recognize that distinct living species have different lines of derivation and that no living species is completely fixed. Much later, in 1866, Ernst Haeckel oversaw the revision of this system to create the one we use today. Comparative anatomy is credited as being founded by Georges Cuvier [4]. Numerous anatomical features take his name. He was of French heritage and largely self-educated through his studies at the seaside. Russian biologist Karl Ernst von Baer is credited with helping to pave the way for the study of embryology. In 1832, he wrote a noteworthy article on the growth of the chick. He developed the germ layer theory which explains how the many organs of a developing animal unfold and differentiate. In other places, Ashish explains how his studies and reasoning led to the recapitulation theory. German scientist Johannes Miller is credited with founding comparative physiology and being the first to apply physical and chemical principles to living protoplasm. His findings gave modern physiology a significant boost. Many people consider Louis Agassiz to be the founder of American zoology and a famous expert in comparative anatomy. His students

spread his wonderful inspiration to almost every institution in the nation. He was a well-known zoologist and paleontologist. One of our first and oldest Marine Biological Laboratories is under his management.

DISCUSSION

The history of zoology charts the development of the study of the animal kingdom from antiquity to the present. To survive, prehistoric people had to learn how to take use of the flora and animals around them. French cave paintings, engravings, and sculptures from 15,000 years ago depict bison, horses, and deer in meticulous detail. Similar depictions of animals from other parts of the world generally showed those that were hunted for food, although they also included some wild species. Over the course of Antiquity, the Neolithic Revolution which is characterized by the domestication of animals persisted. The accurate representations of wild and domestic animals in the Near East, Mesopotamia, and Egypt, along with husbandry methods, hunting, and fishing, serve as evidence of ancient awareness of nature. The inclusion of animals in Egyptian hieroglyphics reflects zoology and the invention of writing.

The zoological sciences developed from natural history and can be traced back to the biological writings of Aristotle and Galen in the ancient Greco-Roman civilization, however the idea of zoology as a single coherent field didn't exist until much later. In the fourth century BC, Aristotle studied the structure, development, and vital processes of animals as living things. He separated them into two categories: invertebrates, which are animals without blood, and vertebrates, which are identical to what we think of as vertebrates. He stayed in Lesbos for two years, studying the adaptations of various organisms and how their parts worked as he observed and described the animals and vegetation. Galen, a Roman physician who practiced 400 years later, dissected animals to learn about their skeletons and how they worked because it was illegal to investigate human corpses at the time. This led to several of his conclusions being incorrect, but for many centuries it was forbidden to disagree with any of his ideas, which slowed down the study of anatomy.

In the post-classical period, Middle Eastern science and medicine were the most accomplished in the entire world, including ideas from earlier civilizations like Ancient Greece, Rome, Mesopotamia, and Persia as well as the age-old Indian practice of Ayurveda. Albertus Magnus created commentaries and paraphrases of all of Aristotle's writings during the 13th century; his volumes on a variety of subjects, including botany, zoology, and minerals, combined knowledge from classical sources with his own research findings. His overall philosophy was startlingly contemporary, as he stated in his essay, for it is of natural science not simply to accept what we are told but to inquire into the causes of natural things. Conrad Gesner was a forerunner, publishing his enormous 4,500-page animal encyclopedia, *Historia animalium*, in four volumes between 1551 and 1558. Galen's work on anatomy was virtually unquestioned and unrivalled in Europe until the 16th century. A resurgence of empiricism and the discovery of several unique creatures throughout the Renaissance and early modern eras in Europe revolutionized zoological ideas.

Naturalists like Carl Linnaeus, Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, and Buffon who started classifying the diversity of life and the fossil record as well as studying the development and behavior of organisms were prominent in this movement, as were Andreas Vesalius and William Harvey who used experimentation and careful observation in physiology. The foundation for cell theory was laid by Antoine van Leeuwenhoek's groundbreaking work in microscopy, which unveiled the previously unexplored world of microorganisms. Robert Hooke agreed with van Leeuwenhoek's discoveries that all living things were made up of one or more cells and could not develop on their own. A fresh viewpoint on the fundamental building blocks of life was offered by cell theory. Previously the domain of gentleman naturalists, zoology developed

into an ever-more-professional scientific field over the 18th, 19th, and 20th centuries. Explorer-naturalists like Alexander von Humboldt studied how species interact with their surroundings and how geography affects this relationship, establishing the groundwork for biogeography, ecology, and ethology. Naturalists started to reject essentialism and began to take extinction and species mutability seriously.

Charles Darwin's theory of evolution by natural selection, which was published in 1859, synthesized these developments as well as the findings from embryology and paleontology. By describing the processes by which it can occur and providing observational evidence that it has done so, Darwin gave the theory of organic evolution a new foundation. Darwin's idea was swiftly acknowledged by the scientific world and quickly established itself as a fundamental tenet of the rapidly expanding field of biology. Gregory Mendel's research on peas in 1865 served as the foundation for modern genetics, albeit its importance was not appreciated at the time. By combining morphology and physiology into one biological theory the hypothesis of organic evolution Darwin offered them a new path. The end result was a new inquiry into the genesis of animals and the first attempts to ascertain their genetic ties. It also led to a rebuilding of the taxonomy of animals on a genealogical basis.

Though the process of heredity remained a mystery, the end of the 19th century saw the demise of spontaneous generation and the advent of the germ theory of disease. Genetics developed quickly in the early 20th century as a result of the rediscovery of Mendel's work, and evolutionary biology was born in the 1930s as a result of the contemporary synthesis of population genetics and natural selection[5]. Research in several disciplines, including genetics, biochemistry, medical microbiology, immunology, and cytochemistry, is tied to those in cell biology. Francis Crick and James Watson's 1953 sequencing of the DNA molecule opened up the field of molecular biology, resulting in developments in cell biology, developmental biology, and molecular genetics. As the levels of affinities between various creatures were revealed by DNA sequencing, the study of systematics underwent a revolution.

Scope

The area of science that deals with animals is called zoology. One definition of a species is the biggest group of organisms in which any two individuals of the same sex can conceive a fertile offspring. Approximately 1.5 million animal species have been identified, however some estimates place the number as high as 8 million. Identification of the species and their classification in accordance with their traits, distinctions, and relationships were early need; taxonomists work in this area. Initially, it was believed that species were unchangeable, but with the advent of Darwin's theory of evolution, the field of cladistics which examines the connections between various groups or clades came into existence. Systematics is the study of the evolution of living organisms. A group's evolutionary history is referred to as its phylogeny, and a cladogram can graphically depict the relationship between the clades. Although historically a zoologist was someone who made a scientific study of animals, the term has come to refer to those who work with specific animals. Some people identify themselves as physiologists, ethnologists, evolutionary biologists, ecologists, pharmacologists, endocrinologists, or parasitologists.

French scientist Louis Pasteur (1822–1895) was schooled in chemistry but went on to become one of the great innovators in applied biology and medicine. He put an end to the debate over the spontaneous genesis of living things in 1861 and established the notion that all current life derives from earlier existence. He demonstrated how live things may produce fermentation and how heating them to a specific temperature can kill them as well as other living things. He demonstrated that items heated in this way and then sealed would not ferment until they were exposed to the airborne microbes. These tests led to the development

of the pasteurization procedure. By identifying the bacterium that destroyed the insects, he saved the southern European silk industry. He also developed a method of immunizing against hydrophobia and a cure for the condition. One of the most well-known English scientists of his day was Thomas Henry Huxley (1825–1895).

He was a leading defender of Darwin's theories and concepts. Through his impact, comparative anatomy and paleontology both improved significantly. German naturalist August Weismann (1834–1914), who was trained as a physician before becoming a zoologist, began his career as a result of his investigations. By identifying the bacterium that destroyed the insects, he saved the southern European silk industry. He also developed a method of immunizing against hydrophobia and a cure for the condition. One of the most well-known English scientists of his day was Thomas Henry Huxley (1825–1895). He was a leading defender of Darwin's theories and concepts. Through his impact, comparative anatomy and paleontology both improved significantly. German biologist August Weismann (1834–1914) began his career as a doctor after receiving his medical training. In that field, he was. He was a distinguished researcher in the fields of embryology and heredity. His hypothesis that there is genetic continuity from generation to generation is what made him most famous. The mutation idea was developed by Dutch botanist Hugo DeVry's (1848–1935), and it is crucial to all contemporary biological conceptions.

His theory was that rather than evolving slowly over thousands of years, animals have instead jumped through quick, albeit subtle, changes. He is well renowned for his experimental work with evening primrose in plant breeding and genetics. One of America's greatest comparative economists was E. D. Cope (1840–1997). He worked with both live things and fossilized materials. We currently have a solid understanding of zoology and medicine thanks to the contributions of the aforementioned individuals as well as countless more. In many domains, history is being made so quickly right now that it is impossible to even keep track of the significant contributions. In the area of experimental endeavors in particular, it is a very active sector. The printed programmer for the American Zoological Society's annual conference, which consists primarily of the titles and chapters of new papers to be delivered, is a short book in and of itself. The recent book *Naturalists of the Frontier* by Dr. S. W. Geyser of Southern Methodist University details the works and lives of notable pioneer zoologists of the Southwest, including Jacob Boll, Gustave W. Belgrade, Lyceum, Viet, Walker, Webb, and others. Reading this book is quite interesting.

Application

Our understanding of the animal kingdom and its importance to human existence and the environment is aided by zoology, which finds application across a wide range of fields and industries. Among the most important uses of zoology are:

1. **Zoology:** It is essential to the preservation and protection of endangered species and vulnerable ecosystems, according to conservation biology. In order to safeguard endangered species' populations and restore their habitats, zoologists investigate the habitat needs, population dynamics, and behavior of these species.
2. **Veterinary Science:** The cornerstone of veterinary medicine is zoology. In order to identify and treat illnesses in domestic and wild animals, veterinarians need to have a solid understanding of animal anatomy, physiology, and genetics. This knowledge improves the health and welfare of the animals. Zoologists analyses the population dynamics of game species, determine how human activities affect wildlife, and put plans for ethical hunting and habitat management into practice. These activities all contribute to wildlife management programmers. Zoology serves as the foundation for biomedical research since many essential biological functions are shared by many animal species,

including humans. Understanding human anatomy, physiology, and genetics through the study of animals can lead to the creation of new medicinal therapies.

3. **Ethology and Animal Behavior:** Ethology, a branch of zoology that studies animal behavior, aids in our understanding of animal communication, social interactions, and mating practices. The formulation of successful conservation measures and the welfare of animals both benefit from the use of this knowledge[6], [7].
4. **Environmental Science:** By researching how contaminants and climate change affect animal populations and ecosystems, zoologists contribute to environmental science. This information is useful in developing sustainable environmental protection policies and practices.
5. **Agriculture and aquaculture:** Zoology contributes to bettering fish farming and agricultural practices. While research on aquaculture helps to sustainably produce fish, studying pests and illnesses that damage crops and livestock aids in the development of effective pest control techniques.
6. **Forensic entomology:** The study of zoology is used in forensic investigations, notably when determining the time of death in criminal situations by observing insect activity on human remains.
7. **Education and Outreach:** Zoology plays a key role in education and outreach, encouraging the next generation of scientists and raising public awareness of environmental and wildlife conservation issues.
8. **Zoos and Aquariums:** Zoologists care for animals, carry out research, and inform the public about the value of wildlife conservation in zoos and aquariums. These zoology-related applications reflect the field's broad influence on both human culture and the natural world. They also demonstrate its applicability to solving environmental problems, expanding medical understanding, and encouraging the conservation of Earth's biodiversity.

What are zoology's safety measures?

Like any scientific field, zoology involves a variety of tasks and settings that could raise some safety issues. Here are some general safety considerations that zoologists and researchers in the field of zoology should be aware of: While specific safety measures may vary depending on the nature of the research or work being undertaken. Zoologists frequently carry out research in the field, which may entail working in difficult or remote conditions. It is crucial to be ready for the unique circumstances of the field, such as severe weather, difficult terrain, and probable wildlife encounters. For fieldwork to be safe, the right training, protective gear, and communication tools are required. Appropriate animal handling procedures must be followed while working with animals, especially in a research or captive context. This entails being aware of the behavior and potential dangers of the species being researched, wearing the proper safety equipment, and putting the animals through as little stress as possible.

Laboratory Safety: Zoologists should follow industry-standard safety procedures when doing experiments in the lab. This entails using personal protective equipment (PPE), handling chemicals correctly, and adhering to established laboratory procedures. Zoonotic illnesses: Zoologists who work with animals, especially wildlife, need to be aware of zoonotic illnesses, which are conditions that can spread from animals to people. Zoonotic illnesses can be prevented by taking the required precautions, such as getting the right vaccinations, wearing PPE, and maintaining good cleanliness. Ethics and conservation: In zoology, safety also encompasses moral issues. Zoologists must follow to ethical standards and laws governing animal research and conservation while placing a high priority on the welfare of the animals under their care or study. Safety in Transportation: When travelling for fieldwork or to study locations, zoologists should use dependable vehicles and adhere to

traffic laws to ensure safe transportation practices. Equipment Safety: To prevent accidents and guarantee reliable data collection, proper maintenance and use of research equipment are crucial. Open lines of communication are essential for fieldwork safety, as is telling people about study areas, anticipated return times, and emergency contacts.

Emergency Preparedness: Zoologists should be ready for any problems that might occur while conducting fieldwork, including accidents, bad weather, or equipment malfunctions. In such circumstances, having first aid supplies on hand, emergency communication equipment, and wilderness first aid training can all be quite helpful. Working cooperatively with coworkers and team members can improve safety by offering aid and support throughout fieldwork and research tasks[8], [9].

Advantages of Zoology for Nature

1. Conservation of Biodiversity Zoology is essential to the preservation of biodiversity. Zoologists can identify threatened and endangered species and determine their conservation status by researching numerous animal species and their environments. This information is useful in developing and putting into practice conservation strategies that effectively safeguard threatened species and maintain ecosystems' overall biodiversity.
2. Understanding Ecosystems Zoology sheds light on the complex relationships that exist between organisms, their environment, and other organisms within ecosystems. Better management and conservation of natural ecosystems are made possible by an understanding of the functions that various animal species play in preserving ecological balance.
3. Zoologists participate in environmental impact assessments, which are important for determining the potential effects of human actions on wildlife and ecosystems. Informed decisions that minimize adverse effects on the environment are made by industries and governments with the use of this information.
4. Zoologists use their study to pinpoint damaged habitats and suggest restoration strategies. It is feasible to help the recovery of native animal populations and advance the health of the entire ecosystem by restoring habitats.
5. Zoology assists in recognizing and managing invasive species that pose a hazard to indigenous flora and animals. Conservationists can create ways to control and remove invasive species, lessening their damaging effects on native ecosystems, by knowing the ecological implications of these species.
6. Impacts of Climate Change Zoological study helps us understand how climate change impacts ecosystems and species. The ability to predict and mitigate the consequences of climate change on species and their habitats depends on this knowledge.
7. Zoologists are an invaluable resource for understanding animal management techniques. They assist in creating sustainable management plans for game species and conservation efforts for endangered animals by researching animal numbers, migratory patterns, and behavior.
8. Utilizing resources sustainably is using them in a way that preserves healthy ecosystems and meets long-term human requirements. Zoological research guides sustainable practices in fisheries and wildlife management.
9. Education and Awareness Zoology helps spread knowledge about the value of protecting the environment and species. Zoologists motivate people to take action in protecting the natural environment by spreading information through public outreach and education.
10. Zoology places a strong emphasis on the ethical handling of animals and promotes their welfare. Zoologists aid in fostering a sense of compassion and empathy for animals by encouraging responsible management of wildlife, which leads to better moral practices in human-animal interactions[10].

CONCLUSION

The fascinating and important scientific field of zoology reveals the wonders of the diversity and complexity of life by solving the puzzles of the animal kingdom. Its broad scope, which spans the complex network of ecological interactions to the microscopic world of genetics, offers priceless insights into the natural world. In order to study and save endangered species, preserve vulnerable ecosystems, and promote sustainable practices, zoology is crucial to conservation efforts. Zoologists learn the secrets of survival and evolution by examining the behaviors, adaptations, and physiological processes of animals. This knowledge spurs advances in environmental management, agriculture, and medical technology. Zoological research is still essential for generating evidence-based solutions and directing policy for a more peaceful cohabitation between humans and nature as we face severe global concerns including climate change, habitat loss, and emerging illnesses.

REFERENCES:

- [1] V. V. Malakhov, On the history of the department of invertebrate zoology, moscow state university, *Invertebr. Zool.*, 2019, doi: 10.15298/invertzool.16.1.02.
- [2] O. Gbif.Org, GBIF Occurrence Download, *Rilce. Rev. Filol. Hispánica*, 2015.
- [3] S. Moore, C. Neylon, M. Paul Eve, D. Paul O'Donnell, and D. Pattinson, 'Excellence R Us': university research and the fetishisation of excellence, *Palgrave Commun.*, 2017, doi: 10.1057/palcomms.2016.105.
- [4] K. Ganas, C. Mezarli, and E. Voultsiadou, Aristotle as an ichthyologist: Exploring Aegean fish diversity 2,400 years ago, *Fish Fish.*, 2017, doi: 10.1111/faf.12223.
- [5] A. C. Brown, Centennial history of the Zoology Department, University of Cape Town, 1903–2003: A personal memoir, *Trans. R. Soc. South Africa*, 2003, doi: 10.1080/00359190309519932.
- [6] F. Michel, L. Djimenou, C. Faron-Zucker, and J. Montagnat, Translation of heterogeneous databases into RDF, and application to the construction of a SKOS taxonomical reference, 2016. doi: 10.1007/978-3-319-30996-5_14.
- [7] R. R. Reverón, Aristóteles: Pionero en el Estudio de la Anatomía Comparada, *Int. J. Morphol.*, 2015, doi: 10.4067/S0717-95022015000100052.
- [8] E. Voultsiadou and C. Chintiroglou, Aristotle's lantern in echinoderms: An ancient riddle, *Cah. Biol. Mar.*, 2008.
- [9] M. E. Sunderland, Teaching natural history at the Museum of Vertebrate Zoology, *British Journal for the History of Science*. 2013. doi: 10.1017/S0007087411000872.
- [10] M. Tounsi, C. F. Zucker, A. Zucker, S. Villata, and E. Cabrio, Studying the history of pre-modern zoology with linked data and vocabularies, 2015.

CHAPTER 3

PROTOPLASM: CELL'S HISTORIC DISCOVERY AND EVOLUTION

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT

Protoplasm as a concept and its role in cellular biology have long been of interest to scientists. This chapter tries to give a general review of protoplasm, its components, and its crucial significance in cellular activity. The cytoplasm and nucleoplasm of a cell are part of the protoplasm, a living, colloidal substance. It is the primary substance in charge of the vital functions that support life and direct the actions of cells. All living things have cells as their fundamental structural and functional unit, and protoplasm is the basis for cellular structure and function. The cytoplasm, the fluid substance that surrounds the cell's nucleus, is home to a variety of organelles, including lysosomes, endoplasmic reticulum, mitochondria, and the Golgi apparatus, each of which performs a particular job within the cell. Important cellular functions including protein synthesis, energy production, and material transport are made possible by this fluid environment.

KEYWORDS:

Cell Wall, Cell Division, Dispersion Medium, Living Matter, Protoplasm Living.

INTRODUCTION

The term protoplasm first used in religious contexts and is derived from the Greek word's protons, which means first, and plasma, which means thing produced. J. E. Purkinje used it in 1839 for the animal embryonic material. Later, in 1846, Hugo von Moll revised the term to refer to the tough, slimy, granular, semi-fluid substance within plant cells, to distinguish this from the cell wall and the cell sap Zell aft within the vacuole. This was known as the primordial utricle or Primordialschlauch. The Protoplasm Doctrine, put out by Max Schultz in 1861, asserts that all live cells are composed of protoplasm, a living substance. It was later referred to as the physical basis of life by Thomas Huxley, who believed that the distribution of molecules inside this substance was the source of life. Epistemic thing was created from the protoplasm. However, its make-up was a mystery, and there was great debate regarding the material it was. To counter Huxley's materialism, Beale coined the vitality word bioplasm in 1872. Han stein 1880 offered the word protoplast for the complete cell, excluding the cell wall, and some authors, such as Julius von Sachs 1882, favored that designation over cell.

Lardy first used the term cytosol in 1965 to describe the fluid found inside cells. By the time Huxley wrote, the question of whether cells or protoplasm constituted the basic building block of life had essentially been resolved. The controversy was substantially resolved in favor of protoplasm by the late 1860s. Protoplasm, the fundamental and common material substance of life, was housed inside the cell. Protoplasm's incompatibility with a ritualistic theory of life was established by Huxley, who made this his main contribution[1]. The fabrication of artificial protoplasm in the lab to look into the beginning of life was unsuccessful. The pre-electro-microscopy understanding of cell structure, in which it appeared that cytoplasm was a homogeneous fluid and the existence of most sub-cellular compartments, or how cells maintain their shape, was unknown, is reflected in the notion that the protoplasm of eukaryotes is simply divided into a ground substance called cytoplasm and a structural body called the cell nucleus. It is now understood that cells contain a variety of organelles, the cytoskeleton, and biomolecular condensates and are architecturally exceedingly complicated. Cytoplasm and nucleus are the two primary components of protoplasm.

Biological Material, or Protoplasm

While little is known about the protoplasm, or living matter, as it is also known, its nature, traits, structure, and activities are constantly being studied. Living matter is always active to some extent, and this activity caught the attention of scientists very early on. However, substantial research into the subject did not start until around a century ago. In 1835, a Frenchman by the name of Desjardin discovered that some of the tiny microscopic organisms he was examining were made of a squishy, gooey substance he dubbed *barcode*, which is Latin for flesh. He was able to sufficiently examine its solubility and behavior with alcohol and acids to ensure that it wasn't the same as regular gelatin or albumin, with which it might be confused. The term protoplasm, which derives from the Greek word's *protons*, which means first, and *plasma*, which means anything created or molded, was given to living things by the Bohemian biologist Purkinje in 1840. German botanist von Moll discovered protoplasm in 1846 after observing a granular, viscous fluid in plants that resembled that found in animals. He played a significant role in popularizing this moniker.

Over the years, biologists progressively realized that this material is present in all living organisms. Throughout the latter half of the seventeenth century and multiple times in the eighteenth century, The Cell Principal Cells had been observed and even briefly described, but their significance had not been understood. When Hooke, an Englishman, examined cork in 1665 using a homemade microscope, he noticed spaces within it and gave them the name cells because he thought they resembled prison cells. Later, the actual cells were given this name. It was an undesirable word because cells normally have semisolid bodies rather than empty structures. Malpighi had described the nature and appearance of several body organs under the microscope; Grew had conducted rather extensive microscopic studies of plants; and Robert Brown had discovered the nucleus of the cell in 1831, but it wasn't until Schneider's and Schwann's work in 1838 and 1839 that the cell theory was formally articulated. Leeuwenhoek saw spermatozoa and bacteria and referred to them with single-celled animals as each working independently, the former, a botanist, and the latter, a zoologist, reached the same conclusion and in 1839 combined their thoughts.

In essence, this notion stated that all living things plants and animals alike are made up of cells. The fact that they and many other biologists of the period had incorrect beliefs about the fundamental characteristics of the cell does not reflect poorly on this theory or these guys[2], [3]. Although Brown had recently dissected the nucleus, the cell wall was believed to be the most important component. However, since almost no animal cells have a cell wall, we now know that this is not true of all cells. Though the ideas regarding the formation of cells and their functional significance were almost entirely fanciful, the cell theory turned out to be such a unifying generalization and a stimulating stimulus for research that it marked a significant turning point in the evolution of biological inquiry. The fact that they and many other biologists of the period had incorrect beliefs about the fundamental characteristics of the cell does not reflect poorly on this theory or these guys. Although Brown had recently dissected the nucleus, the cell wall was believed to be the most important component. However, since almost no animal cells have a cell wall, we now know that this is not true of all cells.

Though the ideas regarding the formation of cells and their functional significance were almost entirely fanciful, the cell theory turned out to be such a unifying generalization and a stimulating stimulus for research that it marked a significant turning point in the evolution of biological inquiry. As research on cells advanced, the simple assertion that living things are made of cells quickly proved to be insufficient. It was soon discovered that some tissues contain both cellular structures and some no cellular substances created by the cells. It was soon discovered that the matrix, which was so thick between the cartilage cells, was no cellular and was created by the cartilage cells that were entrenched in it. Since it is not

actively participating in any life processes, this matrix cannot be considered to be pure living matter. The same is true of the fibers in connective tissue. The cell principle quickly came to be articulated as follows: All living things are formed of cells and cell products because live bodies are composed of such a large amount of this noncellular material created by the cells.

With time, ideas about the structure of the nucleus, cell membranes, and the makeup of protoplasm itself have all contributed to our current comprehension of the significance and use of the cell principle. Today, the idea that a cell is both a structural and a physiological unit is almost seen as a corollary to the original articulation of the principle, which holds that an organism's activities are equal to the total of its cells' activities. The inclusion of heredity and development coincides with the acceptance of the functional activity of the cell as a component of the principle underlying living activities. It is now understood that the processes of cell division, growth, tissue formation, cell migration, cell product production, chromosome relationships, and changes occur within or within the cells. A new human is created by the rather strict and continuous series of developmental changes for which the cells are responsible, and it typically resembles its parents quite closely.

It is difficult to overstate the impact of the cell theory on biological thinking and advancement as well as its impact on fundamental thinking in general. One of the major turning points in the evolution of biological and scientific thought was the idea's formulation. It was the first significant biological generalization. It is equivalent to Newton's law of gravitation in physics to the field of biology. There had never before been a single fundamental concept applied to living things that was accepted as being unquestionably accurate. This idea had a significant unifying impact since it directed all biologists' thinking in the same direction. The biological community seemed to be better prepared for other significant generalizations that quickly came after deliberation and meditation on this fundamental notion. This new understanding of plants and animals led to a host of brand-new issues. Due to the considerable study of comparative morphology, physiology has evolved into the study of cell physiology. This new picture of life accepted by the cell theory has led to a knowledge of the permeability of cellular membranes, the transformation of energy via chemical reaction within cells, the functions of electrolytes in living things, and the laws of heredity.

DISCUSSION

The live component of a cell that is encircled by a plasma membrane is known as protoplasm. Protoplasm is a mixture of macromolecules like proteins, lipids, and polysaccharides, as well as tiny molecules like ions, monosaccharides, and amino acids. It is a broad term for the cytoplasm in some, but it also includes the nucleoplasm in others e.g., Strasburg, 1882. According to Sharp 1921 According to the older usage, the extra-nuclear portion of the protoplast the entire cell, minus the cell wall] was called protoplasm, although the nucleus also contains protoplasm, or living matter in its broadest sense. The current consensus is to use Strasburg's 1882 words cytoplasm first used by Collier 1863 as a synonym for protoplasm and nucleoplasm first used by van Brenden 1875 or karyoplasm by Fleming 1878 to avoid this ambiguity. Plastids were not included in Strasburg's definition of cytoplasm Chromoplast.

Characteristics of Protoplasm and Cellular Material in General to start, it may be noted that this substance's degree of fluidity varies depending on the environment. This variation's range may be between semisolid and semiliquid. It has a viscous, gelatinous texture. Although it never truly is transparent, it is more or less granular, almost colorless, and translucent. It seems to be a glossy grey mass due to the translucency. There is always a sizable amount of water present in protoplasm, which influences the level of viscosity. The protoplasm is in an emulsion-type colloidal condition. A colloid is a substance that has a gelatinous consistency,

is permeable to crystalloid solutions, and diffuses very slowly or not at all through plant or animal membranes[4].

The components are dispersed through the waterier or dispersion medium in the emulsion, or colloidal emulsion. The presence of particles, which are collections of molecules scattered through a more fluid or watery phase, indicates the presence of a colloid. Despite the fact that these particles are bigger than molecules, a standard microscope cannot see them. Water and other chemicals in solution can enter protoplasm from the outside, and this process is reversible. The dispersed particles of the colloid get clogged by a loss of overall fluidity when water is lost from the dispersion medium. The gel state is the name given to this situation. The colloidal state tends to transform into sol when the amount of water in the dispersion medium increases and the particles move more easily in the more fluid medium. This water transfer may be the result of chemical alterations in the dispersed particles or in the colloid's dispersion medium. The foundation of several essential functions, including the use of food, the elimination of waste, and mobility, is the ability of protoplasm to regularly transition from the sol to gel state and back to the sol.

Basic Qualities or Functions of Protoplasm

In addition to the generic traits, a number of significant functions shared by all protoplasm may be identified and briefly defined. These attributes are:

1. Irritability refers to the ability of all protoplasm to react to alterations in the environment or external stimuli.
2. Conductivity describes the way that signals from stimuli or irritants at one spot in protoplasm are carried to other regions of a single cell as well as to cells next to it.
3. Contractility, which is the capacity for contraction and relaxation shared by every cell's constituent material.
4. Metabolism, the process by which materials used as food and fuel are continuously exchanged inside the protoplasm while also being oxidized there to release kinetic energy such as heat and motion and produce waste byproducts.
5. Any volume gain is regarded as growth. Growth results from the storage of materials in the mass of the protoplasm when the rate of the metabolism's building side is higher than the protoplasm's oxidation rate. This ability exists in all protoplasm.
6. The ability to create new individuals of the same sort is known as reproduction. By some method, all living things are capable doing this. The most basic method of animal reproduction is simple cell division.

Protoplasm is frequently said to possess consciousness, which is the awareness of one's own existence. It is certain that some protoplasm is sentient, but concrete proof of this feature is difficult to come across. Others regard spontaneity as a characteristic of protoplasm. It is also difficult to prove with absolute certainty that all activity and reaction originate within, thus this is only included here as another characteristic that is frequently listed. Protoplasm's Physical Makeup Semifluid protoplasm is a substance that is heavier than water and slightly more light-refractive. Rather than crystalloids like sugar or regular salt sodium chloride, it has a physical makeup more akin to glue or gelatin. It doesn't take the shape of a genuine solution like salt in water does; instead, it is made up of suspensions of rather large molecular aggregations with diameters that range roughly between 0.0001 and 0.000001 of a millimeter.

These particles maintain an energy expression by jostling against one another as though they were dancing in a small area. Only an ultra-microscope, a specialized optical device, may be used to observe this action, which is known as Brownian movement a property of colloidal material. Protoplasm diffuses through mammalian membranes slowly or not at all. It transitions from a liquid or sol condition to a more solid or gel state, although it might also go the opposite way. When the dispersed particles are incorporated, the continuous phase's or the

supporting liquid's viscosity is only eight to ten times that of water, compared to the normal three to four times. The nuclear fluid has only twice the viscosity of water. It will become apparent that the majority of protoplasm is quite fluid in its active condition since glycerin has a viscosity that is around 1,000 times greater than water. Viscosity changes go hand in hand with activity and are necessary for it to function[5], [6].

A variety of chemical substances coexist in protoplasm, which is a colloidal system rather than a single substance. Disperse systems of the emulsion kind are referred to as colloidal systems. The dispersion medium is the more liquid or continuous portion of the system, and the dispersed phase is made up of the particles or molecular aggregations. The vast surface of particles exposed to the continuous phase is a significant effect of colloidal systems in protoplasm. The total surface of a material sphere with a radius of one centimeter is 12.6 square centimeters. The total surface of these particles will be roughly 7,000 square meters if the same volume of material is in colloidal particles with the average size previously mentioned. Given that numerous key reactions take place at these surfaces, the increase in surface area is one of the important effects of colloidal organization of substances. Because salt ions are present in the continuous phase and are adsorbed.

Molecular Makeup of Protoplasm

Protoplasm has evaded thorough and accurate chemical analysis up until this point. The compounds of biological matter are made up of a variety of elements, many of which are the most common and abundant in the planet. The list of ingredients required to create human protoplasm might be found in practically any location on earth. Protoplasm typically contains the following elements: oxygen, carbon, hydrogen, nitrogen, Sulphur, phosphorus, calcium, sodium, chlorine, magnesium, iron, potassium, and iodine. Other elements, including as silicon, aluminum, copper, manganese, bromine, and fluorine, are also occasionally present. The first section of the list includes names of the ones that are most prevalent. A few of them are frequently listed as making up roughly the following percentages of protoplasm: oxygen 65%, carbon 18%, hydrogen 10%, nitrogen 3%, calcium 2%, phosphorus 1%, and all other elements making up the remaining 1%. Compounds made of these elements can be found in combination. Among the organic substances are carbohydrates, lipids, proteins, and enzymes. Water plus a number of inorganic salts make up the inorganic compounds.

The starches and sugars in carbohydrates are composed of carbon, oxygen, and hydrogen. The ratio of hydrogen to oxygen in the molecule is two to one, just like in water. Glucose, a monosaccharide or simple sugar, is the main carbohydrate present in protoplasm and has the chemical formula. This is indeed incorporated into some cells, although its main purpose is to provide the most accessible source of energy through quick oxidation. When a glucose molecule burns, the potential energy is released as kinetic or mechanical energy, and six water molecules and six carbon dioxide molecules are created. For storage in the various animal tissues, glucose is transformed into glycogen, a molecule that resembles starch. This material needs to be changed back into glucose before it can be used to make energy. Similar to carbohydrates, but in a more sophisticated molecular structure, fats are made up of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen. Less oxygen means that there is a lot more carbon and hydrogen present, which enables the fats to oxidase with more oxygen and generate more energy.

Since fat has the highest potential energy content of any organic material when measured by weight, it is incredibly well suited for use as a kind of material for storage. Examples of common ingredients include lard, butter, tallow, whale blubber, and cottonseed oil. In protoplasm, fats do two jobs first, they help form a portion of the cell's structure; second, they help store food. The majority of the cellular architecture is made up of proteins, which are also the most prevalent organic components. With the occasional addition of traces of Sulphur, phosphorus, magnesium, and iron, they are mostly made of carbon, hydrogen,

oxygen, and nitrogen. Take hemoglobin from red blood cells as an example. All proteins contain huge molecules with thousands of atoms in each one. Proteins typically coagulate when heated or when acids, alcohol, or salts are added to create a clot. They also have a sluggish rate of diffusion and a high resistance to electric current. Lean meat, gelatin, and egg albumen are typical examples of proteins. They are divided into a large number of amino acids, which are used to construct the stable parts of protoplasm.

Although the precise chemical makeup of enzymes is not yet known, its significance to protoplasm is unmatched. Physically and chemically, they resemble proteins more than anything else. These compounds are not only present in cells, but cells also exude them into the bloodstream and gastrointestinal tract, where they function as organic catalysts. The primary purpose of a catalyst, also known as a catalytic agent, is to facilitate and speed up specific chemical exchanges without actually participating in the reaction. The effect of a small amount of platinum on speeding up the process by which hydrogen and oxygen combine to form water is a well-known example of catalysis. Typically, an enzyme is unique to a certain type of reaction but not to the animal species in which it will be used[7]. Typically, enzymes from one species will help other species have the same kind of particular reaction. You might use the digestive enzymes as an example. Under ideal circumstances, pepsin will cause the same basic response whether it is in the stomach of a frog or a man. Since many enzymes only affect a single type of chemical reaction and since active protoplasm is undergoing a wide variety of chemical reactions, it is clear that every organism's cells must have a large number of enzymes.

Protoplasm is made up of 60 to 90% water, which keeps numerous chemicals dissolved. Water is not only a very effective solvent, but it also plays a crucial role in protoplasm due to its high specific heat, relatively high surface tension, and ability to offer the protoplasm the range of variation required for metabolism. The live creature must retain protection against rapid and significant temperature changes, so this last point is crucial. Younger cells and organisms both have more water than their older counterparts. Different cells and different animals have varied ratios of water to other protoplasmic constituents. Although they are present in relatively tiny amounts, the inorganic salts are present in large numbers. Since they are electrolytes, they disintegrate into ions in aqueous solution, allowing them to join with all the other components of protoplasm. Important salts of living cells include the chlorides, phosphates, iodides, carbonates, and sulphates of sodium, potassium, calcium, magnesium, and iron. The relative ratio of these salts is maintained at a relatively constant level, and minute adjustments to this equilibrium have a regulating impact on metabolism.

Living protoplasm is regarded as the most complicated structure of chemicals from a chemical perspective. Even as a component of protoplasm, proteins are more complicated than any other materials. In some ways, protoplasm is highly unstable because it constantly modifies its makeup in reaction to environmental changes, and when it is active, it never stays the same for more than a few seconds at a time. Due to the extreme chemical variety of protoplasm, living things can adapt to their surroundings in any way that is required. It is hardly surprising that the chemistry behind all of protoplasm's actions is still not fully understood given the enormous complexity of protoplasm. Typical Animal Cell Structure because the amount of protoplasm that makes up a single cell varies widely; cells vary substantially in size. Most cells, but not all of them, need to be viewed under strong magnification. CarSome single-celled blood parasites are as tiny as any known cell. Even at our highest magnifications, they are hardly discernible. The Prosper gigantean, a parasitic single-celled organism that lives in the lobster's gut and may grow to a length of one-half to two-thirds of an inch, represents the other end of the size spectrum. The yolk and other egg cells may be larger than this. Despite having less mass, certain nerve cells can be many feet long.

Additionally, muscle cells are often lengthy. The normal cell has a spherical form, however practically all cells deviate from this due to mechanical pressure, specialized functions, and uneven growth. They come in a wide range of shapes, including spindle-shaped, plate-like, cubical, columnar, and polygonal forms. Any cell's specific shape is firmly dictated by morphological and functional requirements, not by chance. A nucleus is surrounded by a quantity of jelly-like cytoplasm that makes up a cell. The plasma membrane, also known as the cell membrane, is formed by altering the surface of the cytoplasm, where the protoplasm has a higher density. This membrane is semipermeable and alive. There may be two distinct membranes in some cell types. A cellulose cell wall protects the plasma membrane in plant cells. The majority of a cell's material is often found in the cytoplasm. Hyaloplasm, a more nearly clear, structure less fluid, and the interspersed febrile substance known as spongocoels are two possible divisions. The centrosome is located in the cytoplasm, close to the nucleus, in the majority of animal cells.

The larger ceitrosphere encloses a centriole, and the remaining portion is known as cytoplasm. Small cavities that are frequently filled with water, gas, or oil are called vacuoles. The cytoplasm also contains a large number of rod-shaped structures called mitochondria. The cytoplasm may contain threadlike Golgi components or apparatus, especially close to the nucleus. Cell-produced secretions may be retained as granules in the cytoplasm, where one may also spot certain inclusions. The cytoplasm surrounds the nucleus, which is typically spherical and centered, and is separated from it by the nuclear membrane. Similar to the plasma membrane, this membrane is made up of a section of protoplasm that has a somewhat higher density than the nearby regions. The term karyoplasm generally refers to the protoplasm that makes up the nucleus. Haryolymph, also known as nuclear sap, is the section of this that is closest to being fluid and transparent, while linin net is the network of fine fibers that runs through it. A dark-staining granular or febrile substance known as chromatin, which is regarded to represent the hub of the nucleus' functional activity, is supported on this net.

Cliromonemata are the name given to the chromatin threads. This granular material is organized into distinct structures, the chromosomes, during cell division. It is commonly accepted that these bodies house the material unit's genes responsible for passing down hereditary traits from one generation to the next. The nucleus often contains one or two karyosomes, which are smaller knots of thicker chromatin. The nucleolus or plasmosome, which are assumed to be transitory storage products of nuclear metabolism, are also present in the majority of nuclei in addition to these. The nucleus contains mitochondria that resemble those present in the cytoplasm. The unit of structure and function in living material that is most frequently mentioned is the cell. For its typical functions, the cytoplasm and nucleus are both required. Determining the role that each play in the metabolism of the whole is difficult. It has been possible to dissect a cell's nucleus since Dr. Chambers invented the micro dissector. Although catabolism continues until the cytoplasm is gone, cells without nuclei are unable to continue assimilation.

Division of Cells

The size of the cell and the entire organism is constrained. The physiological requirements that are conveyed through the cell surface essentially determine this size limit. Any mass of material has a clear relationship between its volume and surface, which can be stated as a ratio. When the mass's size changes, the surface area changes according to the square of the diameter while the volume changes according to the cube of the diameter. When a cell's capacity for development is reached, it divides, restoring the ratio of surface area to volume that will allow for future growth. Cell division was first described by Remark in 1855. His hypothesis was that the nucleolus split first, followed by the nucleus as a whole, and finally the cytoplasm, with each component containing its own nucleus. Amitosis was the name

given to this simple process of division. It rarely happens in reality. Cell division typically occurs in a much more indirect and complicated way. Before the actual splitting of the cell into two new ones, there are a number of preparatory modifications or phases that must take place. It's mitosis[8], [9].

CONCLUSION

A vital and noteworthy component of the cell, protoplasm is essential to the structure, operation, and survival of all living things. It includes both the cytoplasm and the nucleoplasm and serves as the medium for carrying out crucial cellular functions. The complicated processes of energy production, material transport, and genetic regulation are made possible by the intricate interplay of numerous organelles and biomolecules inside protoplasm. The ability of the cell, the fundamental unit of life, to maintain homeostasis, adapt to changing surroundings, and respond to internal and external signals depends on the harmonious collaboration of its protoplasmic elements. Because protoplasm is dynamic, cells can divide, specialize, and differentiate, which promotes the growth and development of multicellular organisms. Understanding protoplasm and its components has considerable promise for enhancing numerous topics in the context of contemporary study and technology. Understanding cellular functions can be used in medical research to provide more effective medications and cures for a variety of ailments. Genetics may help further unravel the secrets of heredity and gene expression, while biotechnological applications may be able to design novel cellular functions and products using the intricate properties of protoplasm.

REFERENCES:

- [1] M. T. Tyree and J. S. Sperry, "Vulnerability of Xylem to Cavitation and Embolism," *Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol.*, 1989, doi: 10.1146/annurev.pp.40.060189.000315.
- [2] F. H. C. Crick and A. F. W. Hughes, "The physical properties of cytoplasm. A study by means of the magnetic particle method Part I. Experimental," *Exp. Cell Res.*, 1950, doi: 10.1016/0014-4827(50)90048-6.
- [3] G. R. Welch and J. S. Clegg, "From protoplasmic theory to cellular systems biology: A 150-year reflection," *American Journal of Physiology - Cell Physiology*. 2010. doi: 10.1152/ajpcell.00016.2010.
- [4] C. V. Taylor and D. M. Whitaker, "Potentiometric determinations in the protoplasm and cell-sap of *Nitella*," *Protoplasma*, 1927, doi: 10.1007/BF02057000.
- [5] K. Song, B. Liu, X. Jiang, and Y. Yin, "Cellular changes of tracheids and ray parenchyma cells from cambium to heartwood in *Cunninghamia lanceolata*," *J. Trop. For. Sci.*, 2011.
- [6] Z. Ristic and E. N. Ashworth, "Response of xylem ray parenchyma cells of red osier dogwood (*Cornus sericea* L.) to freezing stress: Microscopic evidence of protoplasm contraction," *Plant Physiol.*, 1994, doi: 10.1104/pp.104.2.737.
- [7] A. Takamatsu, E. Takaba, and G. Takizawa, "Environment-dependent morphology in plasmodium of true slime mold *Physarum polycephalum* and a network growth model," *J. Theor. Biol.*, 2009, doi: 10.1016/j.jtbi.2008.09.010.
- [8] S. Deshpande, W. K. Spoelstra, M. Van Doorn, J. Kerssemakers, and C. Dekker, "Mechanical Division of Cell-Sized Liposomes," *ACS Nano*, 2018, doi: 10.1021/acsnano.7b08411.
- [9] C. R. Mahone and E. D. Goley, "Bacterial cell division at a glance," *J. Cell Sci.*, 2020, doi: 10.1242/jcs.237057.

CHAPTER 4

UNCOVERING THE DIVERSE KINGDOM: PHYLUM PROTOZOA

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The single-celled eukaryotic microorganisms that make up the protozoa phylum live in a wide range of settings around the world. In order to give a thorough review of Protozoa, this chapter will address its taxonomy, traits, ecological importance, and their dual roles as pathogenic and beneficial creatures. Based on how they move and feed, protozoans can be divided into a number of major groups, such as amoebas, flagellates, ciliates, and protozoans. The structure, behavior, and reproductive tactics of protozoans are remarkably diverse considering their microscopic size. They are essential to many ecosystems because they have developed complex mechanisms for both survival and reproduction.

KEYWORDS:

Blood Cell, Cavalier Smith, Free Living, Life Cycle, Phylum Protozoa.

INTRODUCTION

One-celled eukaryotes known as protozoa are a polyphyletic group that can be either free-living or parasitic and feed on organic substances such as other microbes or organic detritus. The plural form of protozoa is protozoans. Protozoans were often thought of as one-celled animals because they frequently exhibit animal-like traits including predation and motility and lack a cell wall, which is present in plants and many types of algae. The taxon Protozoa was created as a class within the Animalia when Georg Goldfuss originally spelt Gold initially established it in 1818; the word protozoa means first animals. It was elevated to several higher ranks in later categorization schemes, including phylum, subkingdom, and kingdom. It was also occasionally included with the closely related paraphyletic Protoctista or Protista. In the late 19th and early 20th centuries, the classification of Protozoa inside the Animalia was commonplace but not universal. By the 1970s, it had become customary to demand that all taxa be both monophyletic including all known offspring of that same ancestor and monophyletic derived from a common ancestor that would also be considered a protozoan.

As a result of the taxon 'Protozoa' falling short of these requirements, it is no longer acceptable to group protozoa with animals and classify them as closely related organisms. The phrase is still occasionally used to refer to single celled eukaryotes other than animals, plants, or fungi that feed through heterotrophy. The protozoa Amoeba, Paramecium, Euglena, and Trypanosome are commonly used as examples in textbooks. Some authors have continued to use the word Protozoa while applying it to various scopes of species, despite the fact that it is known that the classic Protozoa were not a clade, a natural group with a common ancestor [1], [2]. The taxon Protozoa was assigned to particular groupings of eukaryotes and classed as a kingdom in a series of classifications made by Thomas Cavalier Smith and collaborators since 1981.

The classifications past the classifications past The Protozoa, which fell under the Animalia phylum, were firmly based in the basic two-kingdom theory of life, which claimed that all living things could be categorized as either plants or animals. As long as this paradigm prevailed, protozoa were considered to be animals and researched in zoology departments, whereas photosynthetic microorganisms and microscopic fungus, or Protophyta, were

categorized as plants and studied in botany departments. With the realization that many organisms satisfied the requirements for inclusion among both plants and animals in the latter part of the 19th century, criticism of this concept started to emerge. For instance, the algae *Euglena* and *Dinobryon* can feed on organic stuff and are mobile like animals, but they also have chloroplasts for photosynthesis, like plants. According to John Hogg, who opposed the term protozoa in 1860, naturalists are divided in opinion and probably some will ever continue so whether many of these organisms or living beings, are animals or plants. He suggested the creation of a new kingdom called Primigenum instead, which would include both protozoa and unicellular algae under the umbrella term Protoctista. The animal and plant kingdoms were envisioned by Hogs as two enormous pyramids that merged at their bases in the Kingdom Primigenum.

Protista was the name Ernst Haeckel gave to the third kingdom of life that he proposed in 1866. A few multicellular species were first included in this kingdom by Haeckel, but in later works, he limited the Protista to single-celled organisms or basic colonies whose individual cells are not differentiated into distinct kinds of tissues. The Foraminifera: An Introduction to the Study of the Protozoa by Frederick Chapman 1902 despite these suggestions, Protozoa eventually established itself as the chosen taxonomic group for heterotrophic microorganisms like amoebae and ciliates, and this state persisted for more than a century. The old two kingdom approach started to fall apart over the 20th century as it became increasingly clear that fungus did not belong among the plants and that the majority of unicellular protozoa were no more closely related to the animals than they were to the plants. The resuscitation of Haeckel's Protista or Hogg's Protoctista as a kingdom-level eukaryotic group, alongside Plants, Animals, and Fungi, was proposed by some scientists by the middle of the 20th century, including Herbert Copeland, Robert H. Whittaker, and Lynn Margulies. The Kingdoms of Protista and Protoctista were well-established in biology textbooks and curricula despite the several multi-kingdom systems that were put out.

While most taxonomists no longer consider protozoa to be a high-level taxonomic category, Cavalier-Smith used a distinct definition to the term. A number of significant categories of creatures often included in the protozoa such as ciliates, din flagellates, and foraminifera were left out of Protozoa sense Cavalier-Smith in 2015. This idea of Protozoa, along with others like it, belongs to a paraphyletic group that does not contain all species that are descended from Protozoa. Animals and fungi were the most notable omissions in this instance. The fact that some Protozoa are still used in their original sense highlights the ambiguity surrounding the term Protozoa, the need for phrases like in the sense intended by Gold, and the issues that can occur when terms with established taxonomic meanings are given new interpretations. Protozoa are classified by some writers as a subgroup of primarily motile Protists.

Others do not mention Protozoa and classify every unicellular eukaryotic microbe as a protozoan [3], [4]. The Society of Protozoologists' members voted in 2005 to rename the organization the International Society of Protistologists. Protozoa were categorized as unicellular animals in 1954, as opposed to the Protophyta, which were single-celled photosynthetic algae and were thought to be the earliest forms of plants. According to the mechanisms of propulsion, such as cilia or flagella, the phylum Protozoa was separated in the categorization scheme published in 1964 by B. M. Konigsberg and colleagues. Members of the former phylum Protozoa have been divided up into a number of supergroups in the eukaryote classification scheme issued by the International Society of Protistologists in 2012.

DISCUSSION

The animals in this category are typically thought to have been the first to exist on earth, making them the oldest animals. Although many of them are probably more complex than

some many-celled or metazoan forms due to the various alterations of the one cell, they are typically considered the simplest creatures because they are single-celled. When animal groupings are arranged from the simplest to the most complex, protozoa are always put first. It has been hypothesized, and there are grounds for it, that present Protozoa are descended from ancient organisms that were also the ancestors of Metazoan without altering their single-celled state.

Characteristics

The vast majority of protozoa are tiny organisms. A few of them survive in the bodily fluids of other creatures, but the majority of them live in water. In the soil and water, a few species are fairly common. They come in practically every shape imaginable. Others are almost spherical, oval, spindle-shaped, cylindrical, and vase-shaped, while some have irregular, shifting shapes. The majority of protozoa exist as single, autonomous cells, but others are arranged into groupings known as colonies. A few are enclosed in tough coverings or shells formed entirely of cellular secretions, or from cellular secretions combined with external substances like sand. The Protozoa, with the exception of one class, contain distinctive locomotors organs. ^to' Classification. This group is frequently referred to as the first phylum of the animal kingdom as well as a subkingdom. The phylum has been relatively methodically classified and is organized into groups, orders, families, genera, and species despite the extremely high number of species and microscopic size.

The phylum is typically classified into four classes, each of which has a unique locomotors structure or, in the case of one class, a complete lack of such traits. Forms that have one or more whip-like extensions of the cytoplasm, or flagella, are included in the class Mastigophora, which is named after the Greek word for whip bearers. The animal uses its small number of flagella as a mode of propulsion. They assist the organism in feeding in some species. The flagellum is a structure that contracts. Both the flagellate and amoeboid phases can be found in some species. This appears to demonstrate how closely related this class is to the following. This class shares a close affinity with plants due to the fact that many of its members contain chlorophyll. Botanists usually classify these types as plants. A group of forms that resemble animals and may be holozoic, saprophytic, or endozoic, and a group of forms that resemble plants and may be halophytic, saprophytic, or endozoic make up the class Mastigophora[5]. Holozoic describes organisms that consume and digest food. Saprophytic describes the behavior of directly absorbing nonliving organic substances in solution through the skin.

The term endozoic refers to life organisms that exist inside the intestines or bloodstream of other animals. A significant proportion of Mastigophora inhabit calm streams, ponds, lakes, and the ocean; Euglena is a widely distributed and much researched freshwater species. Interesting marine life known as Noctiluca is a pelagic surface-dwelling pelagic that takes the form of a thick, creamy scum. Hundreds of square rods may be covered by this soupy mass of creatures. These animals emit an attractive greenish or blue white light at night when stimulated, and the freshwater form of uroglena, which is frequently found in water supply basins and imparts a terrible taste and pungent, greasy odor to the water, is luminous. Representatives of the genera Giardia, Trichomonas, Chilomastix, Retort Monas, and Enteromonas are found in the human digestive system. Class Rhizopodia rizop'Oda, root foot or Arccosine sarkodi'na, meaty. The ability to create protoplasmic processes called pseudopodia false feet, which are transient structures that can be retracted, is a distinguishing trait of nearly all species in this family. By expanding the protoplasm into these pseudopodia, the animal is able to move. Both numerous free-living organisms and countless parasitic ones are members of this class. A number of the representatives of the family Arccosine secrete an outer layer made of chitin, cellulose, silicon, lime, or some of these materials combine with

one of the secretions to bind in sand or other solids. The class is typically classified into five orders:

1. Amoebae are amorphous creatures with pseudopodia that resemble lobes. Some types of animals are completely naked, while others have shells on them. The free-living naked form most frequently examined is *Amoeba proteus*. The most prevalent parasitic forms are *Entamoeba histolytica*, *Acanthamoeba* which secretes its shell and *Dictyostelium* which builds its. Two of the most frequently seen shell-bearing forms are sand shells that are joined together by a secretion.
2. Foraminifera is an order of shelled forms whose pseudopodia are extremely slender and reticular. The shell has tiny holes through which the pseudopodia are extruded. Few members of this group reside in freshwater. The vast majority of them are aquatic, with *Globigerina* serving as an example. The disintegrating calcareous shells of this organism make up a substantial mass of substance known as globigerina ooze, which is the source of chalk.
3. Mycetozoa are known for their ability to create massive plasmodia with hundreds of nuclei and contractile vacuoles. They also have the capacity to reproduce by producing spores.
4. Heliozoan is a group with slender, radially oriented, threadlike, unbranched pseudopodia. They frequently reside in masses of decomposing plant material upon which they feed. In freshwater streams and ponds, *Actinophrys sol* is a frequent species;
5. Radiolarian is a marine group with fine, ray-like pseudopodia and a shell mostly made of silica. The comparatively large openings in the shell are traversed by the pseudopodia.

Class Infusoria A packed class. This category comprises all single-celled organisms that have cilia, or tiny cytoplasmic structures that resemble hair. They exist as free-swimming creatures in both fresh and saltwater. A few parasitic species exist, most notably *Balantidium coli*. The frog's big intestine is home to the parasitic species *Paramecium*, *Stentor*, and *Vorticella*. *Heterotrichida* have a well-developed undulating membrane in the cytopharynx. The oral cilia are extensively developed, in contrast to the tiny or missing body cilia. This oral region has membranelles in some instances. While *Balantidium* is a parasite found in the colon of humans and some other mammals, *Stentor*, *Halteria*, and *Bursaria* are common freshwater genera. Additionally, *Tritrichida* have cirri, or structures made by the fusion of cilia, which are primarily seen on the ventral side. The cell is flattened dorsoventrally, and the majority of genera move by creeping.

Freshwater genera including *Stylonychia*, *Oxytricha*, and *Explores* are widespread. A parasitic species known as corona is frequently observed crawling over the external surface of freshwater. *Hydra*, the order *Peritrichida* is made up of stationary ciliates that have a whorl of oral cilia that continues into a depression where the oral spot and opening of the contractile vacuole are located. The mouth is at the base of this indentation. At specific points throughout the life history, there are no body cilia. Usually, stalks are used to attach these forms. Probably the most widespread living genus is *Vorticella*. The colonial genera *Epistyles* and *Carchesium* are well known. While *Epistyles* is linked by no contractile branching stalks, *Vorticella* and *Carchesium* have contractile stalks. Animals in the second subclass, known as *Sectorial* or *Tentaculifera*, are not ciliated, with the possible exception of a free-swimming stage that may follow division or encasement. These protoplasmic projection-equipped connected entities are employed in the capturing of prey. Although *Podophrya* is an example of a freshwater genus, the majority of them are marine.

Protozoa also known as a seed animal. In their early stages, these protozoans are frequently amoeboid, but by the time of their full life cycle, they lack locomotors structures. The spore

stage of the life cycle is present. All members of this class are parasitic, and they typically spread to other animals when still in the spore stage. They frequently spread from one host through its feces and enter another by contaminated food or drink, or a blood-sucking mammal draws them from one host and transfers them to the blood of another. All Protozoa reproduce via sporulation, in which gamete creation is followed by asexual, multiple fission and the gametes then combine to create a zygote. The parent animal splits into pieces as it is being encysted, which produces the spores. These tiny cysts, which are secreted by the animal's protoplasm, serve as protection and give the organism the ability to resist challenging circumstances. Upon entering a host, the cyst dissolves, releasing the microbes. These Protozoa are among the most pervasive animal parasites, and their life cycles are frequently highly complex. The class has three subclasses, and each of them is further subdivided into several orders. The first subclass is called Telosporidia, and the spores produced in this group don't have polar filaments or capsules. Three orders are included in this group:

1. Gregarinida also known as gregarines, are usually found in the cavities of their hosts and initially live inside the cells of invertebrates of earthworms, cockroaches, other insects, and occasionally vertebrates. They may grow to be quite large,
2. Coccidian are tiny monocyte forms that live permanently inside the cells of vertebrates including humans, arachnids, and mollusks. The life cycle includes an asexual reproduction phase schizogony and a sexual reproduction phase that culminates in the creation of spore's sporogony.
3. Haemosporidia. Representatives of this group are primarily found in vertebrate red blood cells. Again, schizogony and sporogony are both components of the life cycle. The former happens in a vertebrate's blood, while the latter happens in hosts like insects, leeches, and ticks. The most significant kinds include the parasite that causes malaria and the cause of Texas fever in cattle. Cnidosporidia is the name of a second subclass, and its spores comprise one to four polar capsules, each with a coiled polar filament [6], [7].

Others Two orders

Myxosporidia are primarily parasites of fish, though they can also infect reptiles and amphibians. The gills and muscles of fish are prime tissues for cysts, while the gallbladder, uriniferous tubes, and urinary bladder are typical sites of infection for the free forms. Myxidium and Myxoholus are distinctive genera, and Microsporidia have a single polar capsule in each spore. This group primarily parasitizes arthropods, but it can also attack other invertebrates, fish, and amphibians on occasion. Simple spore-producing forms are included in the third subclass of Acnidosporidia. There are two orders once more:

1. These are found in the muscles of many mammals, as their name suggests. The encysted forms grow to reach several millimeters long before disintegrating into a mass of sickle-shaped spores. The full life cycle is unknown, but the malarial tube or sac refers to the encysted, sac-like structure found in the muscles of animals.
2. Haplosporidia are one-celled organisms with a single nucleus and a reasonably straightforward structure. This group parasitizes cockroaches, as well as fish and certain other insects.

One of the Haemosporidia is Plasmodium, the malaria parasite, and its life cycle will be provided to demonstrate the complex evolutionary history of several of these species. The life cycles of parasites frequently include both main and secondary hosts. This example will also show how insects and disease-causing organisms are related. There are three types of microbes that cause malaria in humans: Plasmodium malariae, which causes quartan fever, is characterized by an attack every 72 hours, Plasmodium vivax, which causes tertian fever, has

attacks every 48 hours, *Plasmodium falciparum*, which causes festive-autumnal or sub tertian fever, has attacks every day, or there could be a moderately persistent fever. A sequence of asexual generations of the parasite may continue to exist in a person's blood throughout their whole lifetime.

The parasite invades red corpuscles while it is still in the spore stage and reproduces there by sporulation, a type of multiple division in which there are numerous nuclear divisions before the bulk of cytoplasm divides. By destroying the corpuscle, the new individual's merozoites are set free to inhabit fresh corpses, where the same sequence of events takes place. Some of these merozoites develop into gametocytes, which are sexual cells. Gametocytes can be divided into microgametes, which emerge from the male gametocyte, and macrogametes, which are referred to as female. If a female *Anopheles* mosquito bites and suctions blood from this individual, the insect contracts *Plasmodium* gametocyte infection. In the mosquito's stomach, the microgametes that flagellate join the macrogametes that resemble eggs. A united cell or zygote that results from this union, which is often referred to as fertilization, soon develops into a motile, wormlike form known as an ookinete.

This ookinete enters the mosquito's stomach wall, where it encysts into an ovoid structure with a shell, becoming an oocyte, which develops at the margin of the surrounding tissue. This cyst protrudes from the outside of the stomach wall like a little wart. The nucleus repeatedly divides inside the oocyte to create sporoblasts [8], [9]. These grow and group together as slender, spindle-shaped sporozoites with chromatin dots for nuclei develop inside. These sporozoites, which may number 10,000 or more, are crammed into the capsule of this oocyte, and there may be 500 capsules in one mosquito. It takes twelve days or longer for this development to take place in the mosquito, depending slightly on the temperature. These tiny parasite sporozoites travel to the mosquito's salivary gland, where they may stay for weeks. When this mosquito bites a man, some of the saliva containing sporozoites leaks into the wound, and the asexual multiplication process starts all over in this person's red blood cells as a new host.

Native Protozoa

Some Protozoa species have colonies of individual cells rather than single cells. This structure commonly happens as a result of inadequate cell separation after division. Only two cells adhere in some of these forms, while in others, the cells may continue to adhere even after numerous divisions, leading to the accumulation of thousands of cells into the group. The colony of cells is preserved inside a jelly-like, spherical membrane in some species. A branching colony results from a species where the cells are stalked and the new cells continue to be attached to the stalk. Examples of the former include *Pandering* and *Audrina*, while examples of the latter include *Epistyles* and *Carchesium*. These colonies are classified as either spheroid, armored, or dendritic. As opposed to colonies with an irregular organization, gregaroid colonies are those with individuals arranged in a line, as the *Cranium* colony. The distinction between these colonial Protozoa and simple Metazoan lies in how individual cells relate to the group as a whole, not just in terms of cell count. Regarding the functions of living, each cell in the colony is an independent or almost independent individual. The cells of Metazoan are scattered and specialized, so that specific groups are responsible for a specific fraction of the overall metabolism. They are divided into somatic general body cells and germ reproductive cells.

The blastula stage in the early development of metazoans has a remarkable resemblance to some of the spheroid protozoan colonies, including *Volvo*. Both are spherical cell-based structures. Organisms of all levels of complexity, whether they be plant or animal, react to numerous types of stimuli. Light, physical contact, chemical change, temperature, gravity, mechanical currents, and electric currents are significant stimuli that elicit an immediate or

direct response from the animal. A stimulus can elicit a good or negative response. Tropism, from the Greek word for turning, describes how an organism responds to a stimuli. If the response involves the movement of the organism as a whole, taxis may also be used in this situation. The most prevalent types of tropisms that are typically recognized are: a. Phototropism, which is a response to light Thigmotropism, which is a response to touch; and Chemotropism, which is a response to chemical changes. Responses to gravity and temperature include geotropism and thermo tropism. Response to mechanical currents, or chemotropism. Galvan tropism, a reaction to electric currents, or electro tropism the response is considered favorable if the animal gravitates towards the source of the stimulation and does so. The response is negative if the stimulus repels the organism. The reasons behind why an animal reacts to a certain stimulus in a particular way have not been fully elucidated. The threshold is the smallest stimulus intensity required to elicit a reaction. Simpler animals react to these stimuli in a certain way under a specific set of circumstances not because they have free will, but rather because they are unable to react in any other way. The Protozoa's behavior is mostly governed by tropisms.

Protozoan Economic Relationships

Although Protozoa are not yet directly consumed by man, he does eat them indirectly through a food chain that includes fish, bigger crustaceans, and water fleas. Additionally, unlike a lion, protozoans are not regarded as predators of humans; rather, many of them are parasites. Protozoa are responsible for a variety of human and animal diseases. Tropical and subtropical areas of the world have higher rates of the majority of these diseases. Such diseases may become so prevalent as to make huge areas of a continent uninhabitable to humans; for instance, yellow fever and malaria once controlled much of northern South and Central America, and the same is true of sleeping sickness in Africa. Other protozoa can make water unsafe for drinking or contribute to soil fertilization. A microbial dysentery. This condition results in ulcers on the inside walls of a man's intestine. Dysentery and severe diarrhea are the outcomes of this. If the infection is allowed to persist, it will spread from the colon to the liver, where it may cause deadly abscesses. The infection is typically contracted directly by ingesting food or water that has been contaminated with encysted organisms from faces. According to estimates, these organisms are carried by 10% of the population.

Endameba histolytic, an amoeba, is the causative agent and it can be successfully eradicated from humans with medications like emetine, carbarsone, and chiniofon when prescribed by a doctor. Other amoebae have been discovered in people, but as far as is known, they are not harmful. These include Endameba coli, Endolimax nana, and Endameba gingival is. Because of the limestone that is created by the concentration of the material from the dead fish or shells, the order Foraminifera, which belongs to the class Arcadian, has some ecological significance. One of the best-known species in the group belongs to the genus Globigerina. Its size is comparable to a pinhead, and when it decomposes, it sinks to the ocean's floor where the mass creates globigerina ooze, which eventually becomes solid chalk. Another order in the same class is the radiolarian. Its representatives each have an intricate silica skeleton. On the sea floor, sometimes hundreds of feet below the surface, an ooze emerges from their skeletal remnants. Quartz or flint is the result of this. Sleeping sickness in Africa. The most significant disease affecting humans today is caused by flagellate protozoa. The species that causes the disease, Trypanosome gamines or Trypanosome Rhodesians, is what gives the illness its scientific name, trypanosomiasis.

The disease is only present in the region of Africa where the tsetse fly, Glossing palpable transmits these organisms. The organisms collect in the liver, spleen, lymph nodes, and other organs after living freely in the circulation. In its ultimate stages, it gathers and targets the brain. The infection will result in loss of appetite, severe anorexia, and a protracted coma that usually ends in death within three to four months, but it may last for years. Antelope, cattle,

and several types of wild game are susceptible to the illness and could spread it. This makes controlling it more difficult. Although the medicine arsphenamine, an arsenic derivative, has lately been used with some effectiveness, the disease has always been thought to be completely deadly. The Chagas disease. This illness is brought on by the closely related flagellate *Trypanosoma* *cruzi* in Central and South America. It is spread by the bite of *Triatominae*, a member of the true bug family and a close relative of the kissing bug, a common bloodsucking insect.

Dogs, monkeys, guinea pigs, armadillos, and humans are all susceptible to the Chagas disease. The symptoms include a persistent fever, enlarged lymph nodes, liver, and spleen, anemia, and nervous system dysfunction. Malaria. The protozoan that causes this disease, *Plasmodium*, has already been covered under the general topic of Protozoa. One of the oldest and most prevalent illnesses affecting men. It was the first illness whose direct link to a protozoan parasite was established. A worker by the name of Laveran suggested that mosquitoes or gnats might transmit malaria as early as 1718, but it wasn't until the beginning of the current century that this connection was realized. In the blood of malaria victims in 1881, Dr. Laveran discovered a peculiar parasite. A few years later, Laveran and Manson independently proposed that a blood-sucking bug might be the source of the organism's transmission. More research was conducted after a number of years. An Englishman named Major Ronald Ross was successful in demonstrating that the female *Anopheles* mosquito is the source of malaria transmission. The sequence of events required for the creation of the disease is broken if homes are constantly screened to keep mosquitoes out, if malaria patients or carriers are thoroughly screened in, if all mosquitoes and mosquito breeding grounds are destroyed. Draining swamps that serve as breeding grounds, adding mosquito fish to minnows to the pools to devour the larvae, or smothering the larvae in oil which prevents female mosquitoes from laying eggs in such water all serve to eradicate mosquito populations.

Another way to break the chain is to heal the carriers by using quinine to properly and under a doctor's supervision eradicate all *Plasmodia* in their blood. A specific medication for this illness is quinine. This condition in cattle is brought on by the tiny protozoan *Babesia* *bigliani*, which kills red blood cells. From an average of 7,000,000 red blood cells per cu. ml. to less than 1,000,000 per cu. ml., the host's red blood cell count may be decreased. The cattle tick and its young spread the disease from cow to cow. *Trypanosoma*-caused diseases in domesticated animals include surra, angina, which is related to African sleeping sickness in humans, dourine, a sexual disease of horses, and dourine, which affects horses. Although the organisms have not been specifically separated, there are numerous more disorders that are somewhat comparable to the ones mentioned above and may be brought on by protozoa. Dengue or break bone fever, a very unpleasant and uncomfortable illness spread by the yellow fever mosquito *Aedes* *stegomyia* as well as perhaps rabies, scarlet fever, typhus fever, smallpox, and trachoma should be taken into consideration with this possibility. These illnesses are transmitted by the Rocky Mountain spotted fever tick and are fatal to humans. The above-mentioned and other protozoa have a nearly incalculable financial, time, and suffering cost to mankind worldwide. One of our most important economic resources is a talented protozoology's [10].

CONCLUSION

The extraordinary and diverse group of single-celled eukaryotic microorganisms known as the phylum Protozoa has a significant impact on the environment. Their diminutive size betrays the important ecological significance they play in symbiotic partnerships, energy transfer, and nutrient cycling across a range of environments. Protozoans exhibit a wide range of interactions with other species, making them both advantageous and damaging to human and environmental health. These interactions range from peaceful micro biota dwellers to

powerful disease-causing pathogens. Thanks to developments in molecular biology, genetics, and microscopy, the study of protozoa has advanced significantly in recent years. The complexity of protozoan biology is still being uncovered by researchers, who are learning more about their genetic makeup, cell biology, and evolutionary history. Such revelations present priceless chances for both fundamental scientific comprehension and real-world applications. The function of protozoa in the spread of disease and their potential as model organisms for research have significant implications for biotechnology and medicine. To tackle diseases like malaria and sleeping sickness, specific interventions can be developed by understanding their life cycles and pathogenicity. Additionally, studying protozoan biology contributes to our understanding of life at its most basic level by having implications for wider facets of cellular functions and genetics.

REFERENCES:

- [1] G. Karki, Phylum Protozoa: General characteristic and classification, *Online Biol. Notes*, 2017.
- [2] D. C. Rogers *et al.*, Phylum Arthropoda, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00016-0.
- [3] J. H. Thorp, D. C. Rogers, K. S. Cummings, and D. L. Graf, Phylum Mollusca, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00011-1.
- [4] M. Strand and P. Sundberg, Phylum Nemertea, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00006-8.
- [5] J. H. Thorp *et al.*, Phylum Annelida, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00012-3.
- [6] R. E. Lowe and E. A. Steinhaus, Principles of Insect Pathology, *Florida Entomol.*, 1968, doi: 10.2307/3493612.
- [7] S. L. Edmonds-Wilson, N. I. Nurinova, C. A. Zapka, N. Fierer, and M. Wilson, Review of human hand microbiome research, *Journal of Dermatological Science*. 2015. doi: 10.1016/j.jdermsci.2015.07.006.
- [8] A. Warren, G. F. Esteban, and B. J. Finlay, Protozoa, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00002-0.
- [9] B. S. Griffiths *et al.*, Ecosystem response of pasture soil communities to fumigation-induced microbial diversity reductions: An examination of the biodiversity-ecosystem function relationship, *Oikos*, 2000, doi: 10.1034/j.1600-0706.2000.900208.x.
- [10] P. Mankodi, Study on zooplankton of freshwater reservoir Nayri-II Rajkot district , Gujarat, *ISCA J. Biol. Sci.*, 2014.

CHAPTER 5

ZOOS: BRIDGING CONSERVATION, EDUCATION, AND RESEARCH

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Zoos are dynamic organizations that go beyond the typical idea of an animal exhibit to serve a variety of functions. This chapter explores the diverse range of zoos, including their contributions to community involvement, education, research, and animal welfare. Zoos, which are important participants in animal conservation, take part in breeding programmes and collaborate with international organizations and wildlife reserves to protect endangered and threatened species. The programmes they do to reintroduce animals to their native habitats go beyond the walls of the zoo, furthering the larger goal of protecting biodiversity.

KEYWORDS:

Animals, Endangered Species, General Public, United States, Zoos.

INTRODUCTION

A zoo, short for zoological garden, is a place where animals are maintained in enclosures for public display and are frequently bred for conservation purposes. It is also known as an animal park or menagerie. Animal studies, or zoology, are discussed in relation to zoological gardens. The word is derived from the Greek word's animal o, zoon and study of. The London Zoological Gardens, which opened in 1828 for scientific research and to the general public in 1847, is where the abbreviation zoo first appeared. Annually, nearly 181 million people visit zoos in the United States alone. A Siberian tiger Panther Tigris Altaic at Helsinki, Finland's Korkeasaari Zoo the London Zoo was first referred to as the Gardens and Menagerie of the Zoological Society of London and was first established in 1828. Its self-described status as a menagerie or zoological forest was retained.

When referring to the Clifton Zoo, the abbreviation zoo first appeared in literature in the United Kingdom around 1847. However, it wasn't until some 20 years later that Alfred Vance's rhyming song walking in the Zoo that the word gained widespread recognition. The phrase zoological park was applied to larger establishments in Halifax, Nova Scotia, Washington, D.C., and the Bronx in New York, which opened in 1847, 1891, and 1899, respectively. Conservation Park or bio park are relatively recent terminology for zoos used in the latter half of the 20th century. Some zoo experts utilize the adoption of a new name as a tactic to remove their organizations from the stereotyped and currently criticized zoo concept of the 19th century. The National Zoo in Washington, D.C., initially came up with and developed the phrase bio park in the late 1980s. The Wildlife Conservation Society, formerly known as the New York Zoological Society, changed its name to that organization's jurisdictional zoos in 1993 and renamed them wildlife conservation parks [1], [2].

History

For numerous centuries, the royal menagerie of England was housed in the Tower of London. The menagerie, which has a long history dating back to ancient times and up to the present, is the forerunner of the zoological garden. When a menagerie from around 3500 BCE was excavated in 2009 at Hierakonpolis, Egypt, the oldest known zoological collection was discovered. Hippopotami, hartebeest, elephants, baboons, and wildcats were among the

exotic animals. In the eleventh century BCE, King Ashur-bel-kala of the Middle Assyrian Empire established zoological and botanical parks. The Chinese Empress Tanka had a house of deer constructed in the second century BCE, while King Wen of Zhou maintained a 1,500-acre 6.1 km² zoo known as Ling-Yu, or the Garden of Intelligence. King Solomon of the Kingdom of Israel and Judah, Queen Samurais and King Ashurbanipal of Assyria, and King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylonia were a few more notable animal collectors.

Most Greek city republics had zoos by the fourth century BCE, and Alexander the Great is believed to have brought creatures he encountered on his military journeys back to Greece. The Roman emperors amassed private herds of animals for research or for use in the arena, the latter of which was infamous for its appalling performance. The first Roman games took place around 366 BCE, according to the nineteenth-century historian W. E. H. Lecky. A bull and a bear once engaged in furious struggle while bound together while rolling across the desert. Under Caligula, 400 bears were exterminated in a single day. Four hundred tigers battled with bulls and elephants during Nero's reign. At Titus' dedication of the Coliseum, 5,000 animals perished on a single day. To add originality to the display, lions, tigers, elephants, rhinoceroses, hippopotamuses, giraffes, bulls, stags, even crocodiles and serpents were used under Trajan. The Abbasid caliph gifted Charlemagne with an elephant he named Abu-Abbas.

At his residence in Woodstock, King Henry I of England supposedly housed a variety of animals, including lions, leopards, and camels. King John, I founded the Tower of London in 1204, and it became the site of the most significant collection in mediaeval England. Frederick II, Holy Roman Emperor, sent Henry III three leopards as a wedding present in 1235. In 1264, the animals were transported to the Bulwark, which had been dubbed the Lion Tower, which was located close to the Tower's main western entrance. During the reign of Elizabeth I in the 16th century, it was made accessible to the general public. Three halfpence, or the supply of a cat or dog to feed the lions, was the entry fee during the 18th century. When the London Zoo opened, the animals were sent there. Montezuma, the Aztec ruler, had a house of animals at Tenochtitlan, the capital city, with a sizable collection of birds, mammals, and reptiles in a garden cared for by more than 600 workers. Several Spanish conquistadors, notably Hernan Cortés in 1520, described the garden. Cortés reluctantly gave the order to destroy the zoo after the Aztec uprising against Spanish control and the subsequent struggle for the city.

England's Empire

The goal of the modern zoo, which first appeared in the 19th century in the United Kingdom was to provide scientific research and later educational exhibitions to the general people for inspiration and amusement. Natural history and zoology have become increasingly popular, and this, together with London's rapid urbanization, has increased demand for a wider range of public entertainment options. The earliest modern zoos were established in response to the need for both public entertainment and academic research. In Bedfordshire, England, the Whipsawed Park Zoo first opened its doors. It made it possible for guests to drive into the animal enclosures and get up close to the creatures.

Zoo in London, 1835

Stamford Raffles created the Zoological Society of London in 1826, and two years later, in 1828, he opened the London Zoo in Regent's Park. It was the first scientific zoo in the world when it opened. It was initially created as a collection for scientific research and made accessible to the public in 1847. The Regent's Park where the Zoo was located was being developed at the time by architect John Nash. The London Zoo stood out from its predecessors due to its emphasis on society as a whole. The zoo was built in the center of a metropolis for the general public, and it was planned with the vast population of London in

mind. The London Zoo served as the model for many other public city zoos. The Zoo unveiled the first aquarium in public use in the world in 1853 [3], [4]. Members of the medical community who were interested in studying animals both alive and, more specifically, obtaining them when they were dead, founded the Dublin Zoo in 1831. Andrew Downs founded the Downs' Zoological Gardens, which were made public in Nova Scotia in 1847. It was created with the intention of serving as a collection for academic research. The zoo grounds were 40 hectares in size by the early 1860s, and they included a variety of beautiful flowers and ornamental trees, picnic areas, statues, walking paths, The Glass House a greenhouse that housed an aviary, aquarium, and museum of stuffed animals and birds a pond, a bridge over a waterfall, an artificial lake with a fountain, a wood-ornamented greenhouse, a forest area, enclosures, and buildings. In 1860, Melbourne Zoo became Australia's first zoological garden.

DISCUSSION

United States

The Philadelphia Zoo in the United States opened on July 1, 1874, gaining the title of America's First Zoo. Both the Cincinnati Zoo and the Lincoln Park Zoological Gardens in Chicago opened their doors in 1875. The majority of regional zoos received financial aid from federal relief programmers in the 1930s. When the Great Depression drastically curtailed local budgets, the Works Progress Administration and similar New Deal government organizations provided significant assistance in the building, renovation, and extension of zoos. It represented a new deal for animals. Since its founding in 1886, the Atlanta Zoo has been neglected. It was listed as one of the ten worst American zoos by 1984. By 2000, it had undergone comprehensive reorganization and was among the top 10. By 2020, there were 230 accredited zoos and aquariums in the United States, spread across 45 states, housing 800,000 animals from 6,000 different species, of which roughly 1,000 are endangered. The zoos support 208,000 jobs and have a \$230 million annual budget for wildlife protection.

They provide unique programmers for schools and receive over 200 million visitors annually. They are coordinated by the environmental movement. Gerald Durrell of the Jersey Zoo, George Rabbi of the Brookfield Zoo, and William Conway of the Bronx Zoo Wildlife Conservation Society led the conversation when ecology became a topic of public attention in the 1970s and zoos started to contemplate making conservation their primary focus. Since that time, zoo experts have become more and more aware of the need to participate in conservation initiatives. Soon after, the American Zoo Association declared that conservation was its top concern. Many sizable zoos discontinued the practice of having animals perform tricks for visitors in order to emphasize conservation issues. For instance, the Detroit Zoo ended its elephant show in 1969 and its chimpanzee show in 1983 after admitting that the animals had likely been mistreated by the trainers in order to coerce them into performing.

Worldwide, widespread habitat degradation of wildlife persists, endangering numerous species including elephants, large cats, penguins, tropical birds, monkeys, rhinos, rare reptiles, and many others. The principal goal of many modern zoos is to breed endangered species in captivity and release them back into the wild in an effort to halt or delay the demise of numerous endangered species. Modern zoos also seek to educate visitors about the value of animal conservation, frequently by allowing them to interact directly with the animals. Zoos, according to certain detractors and the majority of animal rights activists, are immoral establishments that exist solely to provide entertainment for humans at the expense of animals, regardless of how good their goals may be. This view has gained ground throughout time. However, proponents of zoos contend that their initiatives contribute to the education and conservation of species. Association of Aquariums and Zoos.

Type

For the benefit of both the animals and the visitors, zoo animals are housed in enclosures that frequently make an effort to emulate their natural habitats or behavioral patterns. In order to keep nocturnal animals active during visiting hours, nocturnal animals are frequently housed in buildings with a reversed light-dark cycle, where only dim white or red lights are on during the day and stronger lights are on at night when the animals are sleeping. Animals that live in arid climates, like penguins, might require a special climate. It has also been developed to have specific enclosures for fish, birds, animals, insects, reptiles, and other water life. Visitors can enter cages of non-aggressive species including lemurs, marmosets, birds, lizards, and turtles at some zoos' walk-through exhibitions. Visitors are urged to stay on the walkways and refrain from displaying or consuming items that animals might steal.

Zoo Parks

Instead of keeping animals in cages, some zoos confine them in larger, outdoor enclosures with gates and moats. Zoo parks and lion farms, commonly referred to as safari parks, allow guests to drive through them and get up close to the animals. On occasion, passengers can feed animals through the automobile windows. Whipsawed Park in Bedfordshire, England, the country's first safari park, was established by the Zoological Society of London in 1931 and is currently 600 acres 2.4 km² in size. The San Diego Zoo Safari Park, operated by the Zoological Society of San Diego, has been a part of a 1,800 acre 7 km² park in the San Pasqual Valley in San Diego since the early 1970s. The 2,000-acre 8.1 km² North Carolina Zoo in Asheboro is one of the state's two zoo parks. Melbourne, Australia's 500-acre 2.0 km² Worrigeer Open Range Zoo features creatures that live in a simulated savannah [5], [6].

Aquaria

At the London Zoo, the first public aquarium was inaugurated in 1853. Following this, public aquariums were opened in North America e.g., Boston in 1859, Washington in 1873, San Francisco Woodward's Garden in 1873, and the New York Aquarium at Battery Park in 1896 as well as continental Europe e.g., Paris in 1859, Hamburg in 1864, Berlin in 1869, and Brighton in 1872.

Highway Zoos

Roadside zoos can be found all over North America, especially in outlying areas. They are frequently little, for-profit zoos built to draw people to other establishments like petrol stations. Visitors can interact with the animals more closely than in bigger zoos, and the animals may be trained to perform feats. Roadside zoos are frequently accused of neglect and brutality since they might be less controlled. The roadside zoo Cricket Hollow Zoo in Iowa was sued by the Animal Legal Defense Fund in June 2014 for allegedly breaching the Endangered Species Act by neglecting to care for its animals. Following the filing of the complaint, the Animal and Plant Health Inspection Services of the USDA provided ALDF with information from its investigations; these records demonstrate that the zoo is also infringing on the Animal Welfare Act.

A Petting Zoo

A petting zoo, sometimes known as a petting farm or a kids' zoo, is a place where you may pet and feed a variety of domestic and wild animals. The food is provided by the zoo, either through vending machines or a neighboring shop, in order to ensure the health of the animals. A zoo and an amusement park combined, an animal theme park serves primarily amusement and commercial objectives. Sea World and Marine land are more extensive dolphinariums that also house whales and have extra entertainment features. Stage concerts, roller coasters, and legendary creatures are just a few of the entertainment and amusement features that a

different kind of animal theme park has above a traditional zoo. Examples include Flamingo Land in North Yorkshire, England, Disney's Animal Kingdom and Garlando in Orlando, Florida, Busch Gardens Tampa Bay in Tampa, Florida, and Six Flags Discovery Kingdom in Vallejo, California.

Advantages of Zoo

Zoos offer the opportunity to view a wide variety of animals all in one place, which is a huge advantage. At one of the many recognized zoos that house hundreds or thousands of animal species, even ones that would never exist in your area, you'll probably find any rare species you're looking for. If you're an animal enthusiast and want to see as many creatures as you can in a reasonably short period of time, zoos will probably be useful for you. Visitors to zoos get a lot of important knowledge while experiencing the thrill of viewing living, breathing animals. By frequently offering tours and informational booths, contemporary zoos actively aim to educate and inform the next generation about the importance of conservation and biodiversity. In order to safeguard our creatures as much as possible, zoos may have a huge impact on teaching the public about global environmental issues.

International Cooperation: Furthermore, a lot of zoos around the world cooperate and have agreements, which could mean that they move animals between zoos if it makes sense. Additionally, it shows that these zoos routinely work together on research projects and share the most recent data on how to manage animals in zoos as naturally as possible. Zoos may thereby encourage global cooperation, which ultimately has the advantage of everyone. Zoos also serve the crucial purpose of halting animal poaching, which is essential for protecting endangered species. In truth, numerous wild animals are killed each year by poachers because they want to sell the horns or other valuable parts of these animals for exorbitant rates. But because of poaching, a number of species are either already extinct or are in danger of going extinct. We must protect such creatures from poachers in order to guarantee their continued existence.

Economic Benefit: Zoos serve as a secure haven for endangered animal species and are popular tourism sites for locals and visitors from afar. Consequently, zoos frequently act as a lure for families, school field trips and other groups wishing to spend time and money in the region. By fostering job and business opportunities, it benefits neighborhood businesses as well as the Zoo.

Veterinary Care: In zoos, all animals have access to on-site care and medical attention. If they require medical attention, veterinarians are ready to assist them immediately away. This is especially important for some of the rarest organisms in the world since their own lives and the existence of their offspring are key. Animals can participate in breeding programs and receive regular checks for parasites, viral illnesses, and cancer. Zoos may also serve a crucial role for researchers, making them useful. In fact, a number of zoos offer habitats for exotic creatures that are no longer found in the wild. Because zoos are occasionally the only place where scientists can examine such strange creatures, they may be useful for researchers, especially for rare species. Only by learning more about this species will we be able to prevent it from going extinct in the long run, hence research on it is essential.

Animal Exploitation: Because they have evolved to thrive in particular climates, ecosystems, and locations, many wild animals are not fit for cages. Zoos frequently attempt to replicate a specific species' natural habitat, however this attempt may not always be successful [7], [8].

Lack of Room: Zoos are by nature compact. The cage will always be less in size than the animal's natural habitat. Some animals may grow bored or suffer from developmental abnormalities, which frequently lead to their biting or pacing back and forth and causing harm to themselves. Each animal will only have a small region to survive, according to this.

Inbreeding: To avoid bringing in more animals from the wild, inbreeding is widely used in zoos; as a result, a father may breed with his daughter and a brother may breed with a sister. Even while it might help preserve a species, the animals involved suffer grave negative consequences. Zoos frequently receive criticism for not doing enough to improve animal care. Animals in zoos are occasionally kept in cramped quarters with little to no opportunity to display their natural habits. It might lead to boredom, mental illness, and problems with one's physical health.

Disease Risk: When animals are housed close to one another, there is always a danger of disease outbreaks, which may be disastrous for the animals, the zoo staff, and any visitors who may come into contact with the sick animals. The risks associated with zoos could occasionally worsen significantly.

Maximize their Profits: While many zoos try to conserve our unique animal species from extinction, some zoos just exist to maximize earnings. In actuality, many people, especially in regions with shaky economies, rely on income from zoos to make a living. Even though some zoos might be able to provide some cash for the community, the facilities are typically poor because the emphasis is on maximizing profits rather than providing the animals with the best possible living conditions. Insufficient Knowledge of staff members: Another problem with zoos is that often the skills required to adequately care for the various animals are more complex. Each animal is different and needs specific care. Dependence on government funding & donations: While some zoos are very successful and make money, others rely on grants & government subsidies to remain open. If staff members don't have the necessary qualifications, there is a chance that some animals will receive subpar care, and many of them may eventually experience severe mistreatment.

Others, though, contend that public funds would be much better used for other crucial infrastructure projects than zoos. Some zoos are overcrowded: Although going to a zoo might be a great way to spend the time, they are frequently busy and well-liked. If you'd rather spend your time leisurely, try something else or go to a less popular zoo rather than one that's busy. Opponents of zoos frequently assert that they are only there for entertainment. Similar to circus animals, zoo animals receive substandard care and are required to follow the zookeepers' instructions. In many zoos, there are also animal exhibits, and it may be questionable if treating animals in this way may be acceptable. Zoo animals typically live shorter lives than wild animals due to their peculiar living conditions and the fact that zoo animals may get unsatisfied with their zoo lifestyle. In actuality, many animals' typical lifespans are greatly influenced by psychology. The average lifespan of those animals will probably shorten if they grow tired of living in zoos.

Number of Important Areas

Zoos regularly take part in conservation initiatives to safeguard threatened and endangered animals. To raise and restore animals into their native habitats, they frequently work with international organizations, breeding programmers, and wildlife reserves. Additionally, zoos protect populations from extinction and help to preserve genetic variation. Zoos are significant educational establishments that give the general public the chance to learn about a variety of animal species, their habitats, and the value of biodiversity. They provide hands-on exhibits, instructive programmers, and escorted tours to promote understanding and encourage a sense of stewardship for the environment and wildlife. Zoos carry out academic studies on the biology of reproduction, feeding, and veterinary care. These research projects advance conservation efforts both within and outside of zoos by fostering a deeper understanding of wildlife.

The management of animals in the wild may benefit from research done in zoos. Zoos work hard to protect the welfare of the animals in their charge. They adhere to moral standards and

give the animals suitable cages, wholesome food, and veterinary treatment to ensure their physical and mental well-being. Public Recreation Zoos provide opportunity for visitors to engage with nature and up-close encounters with wildlife. They promote awe and admiration for the natural world by acting as well-liked vacation spots for families, visitors, and school groups. Zoos frequently interact with their surrounding communities through volunteer opportunities, outreach initiatives, and alliances with educational institutions and conservation groups. This involvement encourages community people to actively participate in conservation initiatives and promotes a sense of environmental responsibility. Zoos actively promote wildlife protection, sustainable living, and conservation policies on a local, national, and international scale. They promote legislation and programmes that help wildlife and its habitats by using their wealth and clout [9], [10].

CONCLUSION

Zoos today perform a vital, diversified function in society. They act as effective vehicles for community participation, education, research, and conservation in addition to being places for animal exhibits. Zoos actively work to preserve genetic diversity and return animals into their native habitats, which helps to protect many endangered species. They encourage visitors to take an active role in wildlife protection by fostering a sense of awe and responsibility for the natural world through educational programmes and exhibits. Zoo-based scientific study offers useful insights into the behavior, reproduction, and welfare of animals, which is advantageous to both captive and wild counterparts. Zoos that prioritize animal welfare give their residents conditions that meet their needs on a physical and emotional level. In addition, zoos broaden their influence through working with nearby communities and promoting environmental care. They participate in an international initiative to safeguard biodiversity and rebuild ecosystems by working with conservation groups and wildlife preserves.

REFERENCES:

- [1] P. A. Rees, *An Introduction to Zoo Biology and Management*. 2011. doi: 10.1002/9781444397840.
- [2] L. A. Dickie, The sustainable zoo: An introduction, *International Zoo Yearbook*. 2009. doi: 10.1111/j.1748-1090.2008.00086.x.
- [3] J. V. Watters and N. Wielebnowski, Introduction to the special issue on zoo animal welfare, *Zoo Biology*. 2009. doi: 10.1002/zoo.20287.
- [4] M. Hutchins, R. J. Wiese, and B. Smith, Introduction: Research in Zoos and Aquariums: Purpose, Justification, Utility, and Welfare, *Scientific Foundations of Zoos and Aquariums: Their Role in Conservation and Research*. 2019. doi: 10.1017/9781108183147.001.
- [5] L. F. Martins *et al.*, Metagenomic Analysis of a Tropical Composting Operation at the São Paulo Zoo Park Reveals Diversity of Biomass Degradation Functions and Organisms, *PLoS One*, 2013, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0061928.
- [6] W. G. Conway, Buying time for wild animals with zoos, *Zoo Biol.*, 2011, doi: 10.1002/zoo.20352.
- [7] P. Karanikola, T. Panagopoulos, S. Tampakis, and A. Tampakis, Visitor preferences and satisfaction in Attica zoological park, Greece, *Heliyon*. 2020. doi: 10.1016/j.heliyon.2020.e04935.
- [8] S. Hinjoy, P. Smithsuwan, and A. Wongkumma, An analytical study of behavioral risks and illness among camel keeper and non-camel keeper at zoo parks in Thailand 2014, *Int. J. Infect. Dis.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.ijid.2016.02.549.

- [9] G. V. Echarte *et al.*, *Toxoplasma gondii* and other parasites studied in feline feces in zoos in cuba and brazil, *J. Trop. Pathol.*, 2020, doi: 10.5216/RPT.V48I4.62139.
- [10] L. Penn, Zoo theater's influence on affect and cognition: A case study from the central park zoo in New York, *Zoo Biol.*, 2009, doi: 10.1002/zoo.20201.

CHAPTER 6

NATIONAL ZOOLOGICAL PARK: PRESERVING BIODIVERSITY FOR FUTURE GENERATIONS

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Zoos, often known as zoological parks, are important institutions with a variety of functions in contemporary society. The various purposes of zoological parks are examined in this chapter, with a focus on their contributions to conservation, education, and the moral issues surrounding animal welfare. Zoological parks, which are crucial hubs for animal conservation, actively participate in breeding programmes for rare and endangered species in an effort to boost their populations and genetic variety. They support the preservation of species and take part in the international effort to protect biodiversity by making these efforts. In addition, several zoos take part in reintroduction programmes, which involve releasing captive-bred animals back into the wild to boost wild populations and aid in ecosystem restoration.

KEYWORDS:

Breeding Programmers, Ecosystem Services, National Zoological, Opportunity Cost, Sunder Nagar.

INTRODUCTION

The Delhi Zoo's first stone was placed in 1953, and on November 1st, 1959, it was formally opened. The National Zoological Park designation was conferred to the zoo with the primary goal of making it the nation's model zoo. With a total area of 176 acres, the zoo looks out over the Old Fort's cultural setting. Numerous international species of mammals, birds, and reptiles can be found at the zoo. As of 2018, the Indian Wildlife Protection Act, 1972 lists 29 species of exotic animals as well as 40 species of endangered animals under Schedule I and II, 35 species of animals under Schedule III and IV, and 40 species of endangered animals under Schedule I and II. Along with its primary functions of providing ex-situ conservation and recreational and educational services, provides additional services of biodiversity conservation of free-ranging flora and fauna, carbon storage and sequestration, employment generation, improvement of air quality, and mitigation of urban heat island. In 2017–18, there were approximately 149 animal births of species such as Swamp deer *Reserves duvaucelii*, Sanai deer *Reserves elide* and therefore, it is essential to conduct an economic value of these ecosystem services in order to emphasize the park's importance and comprehend its role in environmental conservation.

To determine the annual worth of the essential ecosystem services the zoo provides, the Central Zoo Authority (CZA) asked The Energy and Resources Institute (TERI) to perform a study titled Economic valuation of ecosystem services of National Zoological Park, New Delhi. Six important ecosystem services, including biodiversity preservation, surrogate land value, carbon storage and sequestration, employment creation, recreational and cultural value, education and research, were finalized for the study based on the inception meeting held on December 3, 2019. Based on the time and resources that were available, the services were completed[1], [2].

Conserving Biodiversity

In terms of ex-situ biodiversity protection, the zoo's enclosure is home to 73 Indian species and 26 alien species of animals, birds, and reptiles. The zoo also has ambitions to soon add amphibian, fish, and insect species. The zoo spent INR 4096.57 lakhs on the care and management of these animals in 2017–18. The zoological park is made up of cages for wild animals, but it also maintains a natural setting on its campus that serves as a habitat for a number of species of free-ranging plants and animals. Several wetland bird species, including the cormorant *Microcarbo Niger*, darter *Anhinga melanogaster*, spot-billed duck *Anas poecilorhyncha*, common teal *Anas ceca*, painted storks *Mycelia leucocephala*, and great white pelicans *Onocrotalus* can be found in the park's wetlands. The zoo is home to 76 species of birds, 4 species of reptiles, and 5 species of free-ranging mammals, including the palm civet *Paradoxurus hermaphrodites*, porcupine *Hysteria indica*, mongoose *Harpists Edwards*, squirrel *Funambulism palm arum*, and bats. Dr. H. B. Nathan compiled the floral species that are present inside the zoo in 2008. *Luciana leucocephala*, *Militia peguensis*, *Bomb ax cobia*, *Focus benghalensis*, *Nyctanthes arbor-trusties*, and *Holoptelea integrifolia* are just a few of the 123 tree species he recorded.

Methodology

Based on the money spent by zoo authorities on animal management, the worth of ex-situ conservation can be simply determined. However, because there is no direct attribute that can evaluate the value of biodiversity protection, it is challenging to determine the worth of in-situ conservation. The 'contingent valuation approach' was used to gauge visitors' willingness to pay for biodiversity conservation, which is a non-use value offered by the zoo. 230 persons were chosen as the sample size for the survey. A brief survey was carried out to verify the questionnaire, which was then improved. The interviewees' opinions on the zoo's administration were recorded during the survey, and they were given a fictitious scenario to consider their readiness to pay for a year. To gauge the visitors' willingness to pay, a specified price range was offered, ranging from \$1 to \$50 to \$100 to \$200 to \$500 and higher. The precise amount was also recorded. To comprehend the outcomes, the survey's data were collated and examined. For each range, the average value or per-unit value was determined and extrapolated to the entire population of homes in Delhi.

Conservation of Biodiversity

The poll found that most visitors arrive at the zoo in groups and indicated that they would prefer to make a group donation than an individual one. Because of this, households rather than the individual population were chosen for this study. Some tourists also stated that they did not want to pay because they believed that the government should operate the zoo on a full-time basis since the general public already contributes by paying the entrance charge. There are 3,435,999 households in the National Capital Territory (NCT) of Delhi, both urban and rural⁶. According to the survey's findings, 59% of respondents were willing to spend between INR 1 and 50, 14% were willing to spend between INR 50 and 100, and 17% were willing to spend between INR 100 and 500[3], [4].

In addition, the study revealed that approximately 10% of respondents were averse to helping run the zoo, which included Hippopotamus saps, Gorals *Naemorhedus goral*, Silver Pheasants *Lophura nycthemera*, Finch, and Zebras *Equips saps*, among other animals. The zoo is run by various departments, including administration, animal care, veterinary care, sanitation, commissary, education, research, gardening, security, and upkeep. The zoo's budgeted allocation for 2017–18 was INR 4100 lakh, but only 4096.57 lakhs were actually spent. The zoo received 2,709,311 visitors in 2017–18, of whom 2,687,325 were domestic visitors and 21,986 were overseas visitors. The zoo has seen an increase in visits over the years, which is another sign that it is a popular tourist destination in Delhi. 1218.80 lakh INR were received

as revenue in 2017–18. Of this, INR 1022.23 lakh and INR 196.57 lakh came from admission prices and license fees paid by the contractors who utilised the zoo space, respectively. The site of the Delhi Zoo not only provides the necessary infrastructure for animal enclosures, hospitals, and offices, but it also contains wetlands and natural plant patches that are crucial habitats for the regional flora and fauna. These natural habitats offer a range of ecosystem services, especially to zoo visitors and the general Delhi population. A zoo,

DISCUSSION

Zoos, often known as zoological parks, are important institutions with a variety of functions in contemporary society. The various purposes of zoological parks are examined in this chapter, with a focus on their contributions to conservation, education, and the moral issues surrounding animal welfare. Zoological parks, which are crucial hubs for animal conservation, actively participate in breeding programmes for rare and endangered species in an effort to boost their populations and genetic variety. They support the preservation of species and take part in the international effort to protect biodiversity by making these efforts. In addition, several zoos take part in reintroduction programmes, which involve releasing captive-bred animals back into the wild to boost wild populations and aid in ecosystem restoration. Zoological parks place a strong emphasis on education since they give the general public exceptional opportunities to see and learn about a diverse range of animal species. Zoos provide a broader awareness of wildlife, ecosystems, and environmental issues through interactive exhibits, educational programmes, and interpretive displays. These educational opportunities encourage a sense of conservation duty in addition to wonder and curiosity. However, zoological parks' function also raises moral questions.

Zoos must put the welfare of the animals in their care first because they are captive environments. Large, interesting cages that meet the demands of the animals' physical and psychological wellbeing are provided in ethical zoos. While veterinary treatment protects the animals' health and comfort, enrichment programmes are designed to assure their welfare and mental stimulation. Even though many zoological parks follow strict guidelines for animal safety and care, discussions regarding the moral ramifications of keeping animals in captivity for amusement and education continue. For zoological parks, it is still difficult to strike a balance between the advantages of conservation and teaching and the moral issues raised by keeping animals in captivity. Zoological parks have an important role in society as organizations that integrate conservation, instruction, and moral concerns. Zoological parks foster awe and a love of the natural world through their contributions to research, public education, and wildlife protection. Zoological parks may continue to be powerful champions for wildlife protection and environmental care by consistently pursuing moral behavior and coordinating their efforts with conservation objectives.

Zoological parks have the ability to continue positively impacting global conservation efforts and raising public awareness of the value of biodiversity and wildlife conservation as they change and adapt to shifting perspectives. Zoological parks have a big and varied impact on society, involving conservation, instruction, and moral issues. They actively contribute to species conservation through breeding programmes and take part in international efforts to safeguard biodiversity as vital stakeholders in the preservation of wildlife. Additionally, their educational programmes encourage visitors to have a greater appreciation for nature and build a sense of responsibility for protecting species and the environment. However, zoological parks continue to face moral dilemmas related to the care and confinement of animals. There are ongoing discussions about whether it is appropriate to keep animals in captivity for entertainment and education, even though many zoos' priorities the wellbeing of their animal residents through enriched surroundings and thorough veterinary care. The key to zoological parks' sustained success as they manage these complications is finding a balance between conservation, education, and ethical issues.

Zoological parks can act as powerful agents for change in the fields of wildlife preservation and environmental protection by upholding the greatest standards of animal care, participating in significant conservation initiatives, and encouraging responsible stewardship. Zoological parks must remain dedicated to their goals, constantly evaluate their operations, and work with conservation groups and governmental organizations to increase their influence. Zoos may play a significant role in fostering a sustainable future that celebrates biodiversity and secures the survival of both captive and wild animal populations for future generations if they are committed to conservation, education, and ethical responsibility[5]. Urban parks and gardens, wetlands, rivers, and a healthy environment offer intangible advantages that improve urban life. People who have never used them and never will assign economic items a non-use value known as surrogate pricing.

The zoo has a significant commercial value and is located in a prestigious neighborhood of South Delhi. The government might have developed the site for real estate and profited greatly instead of building a zoo there. Instead, the government is forgoing the advantages that would have come from real estate growth in order to preserve biodiversity through zoo development. It was decided that Sunder Nagar colony, which is close to the National Zoological Park, would be the best place to determine the substitute land price for the park's worth. Before Sunder Nagar was built, the region was a wasteland with few bushes and trees. Sunder Nagar was founded in the year 1950. With the Purina Quail Old Fort on the north and the Human's Tomb, a world heritage site, on the south, it is situated next to the National Zoological Park. On equally sized lots, the community has 148 houses. Studying the zoo's effects on the shifting patterns of land values and property rates in Sunder Nagar was vital because the colony is a significant real estate infrastructure located adjacent to the Delhi Zoo.

Methodology

The contingency valuation technique CVM, the hedonic price method, the assessment of opportunity cost, the land value approach, and the replacement/relocation cost are only a few of the methods used to calculate non-use value. The hedonic price method and opportunity cost are the preferable approaches for determining the surrogate land price for the value of the National Zoological Park due to the restricted data and time availability. The economic values of ecosystem services that directly influence market prices are calculated using the hedonic price approach. It is most frequently used to describe changes in housing costs that correspond to the value of regional environmental factors. This methodology connects factors like distance, view, and access to property values and the availability of characteristics like wetlands or green areas. In reality, a number of factors work together to determine a home's selling price. For a pleasant view, people frequently pay more, and the additional cost can be equated to the value of the aesthetic and recreational activities. Therefore, the hedonic pricing approach aids in assessing, through statistical analysis, the contributions of the market and non-market components of a certain commodity to its market price.

Optional Cost

The value of the best alternative foregone is known as opportunity cost. When advantages of certain uses, such as preservation, conservation of habitats, cultural or historical monuments, cannot be evaluated directly, the opportunity cost approach is a very helpful technique. This analysis used the opportunity cost method, which in this case relates to the cost associated with the land next to the National Zoological Park. The missed opportunities that result from exploiting land for economic purposes in this example, Sunder Nagar⁸ define the opportunity cost of conservation. Initially, a thorough examination of the literature was conducted using data from a variety of governmental NDMC, Land and Revenue Department, Delhi, etc. and other sources such as research papers, websites of property dealer's sources. The literature review assisted in gathering information on land costs, building costs, circle rates, the age of

the property, current and historical land rates in Sunder Nagar, as well as information on the key market drivers influencing changes in land prices in the region.

A questionnaire survey was administered to the appropriate parties in order to learn more about their opinions on buying property, their preferences when selecting the property, and changes in market prices. Members of the Sunder Nagar Association, the president of the Sunder Nagar Association, colony residents, local property dealers, and employees of the National Zoological Park were among the different stakeholders. K.S. Associates, R.K. Real Estate, Sai Real Estate Service, in touch Associates, Sunder Properties, Access India, Link Properties Pvt. Ltd., Bunya Real Estate Services, Global Vision, and Chaudhary Property Dealer were among the real estate firms contacted for the survey. Annexure 2 contains the questionnaire. The Delhi Zoo's overall economic valuation did not take into account the surrogate worth of the land because it was a one-time expense. The Delhi Stamp Prevention of Undervaluation of Instruments Rules, 2007, which were in effect at the time, provided for the first introduction of Value of Surrogate Price of Land Circle rates in Delhi[6], [7]. Circle charges are different.

Introduction to the Employment Generation

In India, zoological parks, sometimes known as zoos, provide both direct and indirect employment possibilities for a variety of social strata. A zoo's daily operations, including as administration, veterinary care, maintenance, research, gardening, etc., require the management of human resources. This gives its employees the chance to work directly for the organization, making it one of the primary services offered by the zoo. Zoos not only employ people to carry out daily tasks but also create indirect employment opportunities in the unorganized economy. These make up the neighborhood cafes, restaurants, bookstalls, and other businesses that are located outside the zoos. Outside the walls of Indian zoos, a number of hawkers and other enterprises operate, including ice-cream vendors, balloon vendors, popcorn vendors, toy vendors, and tiny souvenir shops. Some permanent modes of transportation operate both within such as battery-operated vehicles and outside such as auto rickshaws, mini-buses and vans of the zoo to convey the enormous number of tourists who come to it each day. The National Zoological Park's employment opportunities direct and indirect have been evaluated, and the service's worth has been determined, in the part that follows.

Direct Creation of Jobs

The salaries of the workers employed by the Delhi Zoo in its ten sections administrative, animal, veterinary, sanitary, commissary, education, research, garden, security, and maintenance have been taken into account while calculating the direct employment component of this service. The personnel are made up of both contractual and outsourced workers chosen by the zoo administration and permanent employees who are listed on the roster of the zoo. It was also important to comprehend the advantages offered to the various players participating year-round, such as suppliers and vendors providing feed and fodder, medications and medical equipment, and other key services, in addition to the permanent and contract employees. Understanding the man-days of employment generated by the employee and the accompanying compensation rates allowed for the calculation of the direct monetary employment benefits. In other instances, direct consolidated estimates of labor costs or wages paid from the zoo management were taken into consideration in the absence of data on man-days. The zoo also creates jobs by offering direct extra services and contracting out the operation of 4 refreshment outlets, 12 battery-operated vehicles, 1 ATM, 1 restaurant next to the zoo's ticketing counter, and a parking complex. To gather information on the number of persons employed and the annual revenue generated by these companies, key informant interviews with the relevant contractors were conducted.

Creation of Indirect Employment

To gather information on the indirect employment benefits the zoo generated by focusing on the informal sector, a questionnaire study was conducted. This industry includes small businesses like hawkers and sellers of ice cream, masks, candy floss, balloons, and snack vendors selling kachori, golgappe, popcorn, peanuts and Chana, bell, and tender coconut in addition to local transporters like auto-rickshaws and cycle-rickshaws. It also includes local eateries selling memos, choler kuliches, choler battue, and pirate. Data on the number of individuals employed and the amount of money made annually by the informal sector were acquired using a questionnaire survey. The number of people employed and the money earned by an individual were extrapolated to the total number of auto-rickshaw drivers operating close to the zoo in some situations when it was not possible to reach out to the whole sample such as auto-rickshaw drivers.

Methodology

The entire revenue from 2011–12 to 2018–19 as well as historical information on tourists both Indian and international nationals visiting the National Zoological Park were examined. The National Zoological Park's records were consulted for the secondary data, which were gathered in addition to the main data via a questionnaire survey. The informal contacts with the visitors revealed that Delhi, Rajasthan, Uttar Pradesh, Punjab, and Haryana were the states with the greatest representation of Indian visitors to the zoo. Tourists from beyond these regions were less common and could be considered a separate category. The economic value of the zoo's recreational activities was assessed using the most recent data, which included a tourist's daily income and the prices he or she expended for admission tickets, meals, and other expenses. The value of travel and leisure services was calculated using the individual travel cost technique. The TCM is predicated on the idea that visitors appreciate a given site's experience at least as much as it costs to get there, including all direct transportation expenses and the opportunity costs of the trip time. So, at the beginning, a survey of the people was conducted to ascertain the costs associated with visiting the site. These expenses included travel time, any money spent going to and from the location, as well as the admittance and/or parking price. Additionally, details about the starting point of the voyage and fundamental socioeconomic characteristics like the person's salary and level of education were recorded. Email correspondence and in-person interviews were used to conduct the survey.

Value of Cultural and Recreational Services

The zoo now receives an average of 20 lakh visitors annually, a rise in the number of visitors over the years. The distance tourists travel from their homes to the National Zoological Park, the entrance charge, the amount of time spent, and other incidentals have all been taken into account when calculating the value of recreational services under TCM. According to the report, the average daily income of visitors to the zoo is INR 655. The average transportation fee to and from the pit stop to the Delhi Zoo was INR 428 per person. The function of wild animals in zoos is varied and important in many different ways. Here are some important jobs played by wild animals in zoos:

Conservation: Supporting conservation efforts is one of the main functions of wild animals kept in zoos. Many zoos take part in breeding programmes for rare and endangered species with the goal of boosting their genetic diversity and population sizes. Some zoo-bred animals are eventually released back into the wild to increase wild populations, which is essential for the preservation of species.

Education: Zoo animals that are wild are excellent teaching resources. They give the general public the chance to get up close and personal with a variety of species. Zoos educate visitors

about wildlife, ecosystems, and the value of conservation through informative exhibits, guided tours, and interactive programmers. These educational opportunities encourage a stronger bond with nature and a sense of duty to preserve species.

Research: Zoos study the behavior, reproduction, diet, and health of the animals that live there in order to learn more about them. These studies advance our knowledge of wildlife and can help guide conservation initiatives both within and outside of zoos. Additionally, studies on animals in captivity might yield useful information for managing and conserving wild population sizes [8], [9].

Animal advocacy: Wild animals kept in zoos serve as representatives of their ecosystems and species. Zoos can promote conservation efforts and act as an advocate for the preservation of threatened habitats by simply being there. Zoos educate the public about endangered animals' suffering in order to get support for wildlife preservation.

Public Engagement: tourists to zoos are drawn in large numbers by the wild creatures there, with tourists of all ages and backgrounds. This public event offers a chance to interact with a large audience and foster awe and a love of the natural world. Positive interactions with wildlife increase visitors' propensity to support conservation efforts.

Animal wellbeing: The wellbeing of the animals living in ethical zoos is given top priority. They offer suitable and stimulating surroundings that meet the demands of the animals' bodies and minds. These zoos strive to provide habitats that resemble natural ones and use enrichment activities to keep the animals engaged emotionally and physically. Zoos frequently work with other academic institutions, conservation groups, and governmental organizations to exchange knowledge, best practices, and resources. These coordinated efforts boost the effectiveness of conservation programmers and encourage a group effort to safeguard species and their habitats.

Benefits of Zoos

1. Many different animal species are visible to us.
2. Zoos aid in increasing public awareness of environmental issues.
3. Zoos are extremely important in preventing the extinction of endangered animals.
4. Without having to travel, we may view a variety of exotic animals.
5. For many people, visiting the zoo serves as a type of quick getaway.
6. The cost of visiting the zoo is frequently low.
7. These are significant in terms of research.
8. Additionally, it serves as a significant source of income for numerous local communities around the globe.
9. Cooperation between nations is strongly urged.
10. The protection of animals from poaching.
11. Nice place to go on school trips.

Zoo Disadvantages

1. Animals are imprisoned in a setting that is abnormal in certain ways.
2. Most often, zoos have subpar conditions.
3. Animals frequently have very little room.
4. Some zoos exist primarily to maximize profits.
5. Animals with mental issues in zoos experience disturbances.
6. Zoo animals might not reproduce adequately or appropriately.
7. Animal behavior may occasionally change as a result of zoos.
8. Some employees can only lack the necessary knowledge.
9. Some zoos are entirely dependent on contributions and funding from the government.
10. Zoos might potentially be unethical from a moral standpoint.

11. Animals find it challenging to reintegrate into the wild.
12. Some zoos are extremely crowded and lack adequate space.
13. Animals living in zoos are living shorter lives.
14. Some wild animals must be captured before being forcibly brought to the zoo[10].

CONCLUSION

Zoos and zoological parks have a vital and varied role in society that includes conservation, instruction, and moral concerns. They actively contribute to species conservation through breeding programmers and take part in international efforts to safeguard biodiversity as vital stakeholders in the preservation of wildlife. Additionally, their educational programmers encourage visitors to have a greater appreciation for nature and build a sense of responsibility for protecting species and the environment. However, zoological parks continue to face moral dilemmas related to the care and confinement of animals. There are ongoing discussions about whether it is appropriate to keep animals in captivity for entertainment and education, even though many zoos' priorities the wellbeing of their animal residents through enriched surroundings and thorough veterinary care.

REFERENCES:

- [1] P. Singh, A. Kaur, and A. K. Gupta, Hazard-risk and vulnerability assessment for the National Zoological Park at New Delhi, India, *Int. J. Disaster Risk Reduct.*, 2020, doi: 10.1016/j.ijdrr.2020.101819.
- [2] L. Augustine and B. Watkins, Age, fertility and reproductive behavior in cuban crocodiles, *Crocodylus rhombifer*, at the smithsonian's national zoological park, *Zoo Biol.*, 2015, doi: 10.1002/zoo.21204.
- [3] E. Bronson, M. Bush, T. Viner, S. Murray, S. M. Wisely, and S. L. Deem, Mortality of captive black-footed ferrets (*Mustela nigripes*) at Smithsonian's National Zoological Park, 1989-2004, *J. Zoo Wildl. Med.*, 2007, doi: 10.1638/1042-7260(2007)038[0169:MOCBFM]2.0.CO;2.
- [4] J. L. Brown *et al.*, Successful artificial insemination of an asian elephant at the national zoological park, *Zoo Biol.*, 2004, doi: 10.1002/zoo.10116.
- [5] J. Sherrill, L. H. Spelman, C. L. Reidel, and R. J. Montali, Common cuttlefish (*Sepia officinalis*) mortality at the national zoological park: Implications for clinical management, *J. Zoo Wildl. Med.*, 2000, doi: 10.1638/1042-7260(2000)031[0523:CCSOMA]2.0.CO;2.
- [6] R. S. Wallace, M. Bush, and R. J. Montali, Deaths from exertional myopathy at the National Zoological Park from 1975 to 1985., *J. Wildl. Dis.*, 1987, doi: 10.7589/0090-3558-23.3.454.
- [7] H. L. Horowitz, The National Zoological Park: City of Refuge or Zoo?, *Rec. Columbia Hist. Soc.*, 1973.
- [8] Y. Lele, J. V. Sharma, S. P. Yadav, P. Sharma, A. Priyanka, and S. Ghosh, Economic Valuation of Ecosystem Services of National Zoological Park, New Delhi, *Indian For.*, 2020, doi: 10.36808/if/2020/v146i10/155425.
- [9] National Zoological Park, *Sci. Am.*, 1888, doi: 10.1038/scientificamerican10011888-68hbuild.
- [10] B. Gratwicke and J. B. Murphy, Amphibian conservation efforts at the Smithsonian's National Zoological Park and conservation Biology Institute, *Herpetol. Rev.*, 2016.

CHAPTER 7

EUGLENA: UNVEILING THE WONDERS OF MASTIGOPHORA CLASS

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The extraordinary microbe *Euglena*, which is a member of the Mastigophora class, is a fascinating topic of research in the field of microbiology. An overview of *Euglena* is given in this chapter, emphasizing its distinctive traits, intriguing adaptations, and ecological importance. The flagellum, a whip-like appendage that powers *Euglena*'s locomotion, distinguishes it as a member of the Mastigophora class. This single-celled eukaryote has a flexible way of life by being able to eat both autotrophically and heterotrophically. *Euglena* uses photosynthesis to convert sunlight into energy, but in the absence of light, it can switch to a heterotrophic mode and feed on organic matter. The chloroplasts in *Euglena*, which contain the pigments necessary for photosynthetic energy conversion, are what give the plant its distinctive green color. *Euglena* uses the available sunlight to fuel its metabolism in a variety of freshwater habitats thanks to this adaptability.

KEYWORDS:

Anterior, Bacteria, Chloroplasts *Euglena*, Genus *Euglena*, Mastigophora Class.

INTRODUCTION

The most prevalent species are the abundantly found *Euglena verities* and *Euglena graceless* in fresh water. Numerous marine species belonging to the genus *Euglena* have chloroplasts, which enable them to participate in photosynthesis. They are typically seen residing in ponds, slow-moving creeks, and lakes' surface waters. Because *euglena* have chlorophyll, botanists occasionally classify them as plants. It is a type that shows specific aspects of both plant and animal features in a single organism. The small, single-celled body is roughly the size and form of a cigar, with a blunt front and a pointy back. It has a very thin, nearly translucent, whip-like filament called the flagellum attached to the anterior end, which is attached close to the mouth. The cytoplasm is expanding in this area. The cuticle, an incredibly thin covering, covers the cell's outermost layer, or the ectosarc ectoplasm. The body surface of the majority of glenoid species has spiral striations. The mouth of the cell is located close to its anterior end, and the gullet, or cytopharynx, extends inward from it.

The reservoir, or big vesicle, is located next to the cytopharynx. The stigma is just in front of this and is frequently red in *E. verities*. In close proximity to the majority of the chloroplasts, which are dispersed throughout the cytoplasm, bodies of gathered protein material can be seen under a microscope. Paranoid dodoes are the name for these bodies. The nucleus is located in the endoplasm, which is the interior region of the cell. The many chloroplasts typically obscure it from view. Small contractile vacuoles discharge into the reservoir from the endoplasm [1], [2]. Consuming and assimilating from a biological perspective, the food issue affecting *euglena* as a whole is intriguing. To be digested in a vacuole within the endoplasm, it appears that some *Euglena* can eat other small organisms through the mouth and cytopharynx; this has been referred to as holozoic feeding as typical of animals. This option is probably not present in *E. verities*. Some organisms, such as *E. graceless*, can absorb dissolved nutrients by absorbing across the entire cell surface saprophytic nutrition. In

reality, this species has been kept alive in a nutritional solution under cover of darkness for more than two years.

Those organisms with high chlorophyll content, like *E. verifries*, produce most of their food through photosynthesis, just like a green plant does. This method develops organic food materials by using water, carbon dioxide, dissolved mineral salts, and light and chlorophyll. Paramylum, a granular material resembling starch, is the last stage of the carbohydrates created by this process. When these *Euglena* are living under ideal conditions, grains of this material can be seen throughout the endoplasm. Although it is unlikely that any one species of *Euglena* will possess all three of these essential types of nutrition, all are present in closely related species of these flagellates. Breathing and Urination the overall surface of the cell membrane is used for respiration. The process of photosynthesis may use some of the carbon dioxide created during metabolic activity in the forms in which it occurs. The surplus oxygen produced by photosynthesis may also be used in metabolism. Water and waste products accumulate in the several tiny contractile vacuoles that empty into the reservoir, a permanent vesicle connecting with the outside.

The Life Cycle and Reproduction

Reproduction is often accomplished through binary longitudinal fission. Some species only undergo this division when they are in the motile state also known as the active phase, whereas others only do so when they are encysted also known as the encysted phase. In either the motile or encysted stage, *E. verifries* can split into two halves through longitudinal binary fission. Some writers claim that during division, one daughter cell keeps the original flagellum while the other develops a new one. However, some pretty credible research indicates that the old flagellum completely vanishes during division and a new one is generated in each daughter cell. *Euglena* encysts under challenging circumstances like drought or elevated chemical concentration. It takes on a spherical shape, stops moving, and secretes a thick gelatinous envelope to surround itself. Division occurs during the encysted phase. One division might exist, or there might be multiple. These cells leave the cyst when favorable conditions are once again present and enter the active phase.

According to some observers, a single cyst can produce up to 32 immature flagellated individuals. Rarely, two separate *Euglena* will come together side by side and irreversibly unite into a single cell. This resembles the zygote formation process in sexual reproduction in certain ways. If the light is not too strong, *Euglena* often lives close to the water's surface and swims around while it is active. This animal exhibits positive phototropism and can be easily stimulated by variations in light intensity. There will be an adverse reaction if the light is too strong. The best light for it is a medium light. Those life forms that need light for photosynthesis, the production of food, are naturally drawn to it[3]. They are damaged, however, by direct, harsh sunlight. The anterior end of *Euglena*, which has the flagellum, swims in front and is the first to come into contact with any unpleasant or harmful environment. When it comes across a situation like this in the medium, it pauses, makes a sudden turn, and makes an effort to escape the danger. The avoidance reaction is what is meant by this. This cell displays the irritability that is typical of all protoplasm in these and other reactions.

Movement of the Flagella and Locomotion

In *Euglena*, contractions and expansions occur when they are not actively moving. These motions resemble peristaltic contraction waves that are passing over the cell. Some of the larger species utilize this action to move around in a crawling manner. The glenoid movement is what is being described here. The primary means of propulsion is swimming, which is accomplished by using the flagellum's whip-like movements to move through the water. As a result of the body's constant rotation, a spiral path is followed. The flagellum is

composed of an axial filament made up of one or more contractile fibrils and an elastic outer sheath that surrounds it.

DISCUSSION

Assimilation is the process by which nutrients are absorbed and digested by the body for use in promoting health. The final products are used in this process, which begins in the mouth and concludes at the cellular level. Simply said, we cannot use what we do not assimilate. For us to benefit from and utilize nutrients properly, they must be digested, absorbed, and assimilate. Assimilation is one of the most important bodily processes. Our body wouldn't be able to survive without it. When tackling assimilation, we take into account the following on a more physical level:

1. To absorb, digestion and absorption are necessary.
2. The body's need for macro- and micronutrients in food
3. Food is broken down into smaller molecules utilizing the digestive process's byproducts, including bile acids, pancreatic enzymes, and stomach acid.
4. Assimilation, digestion, and absorption
5. In order for us to integrate into our bodies and thrive, digestion and absorption in the gut are crucial for optimum health.

Develop Beneficial Bacteria

Our premium Cultivate probiotic capsules aid in the growth of beneficial bacteria in the gut to enhance digestion and general health. A robust immune system, a healthy digestive system, and balanced intestinal health can all be maintained with probiotics. Probiotics help us fight off intruders, enhance nutritional absorption, boost our capacity for detoxification, and lessen the side effects of antibiotic treatment. There are hundreds of different species of beneficial bacteria in our stomach. More beneficial bacteria will be present in a properly healthy gut than there are body cells. When other organisms try to defend their territory and keep others from taking hold, they first come into contact with this healthy gut flora in the digestive tube. Folate B9, biotin B7, and B12 are three essential b-vitamins that are produced with the assistance of gut microbes.

Before the body can absorb these nutrients, bacteria must first pre-digest them. Low energy, mental fog, and skin problems are just a few of the symptoms that might manifest suddenly when we are not obtaining these nutrients. Although the liver may receive much of the focus in the detox industry, the gut flora is likely the body's main source of detoxification. To put it another way, the liver would have to work nearly twice as hard if the gut didn't contain a healthy intestinal flora. Supporting our intestinal flora with more probiotics can aid in the body's detoxification of toxins found in our food, water, and environment. Lactobacillus and other probiotics show promise in their ability to detoxify heavy metals and stop their absorption into the body. Promising research suggests that taking probiotics can be quite good for our health. We don't want you to miss out on their assistance in lowering the pollutants we undoubtedly encounter on a daily basis, modifying the immune system, enhancing digestion and nutrition absorption, and their capacity to lessen usual antibiotic side effects [4], [5].

Well-Digest Food

The digestive enzyme supplement Digest contains a variety of non-animal-derived enzymes, such as acid-stable lipase and three different proteases that have been specifically chosen to help break down cellulose, lipids, and proteins. In the cells of our bodies, enzymes are essential because they catalyze chemical reactions that help break down and create new materials. The release of pancreatic enzymes in the small intestine after eating is an important phase in the digestive process. Bloating and digestive pain are common symptoms of

inadequate production of these vital enzymes, as well as of food intolerances, GI inflammation, and other conditions. Enzymes of many different kinds are produced by our bodies as needed for various purposes. For instance, your saliva releases amylase to metabolize carbohydrates. A good enzyme supplement, like our Digest formula, has a number of enzymes with a variety of functions, including protease, lipase, lactase, and amylase. Different enzymes break down different compounds. Digest is a broad-spectrum, plant-based supplement that lessens bloating and discomfort while offering robust digestive assistance. Keep in mind that practically all of the nutrients our bodies need to grow and function properly come from the meals we eat. To successfully break down and digest these nutrients, we must produce sufficient pancreatic enzymes.

The Importance of Gut Integrity

Integrity is a natural glutamine supplement that promotes intestinal health, which is necessary for normal digestion, a strong immune system, and good gut health. In recent years, leaky gut syndrome has drawn increased attention. The prevalence of leaky gut syndrome is increasing as we are more and more impacted by poor food choices, bacterial imbalances in the GI tract, stress, and general toxic overload. A rising body of evidence points to the possibility that significant health disorders may have their roots in leaky gut syndrome. The amino acid glutamine, sometimes referred to as L-glutamine, may be essential for treating this condition. Intestinal permeability, another name for leaky gut syndrome, describes a breakdown of the barriers that normally separate the GI tract from the bloodstream.

The main barrier separating your internal body systems from the outside world is the gut wall. The whole digestive tract is lined with the intestinal wall, which is constantly in contact with incoming outside items like food, drinks, chemicals, medications, viruses, bacteria, and other pathogens.

When the protective intestinal tight connections are compromised and immune cells in the gut lining start generating inflammatory chemicals, intestinal permeability results. The intestinal system, circulation, and internal organs are all connected by these tight junctions. When these tight junctions aren't working properly, poisons, unprocessed food, and germs can enter the bloodstream and have a variety of harmful effects. IBS and other inflammatory bowel diseases, celiac disease, allergies, asthma, autoimmune diseases, systemic inflammation, and Type 1 diabetes have all been associated to leaky gut.

The Incorporation of Oxygen

Assimilation can be used to describe how blood cells absorb oxygen by breathing and incorporate it into their structure. For our cells to work, we require oxygen. The oxygen you breathe helps our cells use the food you ingest as fuel. Oxygen is used by the body's cells to convert food energy into a form that can be used. Cells can harness energy through a process known as cellular respiration that powers the flow of materials into and out of cells as well as the powering of muscles, including involuntary muscles like the heart. Cells can survive for a short time without oxygen in the body, but over time, oxygen depletion causes cell death, which ultimately results in organism death. We can maintain healthy blood oxygen levels by breathing properly. Without healthy breathing, a variety of additional illnesses develop, including increased worry and emotional stress, low energy, and weakened immune system. Concentrated breathing exercises can improve cellular function, reduce physical and emotional stress, and boost oxygen saturation in the body. If practiced regularly, breathing exercises can help rid the lungs of accumulated stale air, increase oxygen levels, and get the diaphragm to return to its job of helping you breathe, says the American Lung Association. Exercises that focus on breathing can also aid with lung capacity, overall respiratory health, and a sense of renewal and tranquility.

Oxygen can Alleviate Anxiety

We frequently start holding our breath or taking chest-deep breaths when the body enters a fight, flight, or freeze state and activates the sympathetic nervous system. Using deep breathing techniques, especially allowing your exhale to be longer than your inhale, is one of the quickest ways to exit the sympathetic nervous system response and enter the parasympathetic. Single cell flagellate eukaryotes belong to the genus *Euglena*. It is the most well-known and extensively researched member of the broad class Euglenoidea, which includes at least 200 species and 54 genera. There are *Euglena* species in both freshwater and saltwater. They can bloom in sufficient quantities to turn the surface of ponds and ditches green. *E. veriflex* or red *E. sanguine* depending on the species. They are frequently numerous in calm inland waters [6], [7]. The species *Euglena gracilis* has been served as a model organism in scientific settings. The majority of *Euglena* species have cells with photosynthesizing chloroplasts, which allow them to feed by autotrophy like plants. They can, however, also consume food heterotrophically, just like animals. Early taxonomists using the Linnaean two-kingdom method of biological taxonomy found it difficult to classify *Euglena* since they possess traits of both plants and animals. Ernst Haeckel added the Kingdom Protista as a third living kingdom to the Animal, Vegetable and Lapideum meaning Mineral of Linnaeus in response to the issue of where to place such unclassifiable organisms.

Form and Purpose

Euglena can thrive without light on a diet of organic matter, such as beef extract, peptone, acetate, ethanol, or carbohydrates. When feeding as a heterotroph, *Euglena* takes in nutrients using osmotrophy. It employs chloroplasts, which contain the pigments chlorophyll a and chlorophyll b, to make sugars by photosynthesis when there is enough sunlight for it to survive by phototrophy. Unlike plants and green algae, which past taxonomists frequently classified *Euglena* with, which only have two membranes around their chloroplasts, *Euglena* has three membranes. This phenomenon has been interpreted as morphological proof that the chloroplasts of the *euglena* originated from a eukaryotic green alga. Thus, a secondary endosymbiosis rather than genetic similarity would have led to the similarities between *Euglena* and plants. This hypothesis has received support from molecular phylogenetic analyses and is now widely accepted.

Schematic for Euglena

Paranoids are found in the chloroplasts of *Euglena* and are employed in the production of paramounds, a type of starch energy storage that enables *Euglena* to endure periods of darkness. Paranoids serve as the genus' distinguishing characteristic, setting it apart from other euglenoids like *Lepocinclis* and *Phases*. Two flagella on *euglena* are rooted in basal bodies that are housed in a little reservoir at the entrance of the cell. One flagellum is often quite short and does not extend outside the cell, whereas the other is long enough to be seen under a light microscope.

Some species, like *Euglena metacombi*, have both flagella that are non-emergent and completely restricted to the reservoir of the cell, which makes it impossible to observe them with a light microscope. Long, emerging flagellums may be employed to aid in swimming in species that have them. About 30,000 mastigonemes, or incredibly fine filaments, cover the flagellum's surface. Similar to other euglenoids, *Euglena* has a red eyespot, an organelle made of granules of carotenoid pigment. It is believed that the red spot itself is not photosensitive. Instead, it selectively admits just specific wavelengths of light to the paraflagellar body, a swelling that serves as a light-detecting structure at the base of the flagellum. The eyespot partially obscures the light source as the cell rotates in relation to it, allowing the *Euglena* to locate it and move towards it a process known as phototaxis.

Pellicle Strips in a Spiral

Cell walls are absent in *Euglena*. Instead, it features a pellicle comprised of a protein layer supported by a microtubule substructure that is organized in strips and spirals around the cell. Metabolic, the process by which these pellicle strips slide over one another, is what gives the *euglena* its extraordinary contractility and flexibility. Although the exact mechanism of this glenoid movement is unknown, its molecular underpinnings may be comparable to those of amoeboid movement. When there is insufficient moisture or food is scarce, *Euglena* creates a protective wall around itself and waits till environmental circumstances are better before going inactive as a resting cyst. The *Euglena* genus belongs to the order Eugenia, class Phytomastigophora, subphylum Mastigophora, phylum Sarcomastigophora, and subkingdom Protozoa. It is a cellular, fresh water organism. There are about fifty species in the genus *Euglena*, and they differ greatly in terms of shape, size, and structural elements. *Euglena* verifies is the most prevalent species Figure 1 [8].

Euglena's Skeletal System

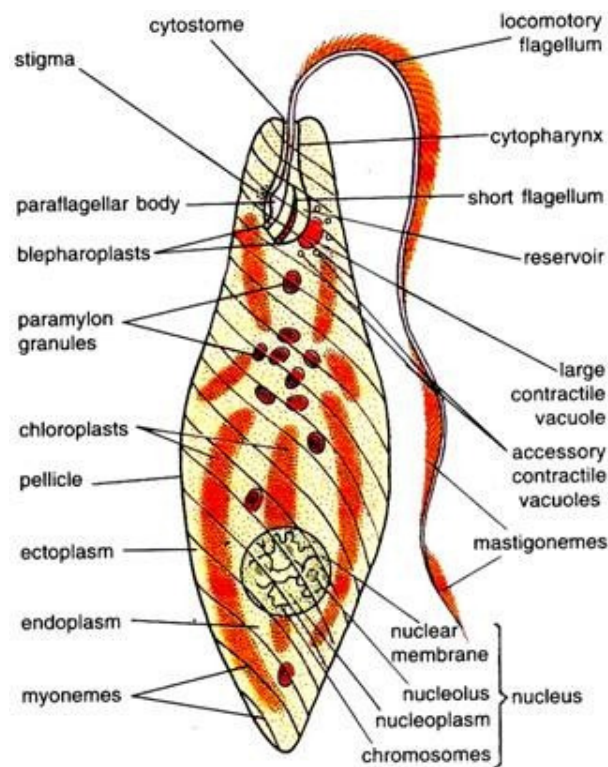


Figure 1: Representing the structure of the *Euglena Viridis* [Toppr].

1. The body is soft and robust, with a blunt anterior end and a preform posterior end.
2. It has a pellicle covering that allows for the distinctive glenoid movement metabolic.
3. The anterior end has a dip called a gullet. From the blepharoplasty in the gullet, a long flagellum with two roots that resemble a whip emerges.
4. The cytoplasm is divided into an inner, semi-fluid, granular endoplasm and an exterior, transparent, flexible ectoplasm.

Endoplasm Embedded Structures

1. A spherical, membrane-enclosed nucleus with a tiny nucleolus is located close to the center of the body.

2. The anterior end of the body has one or more contractile vacuoles that serve as water regulators.
3. The contractile vacuole is located adjacent to a sizable non-contractile region called the reservoir, which is connected to the gullet.
4. The stigma or eye spot, a crimson speck that is sensitive to light and a derivative of chlorophyll, is positioned close to the reservoir. The stigma is in close proximity to one of the two branches of the flagellum, which has a well-defined thickening and is thought to represent a specialist sensitive organ.
5. *Euglena* has a green color because to the presence of chlorophyll, a pigment that is unique to plants, and it has the ability to produce carbohydrates through photosynthesis, much like plants do.
6. Radiating outward from the core is a solitary collection of chloroplasts. Each chloroplast contains a paranoide in the core, which could be covered by a paramylum sheath.
7. Paramylum are additionally found in the cytoplasm in a variety of forms, primarily as rod-shaped grains associated with starch. The flagellum's lashing motion is how *Euglena* glides through the water as it advances.

Euglenoid movement, also known as metabolic, is another feature that gives the organism a sluggish, worm-like movement. The three types of nourishment seen in *Euglena* are halophytic plant-like, holozoic animal-like and saprophytic. Photosynthesis provides *Euglena* with its carbohydrate diet, while environmental absorption provides it with its nitrogenous food. But it's unlikely that it consumes holozoic food. In *Euglena*, reproduction occurs through binary and multiple fission. There is no recognized sexual process.

Binary Fission

1. When conditions are unfavorable, *Euglena* secretes a wall of defense around it and hardens.
2. The organism splits longitudinally during the encysted stage, producing two daughter individuals.
3. The split runs rearward, beginning at the front. The nucleus lengthens and splits into two during this time.
4. The individual is then split in half, with one daughter nucleus going into each half.

Several Fissions

1. Lot of little daughter nuclei are created during the encysted stage when the nucleus continuously divides.
2. The cytoplasm fragments, a tiny bit of which surrounds each daughter nucleus, giving rise to numerous tiny animals known as flagellate.
3. When conditions are favorable, the flagellate emerges from the cyst and develops into adult *euglena* after briefly undergoing the amoeboid stage [9], [10].

CONCLUSION

The Mastigophora class of microbe *Euglena* is an enthralling illustration of how adaptable and inventive tiny life can be. Its distinctive traits, such having a flagellum, being able to transition between autotrophic and heterotrophic forms of eating, and having positive photo taxis, demonstrate how adaptable it is to its environment. *Euglena* can live in a variety of freshwater habitats because it has chloroplasts for photosynthesis, which gives it the ability to capture sunlight and generate energy. Its ecological value in maintaining numerous aquatic creatures is highlighted by its function as a primary producer and its involvement in the cycling of nutrients. Furthermore, *Euglena*'s ability to develop protective cysts in adverse circumstances highlights its adaptability and survival mechanisms in the face of

environmental difficulties. Its capacity to go dormant and awaken when conditions are better improves its chances of survival and contributes to its success as a microbe.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. Kottuparambil, R. L. Thankamony, and S. Agusti, *Euglena as a potential natural source of value-added metabolites. A review, Algal Research*. 2019. doi: 10.1016/j.algal.2018.11.024.
- [2] A. Nakashima, K. Yasuda, A. Murata, K. Suzuki, and N. Miura, Effects of euglena gracilis intake on mood and autonomic activity under mental workload, and subjective sleep quality: A randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial, *Nutrients*, 2020, doi: 10.3390/nu12113243.
- [3] S. Inwongwan, N. J. Kruger, R. G. Ratcliffe, and E. C. O'Neill, *Euglena central metabolic pathways and their subcellular locations, Metabolites*, 2019, doi: 10.3390/metabo9060115.
- [4] K. Yasuda, A. Nakashima, A. Murata, K. Suzuki, and T. Adachi, *Euglena gracilis and β -glucan paramylon induce ca^{2+} signaling in intestinal tract epithelial, immune, and neural cells, Nutrients*, 2020, doi: 10.3390/nu12082293.
- [5] R. Okouchi *et al.*, Simultaneous intake of *Euglena gracilis* and vegetables exerts synergistic anti-obesity and anti-inflammatory effects by modulating the gut microbiota in diet-induced obese mice, *Nutrients*, 2019, doi: 10.3390/nu11010204.
- [6] B. Khatiwada, A. Sunna, and H. Nevalainen, Molecular tools and applications of *Euglena gracilis*: From biorefineries to bioremediation, *Biotechnology and Bioengineering*. 2020. doi: 10.1002/bit.27516.
- [7] A. Aemiro, S. Watanabe, K. Suzuki, M. Hanada, K. Umetsu, and T. Nishida, Effect of substituting soybean meal with euglena (*Euglena gracilis*) on methane emission and nitrogen efficiency in sheep, *Anim. Sci. J.*, 2019, doi: 10.1111/asj.13121.
- [8] T. Cavalier-Smith, E. E. Chao, and K. Vickerman, New phagotrophic euglenoid species (new genus Decastava; Scytomonas saepesedens; Entosiphon oblongum), Hsp90 introns, and putative euglenoid Hsp90 pre-mRNA insertional editing, *Eur. J. Protistol.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.ejop.2016.08.002.
- [9] H. Odanaka, T. Obama, N. Sawada, M. Sugano, H. Itabe, and M. Yamamoto, Comparison of protein profiles of the pellicle, gingival crevicular fluid, and saliva: Possible origin of pellicle proteins, *Biol. Res.*, 2020, doi: 10.1186/s40659-020-0271-2.
- [10] G. Y. Kwak, O. Choi, E. Goo, Y. Kang, J. Kim, and I. Hwang, Quorum Sensing-Independent Cellulase-Sensitive Pellicle Formation Is Critical for Colonization of *Burkholderia glumae* in Rice Plants, *Front. Microbiol.*, 2020, doi: 10.3389/fmicb.2019.03090.

CHAPTER 8

AMOEBA: AN INSIGHT INTO SARCODINA CLASS AND ITS ECOLOGICAL SIGNIFICANCE

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Amoeba, which is a member of the class Sarcodina, is a fascinating and varied group of microorganisms with important ecological implications. This summary gives a general review of Amoeba, stressing its distinctive characteristics, ecological functions, and potential environmental repercussions. Amoeba are characterized by their amoeboid shape and the capacity to move through the extension and retraction of pseudopods as members of the class Sarcodina. Amoeba may move through watery settings, where they are most commonly found, in pursuit of prey and conducive environmental conditions thanks to this dynamic style of locomotion. Amoeba's adaptable feeding technique is one of its amazing qualities

KEYWORDS:

Amoeba Protest, Brackish Water, Carbon Dioxide, Contractile Vacuole, Genera Species.

INTRODUCTION

Amoeba has perhaps garnered the most media attention and public interest of any microscopic organism. The general population views amoeba as a basic and inferior form of life. Even authors of popular fiction describe the intricacy of animal life as ranging from Amoeba to man. Despite having a lineage that is hundreds of times longer than many common creatures and hundreds of times as many generations deep, amoebas continue to exist in a relatively simple and primitive form. The true ancestry of Amoeba is unknown, if at all. Amoebae come in a variety of forms and species, some of which are less complex than Amoeba protest. It is highly desirable to investigate the species *Chaos diffiluent*. Schaeffer's *Chaos* has just been rediscovered. It can be viewed without the use of a telescope and is huge in size.

Habitat and Characteristics

The many different species of amoeba can be found in soil, freshwater, marine environments, or as parasites in the visceral organ secretions of more complex animal species. Amoeba protest can be found in many locations with ideal water, temperature, and organic food conditions, including watering trough debris, pond bottoms, spring pools, drain ditches, abandoned training pits, streams with rocky ledges, and areas with a lot of aquatic vegetation. On the surface of submerged lily pads is where it is frequently found. It is possible to bring a mass of pond weed into the lab with some of the pond water and let it stand there for a few days. If amoebae are present, they are most likely to be found in the silt at the bottom or in the brown scum that accumulates [1], [2]. This animal has the general appearance of a slate-colored, glossy, uneven lump of a substance that resembles gelatin and contains small, slowly moving particles. The outline is constantly altering when it is active. One of the biggest freshwater forms is the amoeba protest. Its extreme diameter, which is scarcely visible to the naked human eye as tiny specks, is $\frac{1}{8}$ inch, while its average diameter is approximately 0.001 inch (0.025 mm). The animal gets its asymmetrical shape through protrusions of its own substance that grow from its surface. These are referred to as pseudopodia, and the protoplasmic movement causes them to continuously change shape in an active animal.

The protoplasm can be divided into two parts under ideal circumstances. Ectosarc ectoplasm the stiffer, slightly tougher outer portion, is virtually homogeneous and contains the plasma membrane or plasma lemma endocarp endoplasm, the more fluid inner component, is significantly more granular and contains the cytosine, cell inclusions, and nucleus. Food vacuoles, solitary, shining, contractile vacuoles that hold watery fluid and range in size, water vacuoles, different granules, mitochondria, fat globules, and crystals are the largest bodies in the cytosine. According to some writers, the endocarp contains two distinct types of protoplasm a more viscous, inactive region called the plasma gel that surrounds the inner, more fluid plasma sol, where the streaming movements occur. The nucleus is found in the area of a moving specimen that is moving away from the end and typically has a rather thick and granular appearance.

Metabolism

This is a reference to the continual synthesis anabolism and oxidation catabolism of live protoplasm. It covers all actions required to keep the race and itself alive. These phenomena, however simplified, are the same as those present in the highest forms of life. Here, we have the opportunity to examine the full metabolic cycle as it operates inside the limits of a single cell. These are its phases Food. Smaller protozoa, tiny single-celled plants like diatoms and desmids, and fragments of filamentous algae make up the majority of its prey. Some bacteria may be utilised, and rotifers, a tiny Metazoan, are occasionally consumed. Ingestion. Although an amoeba lacks a distinct mouth, it ingests food by swallowing it wherever it comes into contact with it. At this stage, a pseudopodium begins to grow, and its tip flows around the food particle until it is completely encased. To create what is referred to as a food vacuole, a drop of water is combined with the food. In the endoplasm, these vacuoles are in motion. The food progressively breaks down, and much of it dissolves in the vacuolar fluid.

Digestion's purpose is to dissolve and make absorbable complicated materials. Since enzymes carry out this role in larger animals where the process can be precisely studied, it is hypothesized that the surrounding cytoplasm secretes enzymes into the food vacuoles of amoeba. A circulatory system is not required because the vacuoles that carry the food being digested circulate so widely in the endoplasm that all regions of the cell can directly absorb nutrients. Indigestible waste or debris that was eaten with the food is brought to the cell's surface and either thrown out or egged as the animal moves away. Assimilation is the process through which dietary waste is converted into protoplasm. The surrounding cytoplasm of an amoeba directly absorbs the material from the food vacuoles that has been digested. The majority of the cell's protoplasm is in relatively close contact with the dissolved food because the vacuoles travel through the endocarp in a rather uniform manner. During respiration, the protoplasm's gas, carbon dioxide (CO₂), is exchanged for oxygen (O₂), which enters the protoplasm. Each and every living protoplasm must go through this process. This exchange occurs predominantly through the general body surface of amoebas.

For this diffusion to occur, there must be dissolved oxygen in the water that the animal inhabits. However, because of the decaying vegetation there, amoebae may and do exist in quite unclean water where the oxygen content is relatively low and the carbon dioxide level is high. Amoebae can survive in water that has lost its oxygen for several hours before they succumb to asphyxiation. The contractile vacuule probably aids in CO₂ release. Either dissimilation or catabolism. Kinetic energy and heat are released during the chemical reaction between oxygen and the organic material in the protoplasm. This burning process, referred to as oxidation, takes place inside the protoplasm. The byproducts of this process include carbon dioxide, urea, water, and some mineral materials. Excretion. These metabolic waste products, which take the form of waste liquids, must be disposed of. If life is to continue, they cannot build up inside the live body past a certain point [3], [4]. The contractile vacuule of the amoeba is where urea and uric acid, by-products of protein synthesis, extra water, and salts

are expelled along with some carbon dioxide. Under the plasma membrane, tiny liquid droplets combine to create the contractile vacuole. As the vacuole vanishes, it is forced to fill up with liquid, which is expelled out through the membrane. It appears that its placement in the cell is not fixed, however it is frequently close to the nucleus. Some types lack the contractile vacuole, and in these instances, ex-

DISCUSSION

The Arcadian Protozoa category of amoebae move by making small adjustments to the physical characteristics of their protoplasm. Pseudopods, which are used for both feeding and mobility, are formed by extensions of the body mass caused by probable gel-sol interconversions of their protoplasm. The protoplasm may travel cyclically throughout the organism and in the pseudopods that carry out several specialized tasks. A more viscous or hard contractile jelly known as plasma gel can be formed from the protoplasm, which can also exist in a slightly viscous fluid condition known as plasma sol. Different Arcadian have distinct morphological characteristics that are a dynamic byproduct of their protoplasmic motions and activity. The same set of characteristics can be utilised to distinguish between freshwater pond and stream amoebae and oceanic amoebae. The ocean's amoebae are not yet thoroughly understood. Unknown species still need to be discovered, named, located, and categorized. But enough of them are recognized to offer a foundation for tentative identification down to the generic level. Examples of known species are provided. It is necessary to make observations while amoebae are active since identification of amoebae traditionally rests mostly on their shapes and behaviors while in motility.

Dawn and dusk are prime times for marine amoeba activity, especially for the numerous tiny species that can be found in bays and estuaries feeding on bacteria. Others are mostly active around noon. Any time between dawn and dusk, or even at night, observations may reveal an active amoeba. In their characteristic locomotive shape, amoebae are typically difficult to preserve. The greatest sources for amoeba identification at this time are their sketches and photographs taken by trustworthy taxonomists, while specimens that have been fixed and stained are helpful for examining their nuclear structures. There aren't any sizable type collections, but a few protozoologists continue to cultivate a few species. Since photomicrographs only show a planar section through the amoeba, they are not a perfect replacement for type specimen illustrations. Detailed sketches that are characteristic of the species being described should be added to descriptions in addition to photomicrographs. Most amoebae do not yet have scanning electron micrographs available, which have the drawback of depicting fixed specimens with sometimes distorted outlines in addition to being expensive to make. Few amoebae have been depicted using scanning techniques as a result, and those that have been are insufficient to replace direct microscopic identification. Using common cytological techniques for staining cells, such as iron hematoxylin, Kennett's red, Eugen's reaction, chromotrope-2R, or Biebrich's scarlet-fast-green, one can make fixed and stained specimens. Different variations of mixed osmic acid and glutaraldehyde fixations have been successfully employed for electron microscopy and light microscopy.

Analytical Characters

Members of the Arcadian, which is often thought of as a subphylum of the Protozoa, are typically single-celled; however, some are multinucleate and others are plasmodia, meaning they have the ability to break into uninucleate cytoplasmic fragments that may fuse again to form a multinucleate cytoplasmic mass. The majority of Arcadian have vesicular nuclei, which are spherical and surrounded by their own membrane. These nuclei typically contain a central endosome, a nucleolus, or both. The cytoplasm is extendable into lobes or threads, known as pseudopods, which are also used in locomotive movement and feeding. It is motile within a fucoid outer layer known as a plasma lemma. The plasma lemma, or outer coat, may

have a layer that resembles fuzz and fits a glycol-calyx. Based on whether the pseudopods are filose long, slender, and needlelike or loose fingerlike, or as lobes the amoebae are typically split into two types. Depending on the species, members of either category may or may not have a shell. Amoebae families and genera without a shell can be identified by the dynamic shape and motion of their bodies and pseudopods during steady locomotion, as well as by the makeup of their nuclei. The active shape of the pseudopods, the shell's structure, and the nucleus's structure help to identify those that have shells [5]. The Arcadian, which includes amoebae, are likely polyphyletic, meaning they have multiple possible evolutionary origins. The production of pseudopods is their main point of commonality. Any artificial classification of them is only relevant for differentiating and identifying a certain genus or species. As a result, this key is made up and simply meant to be used for identification; it does not necessarily denote evolutionary relationships.

Ecology

The majority of marine amoebae have been found and studied in close proximity to shore, such as tide pools, brackish bays, and intertidal zones. Some, including *Acanthamoeba* polyphagia and *Vanilla* mire, can survive in both freshwater and saltwater. However, recent samples from the open ocean show that some species are widely dispersed in ocean waters, either as pelagic creatures near the top or in the bottom sediments. Numerous marine amoebae live in the open and primarily consume microorganisms. Some people eat algae. Some people scavenge organic waste. A couple of them consume little Metazoan or other Protozoa as carnivores.

Due to waves and ocean currents, the majority of species are likely found throughout the oceans, while some have only been discovered in a small number of confined areas. Perhaps the key determinants of their distribution are the temperature, salinity, and accessibility of suitable food. Such species are, of course, found with their hosts. Some are parasites of diatoms, fishes, mollusks, or arthropods, with some being harmful and the others commensal. Assessment of amoebae's significance in the ocean has only lately started. The bacterial eaters and scavengers play a crucial role in preserving the cleanliness of shallow inshore waters and the open ocean's surface waters. Oysters and other mollusks are key hosts for infections like *Par amoeba* pernicious, which parasitizes blue crabs and causes the grey crab illness. However, it is unclear how these pathogens affect these animals. In any case, amoebae are crucial members of maritime ecosystems.

Recurring Methods

Amoebae can be found in practically every moist environment, including moist sand or soil, aquatic vegetation, wet rocks, lakes, ponds, streams, glacial melt water, tidal pools, bays, and estuaries, as well as on or in littoral species. The simplest way to gather shallow water species is to take a sample of the vegetation, together with some soil or sand and around a liter of water, from close by. This can be taken to the lab for analysis and put in a clean glass jar with a screw-cap cover. A water sampler can collect one or more liters of water from any depth in the open ocean, where there may not be many amoebae. A fine filter should be used to filter this water. It is advised to use Millipore filters with a 47 mm diameter and a 1.2 jig. M mesh when doing hoover filtering at 3 to 4 Ibis/in². The filters can then be floated in 60 mm plastic dishes over saltwater that has not been filtered from the original sample. For a few days or weeks, dishes can be stored at about 23°C sometimes known as room temperature. Bacteria and amoebae frequently proliferate when transferred from dish to nutrient agar plate. An Ekman or Petersen dredge can be used to collect bottom samples. Some amoebae can survive in a lab setting whereas others cannot. Only the tougher species will often be produced in cultures. Nevertheless, the most accurate technique to tell one species from another that is very similar is occasionally through clonal colonies.

Culture

On nutritional agar that is moist and supports bacterial development, several species that consume bacteria can be cultivated. For a 12% agar base, seawater that is known to contain or may contain amoebae can be used as an overlay. 1% agar plates can also be utilised, but they must be kept in a moist environment. When infected, these will result in the proliferation of some species. It is best to use brackish water for creatures that live there. Many amoebae will consume the bacterium *Agrobacterium aerogenes*. Similar to how algae are developed, so can amoebae that consume algae. It is recommended to culture carnivorous amoebae in clean seawater, ideally filtered. Their prey should be raised separately and provided to them every day in quantities adequate to maintain healthy growth while avoiding overfeeding. When establishing cultures, it helps to refer to techniques that have been effectively employed by others when cultivating amoebae.

Techniques for Observation

The majority of marine amoebae are so tiny that a compound microscope is needed to view them. Some are practically invisible to bright-field microscopy because they are so little or transparent. A high-quality phase-contrast microscope with 10X, 40X, and 100X lenses is the best tool for seeing them. A binocular microscope is significantly easier and less taxing to use than a monocular one, and wide-field eyepieces with at least 10X magnifying power are highly helpful. Amoebas typically cling to and creep on surfaces. They are most readily discovered in organic detritus at the boundary between mud sand and water on the sample's bottom. Additionally, they may be extracted from waste or plant matter more readily than they can be pipetted from a sample. When a drop of the squeezed material is placed on a clean microscope slide and stirred with a glass needle, several amoebae will float out of the debris. Eventually, these floaters find their way to the slide, where they will revert to their regular locomotive configuration. Petroleum jelly should be used to seal the coverslip's edges after being placed over the drop. As soon as the samples are obtained, observations should be taken. A few minutes to a few hours after being collected, some marine amoebae survive transfer to the lab. Hardier species frequently arrive in high numbers after several days of culture. Other species may appear and disappear at random intervals over several weeks[6], [7].

Determining The Identity of Marine Arcadian: Common Problems

Reexamination of the majority of the main marine Arcadian taxa using cutting-edge tools like phase contrast and electron microscopic methods is required. For species with multiple common physical traits, descriptions based on specimens maintained in pure clonal culture are also highly desired. We made an effort to provide a key to the Amoebae that incorporates both morphological and ecological information, supported by pertinent literature citations, and should help most researchers identify the major genera and species of marine forms. In order to make it easier for other researchers to identify some genera and species that have not yet been found in marine habitats or in American waters, they are listed in the key. We would be naive to think that the current key contains the majority or all of the genera that are expected to be found in seawater samples because amoebae have likely gotten less thorough research than other groups of marine Protozoa. Protozoa from aquatic settings other than fresh water are frequently cited as being marine or brackish water species. However, the marine amoebae so far found in the waters of the northeastern United States may represent the common species that have little or no niche specificity.

Large freshwater intrusions from natural disasters like floods or storms can dilute near shore brackish or high salinity waters to the point where their usual flora and fauna experience changes in species composition and abundance. Large species of Testacies and Heliozoan, typically found in fresh water, were present in abundance in the upper parts of Chesapeake

Bay, 3 Md., after Hurricane Agnes devastated the area in the summer of 1972. According to historical data, the water's salinity typically ranged between 5 and 10‰ but fell to 2-3‰ following the hurricane. Thus, research on brackish water protozoans in Chesapeake Bay produced unexpected results in the latter half of 1972, highlighting the significance of having environmental knowledge before attempting to describe the biota of a typical brackish water habitat. Here, aberrant Arcadian found in the waters off the northeastern United States serve as an illustration of some of the Testacies and Heliozoan species discovered following the hurricane. Recent writing on marine Arcadian's function in polluted and unpolluted environments, in marine food webs, as parasites of marine hosts, and their appropriateness as models for study in molecular and cellular biology can be seen as evidence of the increased interest in these organisms.

Researchers who attempt to isolate and culture marine Arcadian for study are likely to discover genera and species that have never before been recorded from American waters, including some that may belong to taxonomic groups such as Estacada, Foraminifera, Proteomyxida, etc. that are not listed in the current key. Most marine protozoans may be classified into the correct class or order using standard texts on the Protozoa, but there is still a critical need for new keys to marine Arcadian other than the Amoebozoa. While the current key was being created, Page produced a superb key to freshwater amoebozoa that includes culture methods and observing techniques [8], [9]. In addition, Page 1976 supplied a number of significant citations to recent works on freshwater and soil amoebozoa, and included a proposal to reclassify the subclass Gymnamoebia Haeckel, 1862. No attempt is made here to settle any disputed issues with the taxonomy or systematics of the Amoebozoa; rather, Vet accepts the families Mayorellidae, Paramoebidae, and Cochliopodiidae as legitimate taxa, whereas Page abolishes Mayorellidae and excludes Cochliopodiidae from the Amoebozoa. Since higher taxa are a question of personal preference, we have created the key to help the user identify the correct genera and species of marine amoebozoa.

Role

In many aquatic settings, the intriguing microbe amoeba, which is a member of the class Arcadian, plays a critical ecological role. Its special traits and feeding techniques support microbial population balance, energy transfer, and nutrient recycling. The Class Arcadian amoeba performs the following major roles:

1. Amoeba are heterotrophic creatures that consume a variety of microbes, including bacteria, algae, and other protozoa. They also participate in the cycling of nutrients. Through the process of phagocytosis, they engulf their prey and create pseudopods, which are transient extensions of their cell membrane. Amoeba contribute in nutrient cycle by feasting on these bacteria, decomposing organic materials and releasing vital nutrients back into the ecosystem.
2. Amoeba's predation on other microbes acts as a grazing regulator, controlling microbial numbers in their surroundings. Their presence can inhibit the excessive proliferation of some organisms and promote diversity within the microbial community by controlling the growth of specific microbial species.
3. Scavenging Amoeba contribute to the process of decomposition. They contribute to the breakdown of dead plant and animal materials by feeding on decomposing organic matter, which speeds up the recycling of nutrients and helps to keep the environment in balance.
4. Amoebozoa are useful indicator species because of their sensitivity to changes in environmental factors like temperature and water quality. In some settings, their presence, abundance, and variety might reveal information about the stability and health of the ecosystem.

5. **Research Organisms** Amoeba are frequently employed as model organisms in scientific research, especially species like *Amoeba proteus*. They offer excellent research subjects for the study of cell biology, biochemistry, and cell motility due to their straightforward yet dynamic cellular structure and behaviors.
6. **Food Source** a variety of aquatic creatures, including small fish, invertebrates, and other predators in the food chain, eat amoebas, especially the larger species. They are a key link in the movement of energy from lower trophic levels to primary producers.
7. **Medical Importance** some amoeba species, including *Nigeria fowleri*, are harmful to people and can lead to life-threatening illnesses. Even if these instances are uncommon, it is crucial for public health and disease prevention to understand the biology and behavior of dangerous amoebae.

Benefits of Class Sarcodina Amoeba

1. Amoeba are important players in the nutrient cycling process in aquatic ecosystems. They support the breakdown of organic materials and the release of vital nutrients, which are then made available to other species in the environment, by feeding on diverse bacteria.
2. Scavengers like amoeba contribute to the decomposition process by consuming dead plant and animal matter. This promotes the recycling of nutrients, speeds up the decomposition of organic materials, and keeps the ecosystem's overall health.
3. Amoebae are useful indicator species because of their sensitivity to changes in the environment. Their existence, variety, and abundance can shed light on the stability and health of aquatic environments and can serve as early warning systems for environmental disturbances or pollution.
4. **Research Organisms** Amoeba species, such as *Amoeba proteus*, are frequently utilized as model organisms in academic studies. They provide excellent research subjects for the study of cell biology, biochemistry, and other branches of science due to their straightforward yet dynamic cellular structure and behaviors.

Amoeba of Class Arcadian Drawbacks

1. **Pathogenicity** some amoeba species, such as *Nigeria fowleri*, are harmful to people and can result in life-threatening diseases like primary amoebic meningoencephalitis (PAM). Although uncommon, these infections have the potential to be fatal. As a result, care must be exercised while interacting with water sources that may contain harmful amoebae.
2. **Uncontrolled expansion** in some circumstances, the unchecked expansion of amoebas can result in ecosystem imbalances. The equilibrium of microbial communities can be upset by the overpopulation of some species, potentially impacting the populations of other organisms and changing the dynamics of the ecosystem.
3. **Aquatic Nuisance** In some circumstances, specific amoeba species can cause problems in water distribution and treatment systems. They may result in operational problems or filter clogging in water facilities, necessitating additional management and maintenance work.
4. **Environmental Impact** Amoeba may be exposed to higher quantities of pollutants in areas with significant agricultural runoff or other sources of contamination. While some species can withstand certain contaminants, others may experience negative impacts, which could affect their population levels and interactions with other species in the ecosystem [9], [10].

CONCLUSION

An intriguing and adaptable class of microorganisms with major ecological significance is the amoeba of Class Arcadian. They may thrive in a variety of aquatic settings thanks to their distinctive amoeboid form and manner of movement through pseudopod extension, where they play crucial roles in nutrient cycling and decomposition. Amoeba are heterotrophic creatures that actively feed on microorganisms, which helps to break down organic materials

and release nutrients that are necessary for the balance of microbial populations and the overall health of ecosystems. Amoeba are useful bio indicators that provide information on the environmental health of aquatic ecosystems because of their sensitivity to changes in habitat conditions and water quality. Their presence, abundance, and diversity can be used to inform management strategies and conservation efforts by acting as markers of potential environmental disturbances or contamination.

REFERENCES:

- [1] L. König *et al.*, Symbiont-mediated defense against *Legionella pneumophila* in amoebae, *MBio*, 2019, doi: 10.1128/mBio.00333-19.
- [2] Y. Qin *et al.*, Testate amoebae as indicators of water quality and contamination in shallow lakes of the Middle and Lower Yangtze Plain, *Environ. Earth Sci.*, 2016, doi: 10.1007/s12665-016-5442-7.
- [3] T. S. Gomes *et al.*, Presence and interaction of free-living amoebae and amoeba-resisting bacteria in water from drinking water treatment plants, *Sci. Total Environ.*, 2020, doi: 10.1016/j.scitotenv.2020.137080.
- [4] R. Dey, A. Rieger, G. Banting, and N. J. Ashbolt, Role of amoebae for survival and recovery of 'non-culturable' *Helicobacter pylori* cells in aquatic environments, *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1093/femsec/fiaa182.
- [5] S. Disalvo *et al.*, Burkholderia bacteria infectious induce the protofarming symbiosis of Dictyostelium amoebae and food bacteria, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, 2015, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1511878112.
- [6] J. de Medeiros Vidal *et al.*, Crawl technique observation sheet for beginning swimmers: An evaluation proposal for swimming teachers, *Motriz. Rev. Educ. Fis.*, 2020, doi: 10.1590/S1980-65742021016920.
- [7] T. Malmström, V. P. Harjola, P. Torkki, S. Kumpulainen, and R. Malmström, Triage quality control is missing tools-a new observation technique for ED quality improvement, *Int. J. Qual. Heal. Care*, 2017, doi: 10.1093/intqhc/mzx017.
- [8] N. M. T. Jebril, Evaluation of two fixation techniques for direct observation of biofilm formation of *Bacillus subtilis* in situ, on Congo red agar, using scanning electron microscopy, *Vet. World*, 2020, doi: 10.14202/vetworld.2020.1133-1137.
- [9] I. Eriksson, P. Gren, J. Powell, and A. F. Kaplan, New high-speed photography technique for observation of fluid flow in laser welding, *Opt. Eng.*, 2010, doi: 10.1117/1.3502567.
- [10] B. A. McGuire, O. Asvany, S. Brünken, and S. Schlemmer, Laboratory spectroscopy techniques to enable observations of interstellar ion chemistry, *Nature Reviews Physics*. 2020. doi: 10.1038/s42254-020-0198-0.

CHAPTER 9

PARAMECIUM: EXPLORING THE INFUSORIA CLASS AND ITS MICROSCOPIC STRUCTURE

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The ciliated protozoan *Paramecium*, which is a member of the Class Infusoria, is a very useful and adaptable microbe for academic and research endeavors. An overview of *Paramecium* is given in this chapter, emphasizing its special traits, characteristics, and benefits that make it the perfect model organism for research on a variety of biological processes. Diverse microorganisms make up the class Infusoria, however due to its widespread distribution in freshwater habitats, *Paramecium* stands out as a prominent component. Both academics and educators can easily access it thanks to its popularity and ease of cultivation. The translucent body and relatively large size of *Paramecium*, which ranges from 50 to 350 micrometers, make it simple to observe under a common light microscope. This visibility makes it a great model for studies of cell biology since it allows for in-depth examinations of its anatomy, cellular structure, and movement.

KEYWORDS:

Biological Processes, Binary Fission, Contractile Vacuoles, Clonal Ageing, Food Vacuoles.

INTRODUCTION

This animal has been extensively studied and put through a great deal of testing. The species that is probably studied the most is *Paramecium caudate*. It is readily available and big, with a length of between 0.2 and 0.3 mm. The active, cigar-shaped *Paramecium* are just big enough to be seen as tiny white specks in the water. It is uneven in shape but has a clear axis and constant anterior and posterior ends. By gathering some submerged pond weeds and letting them sit in a jar of pond water for a few days, paramecia can be easily cultured. Alternately, you may put some natural creek or pond water in a jar with some old, dried grass and let it sit for approximately ten days. These creatures can be found in large numbers in any body of water that has a lot of decomposing organic materials. They flourish in any sewage-polluted stream, creek, or body of water. They usually produce a white scum at the surface, especially where they come into contact with floating items. In zoology labs, this animal is a big favorite.

Structure

Slipper-shaped is one way to define paramecium. The rear portion, which is typically wider but pointed, depicts the sole portion, while the anterior portion, which is blunt but typically narrower, represents the heel part. The oral groove, which runs diagonally from the anterior end to roughly the center of the body, is located on one side. Initially broad and shallow, it narrows and deepens as it approaches the mouth that leads to the gullet. When looking at *P. caudate* from the oral side, the groove typically runs obliquely from right to left [1], [2]. There are occasionally societies where the majority of people exhibit the groove from this view that runs from left to right. Fine, hair-like cilia that cover the body are uniform in length, with the exception of the oral groove and the posterior extremities, where they are notably longer. The undulating membrane is made up of a sheet of fused cilia that line the gullet. The outside,

tenacious, no granular ectosarc of the cell, which is made of ectoplasm, divides the cell. It has a thin, elastic cuticle or pellicle covering its exterior, which is divided into hexagonal regions by the placement of the cilia. The ectosarc directly gives rise to the cilia. The ectosarc contains a large number of spindle-shaped cavities, all of which have long axes that are perpendicular to the surface.

Each of these structures, known as trichocysts, contains a semifluid material and has an opening to the environment through a pellicle. The endocarp, which consists of the outside, tenacious, no granular ectosarc of the cell, which is made of ectoplasm, divides the cell. It has a thin, elastic cuticle or pellicle covering its exterior, which is divided into hexagonal regions by the placement of the cilia. The ectosarc directly gives rise to the cilia. The ectosarc contains a large number of spindle-shaped cavities, all of which have long axes that are perpendicular to the surface. Each of these structures, known as trichocysts, contains a semifluid material and has an opening to the environment through a pellicle. Within is the endocarp, which is made of endoplasm. It has two contractile vacuoles, a macronucleus, food vacuoles, and various granular masses. Similar to the process described in *Amoeba*, multiple food vacuoles are created one at a time at the inner end of the gullet from a mass of food material and a drop of water. The vacuoles move in a fairly predictable pattern across the endoplasm. This process is known as acidosis.

The animal's ends are close to where the contractile vacuoles are positioned. Numerous radiating channels enter each vacuole. These vacuoles alternately enlarge and contract. The macronucleus is situated close to the mouth and slightly posterior to the center. It resembles a bean and is rather huge. The smaller, micronucleus is found inside the macronucleus' curving surface. Another species, *P. Aurelia*, typically has two micronuclei rather than one. Metabolism the general behaviors outlined in *Amoeba* and other works happen, with a few minor specifics changing. All living things organisms must do these same essential tasks. Food. The main ingredients on the menu for *Paramecia* are smaller protozoans, bacteria, and detritus. Smaller protozoans, bacteria, and debris are the main foods consumed by *Paramecia*. This species pursues its prey, and when it finds an area with an abundance of food, it settles down and becomes sedentary. Consumption. This animal hunts for food, and when it finds a region with plenty of food, it settles down and becomes rather sedentary.

The cilia's beating motion sweeps the food through the oral groove and into the gullet before returning it via the mouth. Finally, it enters the endoplasm through the action of the undulating membrane in the form of successive food vacuoles. These food vacuoles go along a predetermined path within the endoplasm. The circulation in this course is called cyclists because it takes the form of a cycle. Similar to how it was described for amoebas, digestion, assimilation, respiration, and catabolism or dissimilation all take place. Eating happens at a certain anus[3]. The two contractile vacuoles alternately fill and empty themselves of fluid to excrete the waste products of metabolism. It is also possible for some of the waste products of metabolism to diffuse across the entire cell membrane. Growth happens just like it does in amoebas and all other living things. When conditions are right, the cytosine is where nutrients like carbohydrates and lipids are stored. This species has holozoic nutrition, and the fundamental aspects of its life are similar to those of all higher animals.

The Life History and Reproduction

The actual method of reproduction, transverse binary fission, is asexual in and of itself. The cell splits transversely to create individuals, and this happens repeatedly throughout numerous generations. The old gullet separates into two during this division process in *P. caudate*, and two new contractile vacuoles are created by the division of the old during this phase. While the macronucleus does not clearly divide during mitosis, the micronucleus does. Depending on the environmental factors, a division can take anywhere between 30 minutes

and 2 hours to complete. Division is done at least once every 24 hours and, under particularly benevolent circumstances, twice daily. The projected number of individual paramecia descended from one individual over the course of a month, if they all lived and reproduced at a typical rate, is 265,000,000. While *P. Aurelia* and other *Paramecium* species don't appear to conjugate, *P. caudate* is a conjugating variety. A temporary union of two people called a conjunction involves the exchange of radioactive material. In a lengthy sequence of generations, Calkins maintained some cultures of *P. caudate* and discovered that conjugation occurs roughly every 200 generations.

When two paramecia are prepared to conjugate, they come into contact and adhere with their oral surfaces touching. There is a protoplasmic bridge created between the two people. This union has recently been referred to as resembling a sexual act. The conjugants are typically frail-looking, diminutive people. The nuclei of each conjugant undergo modifications shortly after adhesion. While the macronucleus disintegrates and eventually vanishes, the micronucleus grows and separates into two micronuclei. Each of these two new micronuclei divides once more to generate four, of which three dissolve. However, the fourth micronucleus divides once more to create one large and one small micronucleus. It is common to refer to the smaller of these nuclei as the male nucleus and the bigger as the female. Each animal's tiny nucleus travels through its protoplasmic connection to the other species, where it joins forces with the bigger nucleus. Each person now possesses a fusion nucleus. The two conjugates have now separated, and very soon the fusion nuclei of both animals split through mitotic division. Each of these divisions creates four nuclei, which then divide to create eight in each species. The subsequent events are described in a variety of ways.

At least four of the eight nuclei enlarge and develop into macronuclei, while the other three degenerate and only one is left as a micronucleus. As soon as this micronucleus divides, the animal as a whole binary-fuses into two macronuclei and one micronucleus for each cell. Then, these daughter cells divide to create four *Paramecia*, each of which has one micronucleus and one macronucleus, as is normal during the active phase. The lengthy succession of successive generations produced by transverse binary fission occurs next. There have been comparisons made between the entire set of changes that occur during conjugation and the maturity of germ cells and fertilization in sexually reproducing metazoans. The fusion of the little male micronucleus with the bigger female micronucleus of the other conjugant is compared to fertilization, and the degeneration of the three micronuclei is related to reduction division in maturation. Woodruff discovered that endomyxans, a phenomenon, existed in *P. Aurelia*. It affects just one person. One macronucleus and two micronuclei make up this species. The macronucleus appears around every forty or fifty generations[4], [5].

DISCUSSION

Due to its energetic swimming style, this species naturally exhibits a ready responsiveness to environmental factors. Its behavior comprises of a spiraling pattern of movement, avoidance behaviors, responses to food material, touch, and other small behaviors. It appears to be unaffected by regular light, although its responses to stimuli are relatively comparable to those described for amoeba. Contact, a change in chemical composition, a change in temperature, gravity, and an electric current can all have a positive or negative effect on it. Positive results from touch, negative results from ultra-high sodium chloride, positive results from weak acetic acid, and positive results from the negative pole of a mild galvanic current. *Paramecium* thrives best at temperatures between 24 and 28 degrees. The animals will swim upstream when placed in running water because gravity causes the anterior end to point upward. If a travelling *Paramecium* bumps into a solid object, it will move backward, swing its posterior end in a small different direction, and then attempt again.

This is referred to as the avoiding reaction and can be repeated. In reality, such a reaction only entails one or more unfavorable reactions. These animals regularly sample the water, staying away from the unfavorable circumstances. You can keep doing this in every direction. In order to overcome a strong obstacle, the same kind of persistence is used. Try again in that direction. This is referred to as the avoiding reaction and can be repeated. In reality, such a reaction only entails one or more unfavorable reactions. These animals regularly sample the water, staying away from the unfavorable circumstances. You can keep doing this in every direction. In order to overcome a strong obstacle, the same kind of persistence is used. Trial and error behavior is characterized by such repeated attempts to achieve the intended outcome. Paramecium will release the contents of the trichocytes, which solidify upon contact with the water and create a mass of fine threads, in an effort to defend itself when it is extremely irritated. Many of these creatures' aquatic foes will become entangled in these threads.

Locomotion

The primary mode of propulsion is the beating of the cilia against the water. The body turns on its long axis when swimming because the cilia's stroke is relatively oblique and their length has expanded along the oral groove. The combined result of these actions results in a spiral-shaped path being taken through the water. Similar to how a car can be thrown in reverse, Paramecium has the ability to change the direction of the cilia's stroke and so go backward. The ectosarc's contractile offshoots are the cilia. Each has a febrile core and an elastic sheath. The cilium bends in that direction when the protoplasmic substance on one side contracts. The phrasing in the second verse is significantly more passive. It appears that as one tier of cilia moves, the ones next to it are stimulated, resulting in coordinated, rhythmic ciliary activity and movement. Negative violet lighting. The eukaryotic, unicellular ciliate genus Paramecium sometimes spelt Paramecium; plural Paramecia is frequently used as a model organism for the ciliate group. In stagnant basins and ponds, as well as in freshwater, brackish, and marine habitats, parasites are common.

Some species have been frequently used in classrooms and laboratories to learn biological processes because they are easily cultivated and may be made to reproduce through conjugation and division. One ciliate researcher referred to Paramecium as the white rat of the phylum Ciliophora due to its value as a model organism. Historical context in the late 17th century, paramecia were among the earliest ciliates that microscopists had the opportunity to see. They were explicitly described by his contemporary Christian Huygens in a letter from 1678, indicating that they were likely familiar to the Dutch protozoology's Antoine van Leeuwenhoek, who founded the field [6], [7]. In Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society in 1703, an unidentified author produced the oldest known illustration of a Paramecium species. A minuscule poison fish that was found in an infusion of oak bark in water was described and illustrated in a 1718 publication by French math's teacher and microscopes Louis Job lot. Job lot gave this species the name Chanson which means slipper and throughout the 18th and 19th centuries, the term slipper animalcule was used as a slang term for Paramecium. The English microscopes John Hill first used the term Paramecium which is derived from the Greek word Paramus, which means oblong in 1752.

He used it to refer to Animalcules which have no visible limbs or tails, and are of an irregularly oblong. The name Paramecium was chosen in 1773 by O. F. Müller, who was the first scientist to classify the genus within the Linnaean system of taxonomy. However, he modified the spelling to Paramecium. Hill's original spelling of the word was restored by C. G. Ehrenberg in a significant study of the infusoria published in 1838, and most academics have since followed his example. Sizes of Paramecium species varies from 50 to 330 micrometers (0.0020 to 0.0130 inches). Typically, cells have an oval, elongate, foot, or cigar form. A rigid but elastic structure known as the pellicle surrounds the cell body.

The pellicle is made up of an inner membrane known as the periplasm, a layer of flattened membrane-bound sacs known as alveoli, and an outside cell membrane plasma membrane. The pellicle has hexagonal or rectangular depressions rather than being completely smooth. One cilium project through the center of each of these polygons, which are each perforated. The majority of *Paramecium* species have closely spaced spindle-shaped trichocyte, explosive organelles that shoot fine, non-toxic filaments that are frequently utilised for defense. An anal pore cytoproct is often found in the cell's posterior half, on the ventral surface. Every species has a deep oral groove that extends from the cells anterior to its midway. It is covered with discrete cilia that continuously beat, pulling food into the cell. *Paramecia* primarily consume bacteria and other microscopic organisms as food. A few species are mixotrophs, obtaining some of their nutrients from *Chlorella*, an end symbiotic algae carried in the cell's cytoplasm. Contractile vacuoles, which actively eject water from the cell to make up for fluid received by osmosis from its surroundings, perform osmoregulation. Species differences in the number of contractile vacuoles can be seen.

Movement

The cilia, which are organized in closely spaced rows along the outside of the body, are used by a *Paramecium* to push itself. Each cilium beats in two phases: a quick effective stroke, when the cilium is rather stiff, and a slow recovery stroke, when the cilium loosely folds to one side and sweeps forward in the opposite direction. The synchronized movement of the tightly packed cilia is characterized by waves of activity that go across the biliary carpet, which is sometimes compared to the wind blowing across a field of grain. As it moves forward, the *Paramecium* spirals through the water. The effective stroke of its cilia is reversed when it comes into contact with a barrier, causing the creature to briefly swim backward before continuing forward motion. The avoidance reaction is what this is. It repeats this process until it can get past the solid item if it runs into it again. A *paramecium* uses more than half of its energy to move through the water, according to calculations. It has been determined that this biliary type of movement is less than 1% effective. Even though this low percentage is below theoretical maximum efficiency, an organism with cilia as short as those of *Paramecium* members can nonetheless attain it.

Assembling Food

Bacteria-eating *Paramecium* *Paramecia* consume microorganisms such as bacteria, algae, and yeasts. The *Paramecium* uses its cilia to transfer prey creatures and some water into the cell through the oral groove vestibule, or vestibule where they are then consumed. Food travels from the cilia-lined oral groove into the buccal cavity gullet a smaller structure. From there, food particles travel into the inside of the cell through the cytostome, also known as the cell mouth. As food enters the cell, it is gathered into food vacuoles. These vacuoles are regularly shut off and released into the cytoplasm, where they start to travel around the cell body by streaming movement of the cell contents, a process known as cyclists or cytoplasmic streaming. Enzymes from the cytoplasm enter a food vacuole as it moves along to help digest the contents. The acidity of the vacuole contents increases as enzymatic digestion continues. The pH of a vacuole's contents decreases from 7 to 3 within five minutes of its creation. The vacuole contracts when nutrients that have been digested go into the cytoplasm. The fully digested vacuole bursts as it reaches the anal pore, expelling its waste materials outside the cell [8], [9].

Aging

Clonal ageing takes place during the asexual fission phase of growth, when cell divisions take place by mitosis rather than meiosis, and this causes a gradual loss of vitality. If the cells don't go through autogamy or conjugation, the asexual line of clonally ageing *Paramecia* in some species, such the well-researched *Paramecium tetraurelia*, loses vitality and dies after

roughly 200 fissions. In 1986, Aufderheide's transplanting experiments clarified the causes of clonal ageing. The recipient's lifespan clonal fissions were extended when macronuclei of clonally immature *Paramecia* were introduced into *Paramecia* of standard clonal age. In contrast, the recipient's lifespan was not extended by the transfer of cytoplasm from clonally immature *Paramecia*. These studies demonstrated that clonal ageing is caused by the macronucleus rather than the cytoplasm. Other research by Smith-Sonneborn, Holmes and Holmes Gilley and Blackburn and others showed that DNA damage rapidly rises with clonal ageing. Therefore, it seems that *P. tetraurelia* ageing is caused by DNA damage in the macronucleus. According to the DNA damage theory of ageing, ageing in this single-celled organism appears to progress in a similar manner to how it does in multicellular eukaryotes.

Meiosis and Regrowth

The genetic offspring of clonally old *P. tetraurelia* are revitalized and able to have a large number of mitotic binary fission divisions when meiosis is triggered in conjunction with either conjugation or automatic. The cell's micronuclei go through meiosis during either of these processes, the old macronucleus breaks down, and a new macronucleus is created by replication of the micronuclear DNA that had just completed meiosis. The new macronucleus appears to have minimal to no DNA damage. These results provide more evidence that clonal ageing results from the gradual buildup of DNA damage, and that meiotic repair of this damage is what causes rejuvenation. In *P. tetraurelia*, meiosis appears to represent an adaptation for DNA rejuvenation and repair. Calpe protein is a crucial component required for the completion of meiosis during sexual reproduction in *P. tetraurelia* and the development of viable sexual offspring. For proper handling and repair of double-strand breaks during homologous recombination, the Calpe and Mre11 nuclease complex is crucial. A genus of unicellular, ciliated protozoa known as *Paramecium* or *Paramecium*. Their body is covered with tens of thousands of cilia, which distinguish them. They can be found in brackish, marine, and freshwater environments. They can also be seen affixed to the ground. Binary fission is the main asexual method of reproduction. They have a slipper form and conjugation as well. They are simple to grow and frequently used to research biological processes as shown in Figure 1.

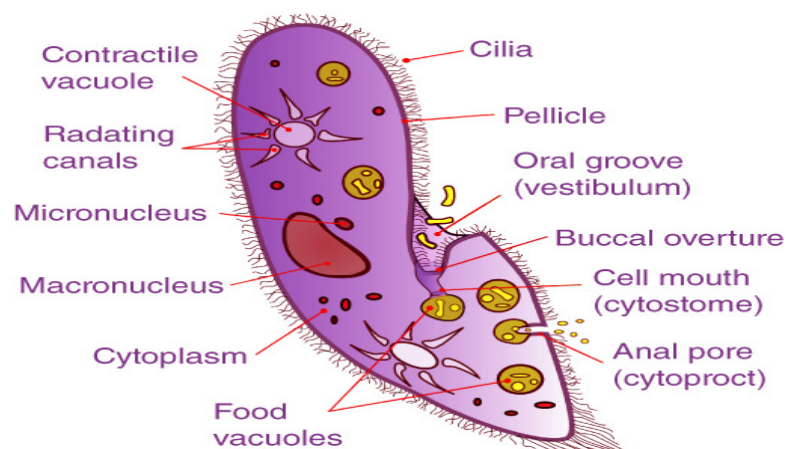


Figure 1: Representing the ultrastructure of Paramecium [Byjus].

Classification of Paramecium

Since *Paramecium* is a single-celled eukaryotic organism, the kingdom Protista is where it belongs. They belong to the phylum Ciliophora and are ciliated protozoa. The common *Paramecium* species are as follows:

1. Aurelian Paramecium.
2. Caudate Paramecium.
3. Woodruff's Paramecium.
4. Trichium paramecium.

Features

1. The range of the cell size is 50 to 300. The form of the cell is ovoid, slipper, or cigar.
2. A pellicle covers the cellular cytoplasm. The pellicle is made up of an inner epiplasm, an exterior plasma membrane, and a layer of alveoli situated in the middle of both layers. The cell's distinct but adaptable shape is provided by the elastic pellicle.
3. The entire surface of the body is covered in cilia, which emerge from the pellicle's depressions. They serve as a means of propulsion and ingest nutrient-rich water.
4. The granular inner endoplasm and the outside ectoplasm make up protoplasm.
5. There are trichocysts and they are located inside the ectoplasm. They are an organ of defense.
6. Food is stored in the endoplasmic granules. Some of the granules secrete or excrete substances.
7. Paramecia have one macronucleus, one or more micronuclei, and at least two nuclei. Micronuclei are involved in reproduction and have diploid chromosomes. Macronuclei control all essential metabolic processes and cellular growth. The macronucleus is polyploidy because it contains many copies of the genome.
8. There are contractile vacuoles, and different species have different numbers of them. They are necessary for osmoregulation and remove the extra water that has been absorbed.
9. The vestibule, an oral groove on the ventral side, is present at the midway. Because of the cilia's synchronized movement, food is pulled within the cell.
10. The mouth's cytostome, which connects to the pharynx or gullet, opens.
11. For the purpose of food digestion, there are many food vacuoles present.
12. The cytoproct or cytopye, an anal orifice on the ventral surface of the cell's posterior half, aids in eliminating partially digested food.
13. The most prevalent and well-known species in the genus is *Paramecium caudate*.

Advantages

A ciliated protozoan called *Paramecium* has various benefits that make it an important and beneficial organism for scientific study and educational endeavors. The following are a few of *Paramecium*'s main benefits:

1. Easy to Grow and Abundant *Paramecium* is widely distributed in many freshwater settings, making it accessible for research and study. It is rather simple to grow in lab environments, giving researchers and teachers a consistent supply for experiments and instructional demonstrations.
2. With a length that ranges from 50 to 350 micrometers, *Paramecium* is a relatively large microbe. Because of its size and distinctive body structure, it can be seen clearly under a common light microscope, allowing researchers and students to closely study its behavior.
3. The cilia that cover *Paramecium*'s body are used in its locomotion, which involves thousands of them. This rapid and graceful ciliary motility makes it a great model organism for research into the mechanics and dynamics of cilia movement, which is important in many biological processes.
4. Simple Cellular Organization *Paramecium* is an accessible model for understanding fundamental cell biology and organelle activities because it is a eukaryotic cell with a relatively simple cellular organization. Because of its transparent cell membrane, researchers may fairly easily see internal structures and processes.

5. Asexual Reproduction Binary fission, in which a single cell divides into two daughter cells, is the main asexual method of reproduction used by Paramecium. This simple reproductive method offers a chance to learn about cellular division and genetic heredity.
6. Studies on behavior reveal that Paramecium engages in a variety of intriguing behaviors, including avoiding poisonous compounds, reacting to light, and engaging in photo taxis and chemo taxis. These actions reveal important details about the microorganism's sensory and coping mechanisms.
7. To evaluate the toxicity of various drugs and environmental pollutants, paramecium has been employed in bioassays. It is a useful indication of environmental health because of its receptivity to environmental changes.
8. Evolutionary studies Paramecium, a eukaryotic microorganism, can shed light on the relationships and evolutionary history of other creatures, advancing our knowledge of the diversity of life on Earth.
9. Genetic studies the genome of Paramecium has been extensively examined, and some species are amenable to genetic engineering. They are therefore valuable for analyzing cellular functioning and gene functions[10].

CONCLUSION

A highly useful and adaptable microorganism for scientific investigation and educational exploration is Paramecium of Class Infusoria. For researchers and educators looking to delve into various facets of biology, it is easily accessible due to its widespread prevalence in freshwater settings, simplicity of production, and relatively large size. Paramecium as a model organism has special benefits for understanding basic biological processes. With respect to understanding a variety of cellular and physiological activities, its cilia-based locomotion offers insights into the mechanics of biliary movement. Our knowledge of Paramecium's sensory and adaptive skills is improved by monitoring of its behaviors, including as responses to stimuli. Furthermore, the simple model for studying cellular division and genetic inheritance provided by the asexual reproduction of Paramecium offers important insights into genetics and evolutionary processes. Investigations into cell biology are aided by the translucent cell membrane, which enables researchers to see interior structures and functions.

REFERENCES:

- [1] T. S. Kulakova, E. A. Tretyakov, L. L. Fomina, E. N. Zakrepina, and S. G. Zhuravlyova, The effect of adsorbent and phytobiotic the density of diatomaceous fauna of the rumen and milk productivity of cows, *Ross. selskokhoziaistvennaia Nauk.*, 2019, doi: 10.31857/s2500-26272019143-45.
- [2] I. S. Ryzhkina *et al.*, Features of self-organization and biological properties of solutions of citric and succinic acids in low concentrations, *Russ. Chem. Bull.*, 2019, doi: 10.1007/s11172-019-2389-3.
- [3] S. Maruf, Etiology and symptoms of disorders of vitamin and mineral metabolism in cows in the conditions of the aral sea region, *Asian J. Multidimens. Res.*, 2019, doi: 10.5958/2278-4853.2019.00206.4.
- [4] J. R. Dolan, From the Popularization of Microscopy in the Victorian Age: A Lesson for Today's 'Outreach,' *Protist*, 2019, doi: 10.1016/j.protis.2019.05.003.
- [5] O. M. Жукорський and Є. М. Кривохижа, Definition of toxicity detergent and disinfectant Sanimol L using infusoria Tetrachymena pyriformis, *Agroecol. J.*, 2019, doi: 10.33730/2077-4893.2.2019.174075.
- [6] E. G. Cheremnykh *et al.*, Complement system as a marker of immune dysfunction in children autism spectrum disorders, *Med. Immunol.*, 2019, doi: 10.15789/1563-0625-2019-4-773-780.

- [7] O. A. Kulikova, V. A. Terekhova, E. A. Mazlova, Y. A. Nishkevich, and K. A. Kydralieva, Ecotoxicological characteristics of oil-contaminated soils (sludges) after their reagent treatment, *Theor. Appl. Ecol.*, 2019, doi: 10.25750/1995-4301-2019-3-120-126.
- [8] V. Dukhnytskyi, G. Bazaka, V. Sokolyuk, P. Boiko, and I. Ligomina, The effects of Mospilan and Aktara insecticides in the feed on egg production and meat quality of laying hens, *J. World's Poult. Res.*, 2019, doi: 10.36380/JWPR.2019.29.
- [9] E. Lushchay, D. E. Ivanov, and E. I. Tikhomirova, Development and Efficiency Assessment of New Methods on Rapid Assessment of Toxicity in Environmental Monitoring, *Povolzhskii Ekol. Zhurnal*, 2019, doi: 10.35885/1684-7318-2019-4-458-469.
- [10] Z. Yi, M. Strüder-Kypke, X. Hu, X. Lin, and W. Song, Sampling strategies for improving tree accuracy and phylogenetic analyses: A case study in ciliate protists, with notes on the genus *Paramecium*, *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.*, 2014, doi: 10.1016/j.ympev.2013.11.013.

CHAPTER 10

METAZOAN ORGANIZATION: UNDERSTANDING THE FOUNDATIONS OF ZOOLOGICAL STUDY

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Multicellular organisms known as metazoans, which are extraordinary examples of biological organization, are characterized by complex structures and specialized tasks that set them apart from single-celled species. This chapter delves into the underlying principles that control the richness and diversity of multicellular life forms as it tackles the idea of metazoan organization. The establishment of tissues, organs, and systems, guided by carefully controlled genetic programmers, is the basis of metazoan organization. Metazoans develop cellular diversity through cell specialization and differentiation, which enables the development of diverse tissues, each with a different function.

KEYWORDS:

Cell Division, Germ Cells, Germ Plasma, Metazoan Organization, Nervous System.

INTRODUCTION

Metazoans are all animals whose bodies are made up of one or more cell types that work together as a unit. The vital functions of metazoan are, for the most part, comparable to those of protozoa. Many authors believe that the organization of single-celled organisms gave rise to the metazoan since they resemble compound protozoa with some intercellular differentiation. Only two cells cling together following cell division in some types of compound or colonial protozoa, while the cells may still be joined together after numerous divisions in other types. Different colonies can include anything between two and two thousand identical cells. The most intricate protozoan colonies may contain a variety of cell types. The most likely ancestors of the Metazoan are members of the class Mastigophora. The properties of colonial forms like *Gonium*, *Pandering*, *Audrina*, *Pleodorma*, and *Volvo* are mostly those of plants, but a sequence of this kind demonstrates the potential for the relative complexity of other colonial forms. Although there are a few animal genera that fall somewhere between the Protozoa and the Metazoan, for the most part, the two groups are highly distinct from one another [1], [2].

Characteristics

All animals that are strictly multicellular fall within this category. The cells are undoubtedly categorized and organized both morphologically and biologically. A clearly defined division of labor exists. Similar to early man, each single-celled animal cell functions essentially independently of the others, carrying out all necessary living operations on its own. Similar to a highly developed society of men, the many-celled animal develops specific cell types that are more adept at performing specific types of work. As a result, a particular set of cells is able to take care of a specific function that is essential to the survival of the entire organism. Various specialized groups take care of various duties in exchange. In this manner, each group trades the results of its labor for those of the other groups. Similar to how human society gets more complex as civilization develops, metazoans too get more sophisticated

with time. A distinct center of control that is localized in a specific cell group and that, in higher forms, transforms into the nervous system, is another feature of Metazoan.

The Differentiation of Cells Intracellular differentiation, which enables one component of a cell to perform one job while other components do different roles, has been fairly developed in protozoa. The unique distinctions between the cells, rather than the high level of complexity of the individual cells, are what gives Metazoan their complexity. Intercellular differentiation is the term used to describe the occurrence of various types of cells within a single body. The fundamental element in the growth of every differentiation is the alteration of metabolic activity. Specific cell populations specialize in a particular stage of metabolic activity. Some develop into protective surface cells, while others create unique enzymes, while still others focus on elimination, and so forth. Typically, the entire metazoan body is divided into two types of cells: germ cells, which are designed for reproduction, and somatic cells, also known as body cells, which make up the rest of the body and are arranged in layers.

Early in a person's existence, the germ cells are set aside for use in reproduction. They grow in the gonads, or reproductive organs, of both sexes. These cells' protoplasm is referred to as germ plasma. The male germ cells are spermatozoa, while the female germ cells are eggs, or ova. The germ cells become off from the body after they are fully developed and may then give rise to a new generation. Weismann first proposed the concept of genetic continuity through the use of germ plasma almost forty years ago. According to this theory, the germ plasma creates both the somatic cells and the protoplasm of the next individual's germ cells. Because the complete protoplasm of a protozoan is passed on to the two children, this protoplasm is sometimes referred to as being eternal. It's possible that germ plasma is everlasting as well. Somatoplasm refers to the protoplasm of somatic cells. Every generation rebuilds this, and when the person dies, the entire somatoplasm is destroyed. In the end, the somatoplasm functions as a channel for the germ plasma to travel through the present generation.

Cellular Structure

The easier there are just two types of somatic cells in metazoan. Two layers of these cells are arranged in groups based on kind. Advanced differentiation has produced a significant range of cells. A tissue is an arrangement of related cells into a layer or group that serves a particular purpose. Most tissues have a certain amount of intercellular material, which increases their utility. There are just five essential types of tissues that make up the complete living mass of a metazoan animal, but some authors place the number at four. Epithelial, protective or covering; mesenchymal, connective or supporting; muscular, contractile; nerve, irritable or conducting; and vascular, circulatory are these kinds of tissues. The epithelial tissue [3], [4]. An epithelium is a layer of cells that covers a body's internal or external surfaces. Examples include the column-shaped layer of cells that lines the interior of the intestine and the epidermis, or outer layer, of the skin.

This type of tissue can be divided into protective epithelium, glandular epithelium, and sensory epithelium according to function. In the diverse classes of animals, the epithelium that covers the outside of an organism typically develops a variety of protective structures, such as the hard, homey chitin of insects, scales of fish, homey plates and scales of reptiles, feathers of birds, and hair and nails of mammals. The epithelium that covers the body develops into the glands. These numerous glands release secretions that lubricate surfaces, include enzymes for food digestion, deliver regulatory compounds right to the blood, poison other animals, and some are repulsive to adversaries. Contingent Tissue. This category includes all tissues that hold the various body components together or provide support for

them. The majority of the time, thin cells with a lot of intercellular substance make up connective tissue.

The body's numerous organs all contain this tissue, practically without exception. Connective tissue makes up a large portion of the dermis of the skin as well as the stiff cords called tendon, which connect muscles to bones and are best illustrated by the hamstring muscle. Supporting tissues are the bone and cartilage that make up the body's framework and provide support for the other tissues. Instead of bone or cartilage, chitin serves as the supporting tissue in crayfish and grasshoppers. In cartilage, there are numerous, homogenous, granular, semisolid matrix or intercellular substances mixed with sporadic cells. Bone is somewhat similar, but the matrix has been replaced by a substantial buildup of the solid salt's calcium phosphate and calcium carbonate. Bone cells can be found among the strewn cells.

DISCUSSION

Contractile or muscular tissue. This stands out due to its capacity to contract and thus create movement. More or less elongated and fiber-like cells are those that have evolved for this purpose. There are three different forms of muscle tissue: smooth, involuntary, and no striated, like the intestine's wall; striated, voluntary, skeletal, like the arm muscle; and striated, involuntary, cardiac, like the heart's wall. Skeletal voluntary muscle is composed of large multinucleate many nuclei fibers, each of which has many fibrils myofibrils along which are evenly distributed dense and light areas. Because the dense areas on the adjacent fibrils come at the same level, this gives the appearance of stripes across the cell. The smooth involuntary muscle is made up of distinct, spindle-shaped fusiform cells, the majority of which are myofibrils, but which are smooth because they lack striations.

There is a single, centrally located oval nucleus. The sarcolemma is a muscle cell's outer membrane. According to certain theories, the individual cells that make up the cardiac involuntary muscle are arranged in a highly modified way. Although it is difficult to distinguish individual cells in this tissue, the fibers are faintly segmented by tiny intercalary discs that separate regions with a single nucleus in each. Anastomosis, a phenomenon of netlike branching known as anastomosis, is produced by the cells often branching laterally to join each other. A nervous system. This is designed specifically to pick up stimuli and transmit impulses that have been built up in various parts of the body by stimulating agents. The bodies and functions of nerve cells make up the structural elements. There are two distinct types of processes:

1. The axon, which is often a single unbranched fiber with sporadic collateral branches, and
2. Dendrites, which are frequently heavily branched and arbor like. An axon can extend from the spinal cord to the hand or foot and can be many feet long.

Dendrites might not be present. The dendrites carry the impulses towards the cell body, and the axon carries them away. Combined with its functions, the body of a nerve cell is referred to as a neuron. At the synapses, where one neuron's brush-like axonal end and another's dendrite are in close proximity to one another, neurons approach one another and transmit impulses to one another. This allows for the transmission of an impulse from one area of the body to another. The nervous system's main job is to connect the organism to its surroundings [5], [6]. Blood vessel tissue. This fluid tissue is made up of corpuscle-like cells suspended in plasma, a fluid medium. The plasma or fluid is the intercellular material, and the red corpuscles erythrocytes and white corpuscles leucocytes are the cells. The two common vascular tissues are blood and lymph. Red corpuscles are absent from lymph. Mammals' blood has red corpuscles without nuclei, but fish, frogs, turtles, and birds' blood have these cells with nuclei. This tissue's main job is to carry oxygen and the waste products of metabolism away from the body's cells and provide digested food to them.

An organ is a grouping of two or more tissues that is a part of the body and carries out one or more specified activities. All of the previously mentioned tissue types can be found in some organs. The stomach is an example of an organ with an interior cavity. It is covered and lined with epithelium, has two thick layers of muscular tissue in the wall, blood vessels that carry blood and lymph spaces that carry lymph pass through the wall, the nervous system reaches every part of the organ to receive stimuli and send impulses, and connective tissue holds all the other tissues together in the right proportions. System is an assembly of organs that are correctly linked together to carry out a certain biological function. There are 10 widely known systems, including the skin and its outgrowths, including hair, nails, scales, horns, hooves, and other similar structures, make up the integumentary system. Protection is its primary function, along with some excretion, some respiration, some absorption, and body temperature regulation.

The skeletal system makes up the body's structural support system. The components of this system are made up of skeletal and cartilaginous tissues. The general components of the vertebrate skeleton include the vertebral column, skull, ribs, sternum, and bones of the limbs. They support the body as a whole and safeguard the internal, important organs. The no striated, involuntary group is connected with the motions of the internal organs viscera while the cardiac muscle provides the heart action. The voluntary, striated group moves skeletal parts and facilitates locomotion. The no striated, involuntary group is connected with the motions of the internal organs viscera while the cardiac muscle provides the heart action. The voluntary, striated group moves skeletal parts and facilitates locomotion Figure 1. The mouth, throat, esophagus, stomach, small intestine, large intestine, and accessory glands are all parts of the digestive system in higher animals. The alimentary canal is a common name for the system, which generally has the shape of a tube. This system handles the tasks of ingestion, digestion, egestion, absorption, secretion, and very little excretion. In general, it dissolves the meal into a solution so that the blood may absorb it.

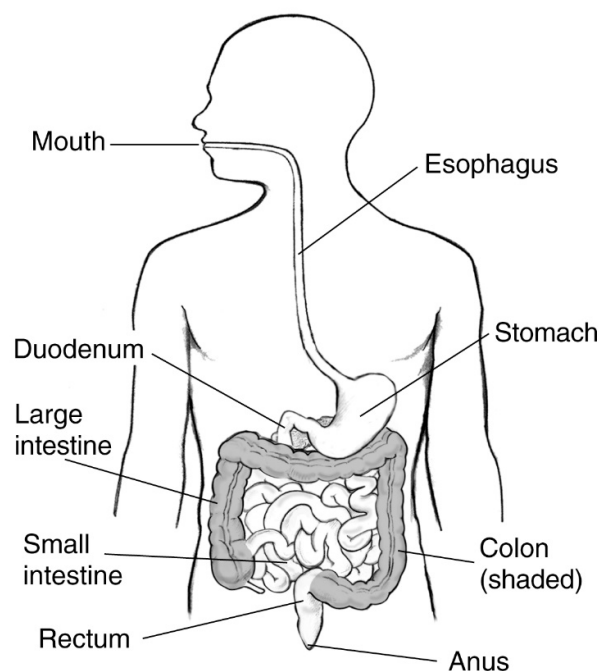


Figure 1: Representing the human digestive system overview [National institute of Diabetes and Digestive].

The respiratory system comprises of organs that can remove carbon dioxide from the organism and deliver oxygen to it. In certain forms, the entire body's surface acts as the

function, but in all higher forms, there are specific structures that fulfil this purpose. Insects have tracheae, many aquatic Metazoan have gills with different adaptations, and terrestrial vertebrates have lungs. The nasal passages, throat, larynx, trachea, and bronchi are additions to the lungs. The circulatory system, also known as the vascular system, is extremely complex and includes the heart, arteries, veins, capillaries, lymph nodes, and lymphoid glands. The general purposes are to:

1. The excretory or urinary system Distribute blood carrying nutrients, oxygen, and hormones from internal secretory glands to the tissues.
2. Collect and convey carbon dioxide, liquid wastes, bacteria, and other foreign materials to the point of exit.

It is made up of auxiliary organs and tube structures, including kidneys, nephritis, Malpighi an tubule, flame cells, and green glands. The ureters, urinary bladder, and urethra are organs that are connected to the kidneys in mammals[7], [8]. The kidneys remove liquid metabolic waste products from the blood and excrete them outside of the body. The main products released are the nitrogenous compounds urea and uric acid dissolved in water. There are numerous distinct glands that make up the endocrine system, and they are distributed throughout the body. These glands release hormone-producing chemicals directly into the circulation. The hormones work together to control the body's whole metabolic process. Typical examples of these organs include the pancreatic Langerhans islands, the neck-region thyroid gland, and the adrenal glands, which are situated close to the kidneys. They are also referred to as ductless glands and internal secretory organs.

To receive stimuli, carry sensations, correlate them, and coordinate the activities of the body's many sections, the nervous system organizes the nerve cell bodies and their operations. The sensory component of the system allows the animal to perceive its surroundings and relate to them. In vertebrates, the brain, spinal cord, peripheral nerves, autonomic nerves, sensory organs, and ganglia are the main structural components of the system. The Reproductive System is a collection of glands, ducts, and auxiliary structures that aid in species reproduction. Below is a longer discussion of this system. The idea of building the body by connecting cells to cells to make tissues, tissues to tissues to form organs, organs to organs to form systems, and systems to systems to form the metazoan organism is one way to conceptualize the construction of the body. These will all be looked at in greater detail in relation to the study of particular animals.

Sexual Reproduction Developing

The metazoans have made enormous strides in reproduction. The basic, straightforward method of reproduction by binary fission or cell division has already been investigated. For the majority of metazoan animals, this is not conceivable, but typically, this sort of species begins life as a single cell that is the product of the fusing of two sex cells, one produced by each parent. There appears to be the commencement of sexual reproduction in some colonial Protozoa, Protozoa, and possibly Paramecium. The individuals in a colony can be divided into two groups based on the peculiarities of cell division:

1. The regular, nutritive individuals, whose method of reproduction is fission.
2. Reproductive individuals or gametes, which come in two forms the larger, egg-like macrogametes and the smaller, motile microgametes.

These two cell types combine during reproduction to create a single zygote, from which a new colony develops through repeated divisions. There are both sexual and asexual generations in some Protozoa. A number of spores are produced by the zygotes, which are created during the sexual phase or generation, and these spores develop into sporozoites formerly researched under Plasmodium. These develop into nourishing trophozoites and have

the capacity to produce new gametes. Paramecium conjugation is seen as a precursor to sexual reproduction. Asexual, which includes budding and fission, and sexual, which involves the fusion of two germ cells, one male and one female, are the two methods of reproduction found in basic Metazoan. The germ cells that develop into temporary gonads in simple forms like sponges and jellyfish come from general formative interstitial cells between the two primordial germ layers. When the germ cells are fully developed, they penetrate the body's outer wall and leave. Once more, a single individual develops both male and female germ cells in the primitive metazoans. This type of creature is described as. Either monoecism or hermaphrodite. Up to and including worms, the majority of the animal species in the phylogenetic scale are typically hermaphrodites. The higher groupings of metazoans, including man, occasionally contain cases of hermaphrodites that are either naturally occurring or sporadically aberrant. In higher forms, two individuals develop the germ cells used in the process of reproduction. Because the gonads of the other sex have deteriorated in each cell, it can only be either male or female. Under such circumstances, the sexes are considered to be dioeciously and separate from one another. In some forms, especially insects, the unfertilized q cell has the potential to develop independently of the union with another germ cell. This process is called parthenogenesis. An excellent example is the situation with the common plant lice or aphids that affect all gardeners. An egg that was fertilized and laid the previous autumn hatches in the spring to become a person known as a step-mother. The sap of the specific plant on which she dwells provides her food as she matures. She generates a number of eggs macrogametes instead of mating because there are no men in her generation, allowing the eggs to continue to grow independently of the sperm. These eggs give rise to a new generation of female aphids, who then breed similarly. During the summer, several female generations emerge one after the other. Up until the last generation of the season, which includes both males and females, no males are created. These pair off, the females produce fertilized eggs, which survive the winter and give rise to the first generation the following spring. These people serve as the season's stem mothers. This method is referred to as virgin birth by certain authors. The honey bee queen has some degree of control over her young. If she lays unfertilized eggs, all of the young are male. Only females are produced if the eggs are fertilized, as they usually are. These females can either develop into queens or workers depending on how well they are fed. The way Lane describes this situation is as follows So, it comes about, that though a drone bee may become the father of thousands of daughters, he never has a son, nor did he himself have a father. Numerous animal eggs, including those of frogs, mollusks, worms, sea urchins, and others, have been induced artificially to continue developing.

The Metazoan's Characteristics

At the subcellular level, different organelles' structures are used to achieve this diversity. By changing their cells, which have evolved into specialized organisms that can carry out various tasks, the Metazoan, or multicellular animals, have acquired tremendous structural variety. Normal conditions prevent these cells from being self-sufficient. We'll go over a few characteristics of metazoans now[9].

1. The structural organization of members of the Metazoan is complex, multicellular, and may contain tissues, organs, and organ systems.
2. During the early stages of a fertilized eggs embryonic development, before it becomes an adult, the blastula stage is frequently encountered in the life history of metazoans.
3. Compared to single-celled protozoans, metazoans are often bigger in size. They must look for food because of course their nutritional needs are greater. As a result, metazoans' ability to move is highly developed, and they have created contractile muscle and nervous system components specifically for this function.

4. The ability to move has shaped metazoan animals, which has in turn given some of them particular sorts of symmetries.
5. The majority of metazoans exhibit differentiation of the anterior end or head cephalization this is accompanied by the centralization of the nervous system in the head region.

The symmetry, internal structure, developmental patterns, and ways in which body cavities originate in different metazoans differ from those in other organisms, despite the fact that all metazoans share some common traits. Our ability to categorize or divide them into several phyla is made possible by these differences. Firstly, let's talk about each of these qualities[10].

CONCLUSION

Metazoan organisation, which is controlled by a combination of genetic programmers, cell-cell interactions, and evolutionary processes, is a fascinating area of biological intricacy. Multicellular organisms can achieve a level of functional variety unmatched by single-celled organisms thanks to the creation of tissues, organs, and systems that promote specialization and task division. The great diversity seen among the phyla highlights the adaptability and toughness of metazoans, which are the product of millions of years of evolution. Understanding metazoan organisation advances our understanding of developmental biology, evolution, and the mechanisms underlying the magnificent architecture of multicellular life. It also helps us appreciate the diversity and complexity of life.

REFERENCES:

- [1] J. W. K. Ho *et al.*, Comparative analysis of metazoan chromatin organization, *Nature*, 2014, doi: 10.1038/nature13415.
- [2] B. Schierwater, My favorite animal, *Trichoplax adhaerens*, *BioEssays*. 2005. doi: 10.1002/bies.20320.
- [3] C. Cayrou *et al.*, Genome-scale analysis of metazoan replication origins reveals their organization in specific but flexible sites defined by conserved features, *Genome Res.*, 2011, doi: 10.1101/gr.121830.111.
- [4] L. Li *et al.*, Widespread Rearrangement of 3D Chromatin Organization Underlies Polycomb-Mediated Stress-Induced Silencing, *Mol. Cell*, 2015, doi: 10.1016/j.molcel.2015.02.023.
- [5] S. Li, D. Edgar, R. Fässler, W. Wadsworth, and P. D. Yurchenco, The role of laminin in embryonic cell polarization and tissue organization, *Developmental Cell*. 2003. doi: 10.1016/S1534-5807(03)00128-X.
- [6] T. Syed and B. Schierwater, *Trichoplax adhaerens*: Discovered as a missing link, forgotten as a hydrozoan, re-discovered as a key to Metazoan evolution, *Vie Milieu*, 2002.
- [7] N. Sikorska and T. Sexton, Defining Functionally Relevant Spatial Chromatin Domains: It is a TAD Complicated, *Journal of Molecular Biology*. 2020. doi: 10.1016/j.jmb.2019.12.006.
- [8] N. K. Matharu and S. H. Ahanger, Chromatin insulators and topological domains: Adding new dimensions to 3D genome architecture, *Genes*. 2015. doi: 10.3390/genes6030790.
- [9] D. E. Martinez and J. S. Levinton, Asexual metazoans undergo senescence, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, 1992, doi: 10.1073/pnas.89.20.9920.
- [10] D. K. Shoemark *et al.*, Emergence of a thrombospondin superfamily at the origin of metazoans, *Mol. Biol. Evol.*, 2019, doi: 10.1093/molbev/msz060.

CHAPTER 11

PORIFERA: THE REMARKABLE SPONGES AND THEIR UNIQUE CHARACTERISTICS

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Scientists have been enthralled by the complex and historic collection of aquatic animals known as Phylum Porifera, or sponges, for centuries. The distinctive traits, evolutionary significance, and ecological value of Porifera are examined in this chapter, offering insight on their critical function in forming marine ecosystems. As sessile filter-feeding organisms, Porifera are among the planet's oldest multicellular life forms. Their porous body shape, made up of specialized cells called coenocytes that make filter-feeding possible and enable them to collect nutrients from the water around them, distinguishes them. The diversity of this phylum is astounding, with almost 9,000 recognized species living in marine habitats around the world. They can be found in a broad variety of biological niches, from shallow tropical reefs to deep-sea habitats, as evidenced by the wide variety of sizes, forms, and colors they exhibit.

KEYWORDS:

Calcium Carbonate, Freshwater Species, Phylum Porifera, Sponge Species, Water Flow.

INTRODUCTION

Porifera the name of this phylum, literally translates to pore bearers and that is exactly what these creatures are. Despite the presence of a simple mesoderm, which Coelenterate lacks, this group is frequently assumed to be the simplest and lowest form of Metazoan. This group is considered to be somewhat of an aberrant type with strange relations. Sponge was long believed to be plants, and it wasn't until 1857, or just over 90 years ago, that they were fully recognized as animals. As a matter of habit, they are permanently attached to piers, pilings, shells, rocks, etc. There is zero ability to move. Most sponges, including bath sponges, are marine creatures. Only a few tiny fresh water forms exist. They lack organs yet do have tissues. The body is shaped like a hollow sac, and it is connected to the outside by a number of canals that pierce its walls. These canals' pores are essentially mouths. The cavity has a solitary universal outlet. All sponges have some sort of skeletal structure some contain spicules that are hard, calcareous, or siliceous, while others have skeletons made of flexible fiber-like material. The sponges are loosely organized, and there is not much interdependence between the various parts. A creature with a large number of mouths cannot be very well organized. According to some authors, colonial Protozoa and sponges are quite similar [1], [2].

The collar cells, also known as coenocytes, found in sponges resemble those found in the colonial mastigophoran Proterospongia. Some scientists believe that sponges and the choanoflagellate form of colonial Protozoa may have shared an ancestry. Sponge species themselves were once referred to as colonial protozoa. The sponges' digestion is totally intracellular inside cells as they lack a separate enteron or digestive cavity. The germ layers are not well-defined; the layer that appears to start out as endoderm eventually transforms into the exterior layer. The allegedly accurate ectoderm fills the internal cavities and circulates the water as part of its job. The middle layer of the normal triploblastic animal is

barely more than a matrix and has very little discernible mesodermal differentiation. It might be regarded as a modified diploblastic two germ layers form if the type can be categorized according to germ layers. Some authors have given the name Mesozoic or Parasol to sponges because of these features. Calcispongiae is the classification class. Solitary, shallow-water marine organisms that have calcareous spicules. Two orders are present. Order Homocoela: The most basic species, with a very thin body wall and individual cell pores. Coenocytes line the cavity inside the body. Leucopoenia.

The Phylum Porifera

Heterocoela order; relatively complicated wall. In the radial canals, choanocytes. Granite's Cyprian. Sponge species in the class Hyalospongiae have siliceous spicules with three axes and six or more rays. White spicules like spun glass. Due of their structure, they are frequently referred to as glass sponges. The flower basket of Venus. Demospongiae class. Forms without a skeleton or forms with nontriangular siliceous spicules or sponging. They are frequently quite huge and colorful, and they have intricate canal systems. There are a few known freshwater forms. Purchase Tetraxonida. In deep water, these are typically fastened to the bottom. Thane. Monaxonida order. Includes shallow-water, marine, and one family Spongillidae of freshwater sponges. The number of known fresh-water sponges in this nation is less than twenty. Spoonbill, Cleona, and Halcion, also known as finger sponges and boring sponges. There are four species of freshwater sponges in the southwestern region of the United States, at least in central Texas Spoonbill fragile, Trochospingilla horrid, Asteromeyenia plumose, and Ephydatia crater informs. Spoonbill fragile appears to be the most prevalent of the four in this region.

There are some colonies of this species that are as large as 6 inches by 2 inches, but the majority of them are irregularly shaped and average around 1/2 of an inch in diameter. Typically, their height is less than 1/4 inch. The majority of the colonies are asymmetrical, but a few have cushion-like shapes, while others are branching. The majority of the huge sponge colonies in this area are dark grey or chocolate brown in color, and they are located on logs that are either submerged or floating in the water. There is a misconception that sponges need clear water in some parts of the country, but in the area mentioned, they particularly Trochospingilla horrid and Ephydatia crater informs thrive in muddy ponds and streams with turbidities of 110 parts per million. The growth of the sponge and, it appears, the creation of gem mules are perpetual processes in this area. Even after cold spells in the spring, the peak gem mule production appears to occur in the late autumn and throughout the winter. On the item to which the sponge is attached, these gem mules are typically deposited in a pavement-like layer, occasionally covering a large area. The species are typically determined by the minute variations in the gem mule spicules that are visible when crushed. Obtain Ceratosa. a collection of significant sponges, of which man employs at least 12 different types [3], [4]. The members of this order live in subtropical and tropical marine waters and have sponging skeletons. The bath sponge, Euspongia. Purchase Myxospongida. These sponges contain no skeleton at all. Haliscara.

The Easy Sponge

Most textbooks have incorrectly referred to Scythe coronate Ellis and Slander as granite the European variety, for years. This phylum's representative is one that is frequently examined. It is accessible and reasonably straightforward structurally. However, it is not as straightforward as Leucopoenia. This species dwells in rather shallow marine water, clinging to rocks. The animal is joined at the basal, or proximal, end; the free, or distal, end is free. A colony could develop by budding. The interior cavity of the body receives water via the canals after being sucked in via the pores, or Ostia, on the sides of the body. The Asculum, or

exit opening, at the top is where the water exits after being driven up through the cavity. There must be a closure of the Ostia and Asculum.

DISCUSSION

As a sister group to the diploblasts, sponges, which are part of the phylum Porifera literally pore bearer are a basic animal clade. They are multicellular organisms made up of jelly-like mesophyll sandwiched between two thin layers of cells. Their bodies are covered in holes and channels that allow water to flow through them. Unspecialized cells in sponges have the ability to change into other cell types and frequently migrate between the mesophyll and the major cell layers. Unlike humans, sponges do not have sophisticated nervous, digestive, or circulatory systems. In order to get food, oxygen, and to remove waste, the majority of organisms rely on keeping a continual water flow through their bodies. The evolutionary tree that led to the last common ancestor of all animals may have been originally broken off by sponges, making them the sister group of all other creatures. In that they are multicellular, heterotrophic, lack cell walls, and produce sperm cells, sponges share characteristics with other animals. They don't have genuine tissues or organs like other animals have.

Although most of them are asymmetrical, some of them are radially symmetrical. Their body forms are tailored for maximum water flow efficiency via the central cavity, where the water deposits nutrients before draining out through a hole known as the Asculum. Many sponges have internal skeletons made of sponging, a modified form of collagen protein, or spicules, which are skeletal-like particles of calcium carbonate or silicon dioxide. All adult sponges are sessile aquatic organisms, which means they attach to an underwater surface and stay put i.e., do not move around in contrast to their motile larval stage. While some species are freshwater, the majority are marine saltwater species, with habitats ranging from tidal zones to depths of more than 8,800 m 5.5 mi. Although the majority of the 5,000–10,000 species of sponges that have been identified feed on bacteria and other small aquatic animals, some host photosynthesizing microbes as endosymbiosis, and these associations frequently result in more food and oxygen production than consumption. A few sponge species that thrive in conditions with little food have evolved into carnivores that mostly feed on tiny crustaceans. Both asexual and sexual reproduction are used by sponges. The majority of species that reproduce sexually send sperm cells into the water to fertilize eggs, some of which are released and some of which are held by the mother in other species.

Larvae emerge from the fertilized eggs and swim off in search of a place to settle. Sponges are recognized for regenerating from broken-off fragments; however, this only occurs if the fragments contain the appropriate cell types. Some species bud and reproduce. Many freshwater species and a few marine ones produce gemmules, survival pods of unspecialized cells that remain dormant until conditions improve; they then either form completely new sponges or recolonize the skeletons of their parents. Gemmules are produced when environmental conditions, for example as temperatures drop, become less hospitable to the sponges. The only skeleton in soft sponges that encrust such hard surfaces as rocks is an internal gelatinous matrix called the mesophyll, which serves as an endoskeleton in the majority of sponges. The mesophyll is typically strengthened by sponging fibers, mineral spicules, or both. Demo sponges make use of a substance called sponging; many species have silica spicules, while others have calcium carbonate exoskeletons. Demo sponges make up around 90% of all known species of sponge, including all freshwater species, and they can be found in the most diverse environments. Calcareous sponges are only found in somewhat shallow marine waters where calcium carbonate manufacture is most efficient.

They have calcium carbonate spicules and, in certain species, calcium carbonate exoskeletons. The uncommon predators of the polar areas and the depths of the ocean are the only places where the delicate glass sponges with silica spicule scaffolding are found. All of

these sorts of fossils have been discovered in strata dating back 580 million years. In addition, archaeocyathids are currently thought to be a form of sponge because their fossils are widespread in rocks from 530 to 490 million years ago. The choanoflagellate clade cells resemble sponge coenocytes in many ways. To take nutrients and remove waste, coenocyte flagella beat, drawing water through the sponge. The coenocyte cells of sponges, which are utilised to power their water flow systems and capture the majority of their food, are similar to the single-celled choanoflagellates. This has been used as morphological evidence to support the hypothesis that sponges are the sister group to the rest of the animal kingdom, coupled with phylogenetic analyses of ribosomal molecules. Over thousands of years, people have utilised the rare demo sponge species that have purely soft fiber skeletons devoid of any hard parts for a variety of uses, including cushioning and cleaning tools. But by the 1950s, the industry had almost completely collapsed due to overfishing, and today most sponge-like materials are synthetic. Research is currently being done on sponges and their microscopic endosymbiosis as potential drug sources for treating a variety of ailments. When foraging, sponges have been seen being used by dolphins [5], [6].

Distinctive Qualities

As multicellular immobile sessile metazoans with water intake and outflow apertures connected by chambers lined with coenocytes, cells with whip-like flagella sponges are classified in the phylum Porifera. Some carnivorous sponges, though, have lost their coenocytes and water flow mechanisms. All of the known live sponges can modify the shape of their bodies since the majority of their cell types can move around in them and a small number of them can switch between other cell kinds. Even though some sponges have the ability to create mucus, which serves as a microbiological barrier in all other animals, no sponge has ever been found to be able to secrete a functional mucus layer. Their live tissue is coated by a layer of microbial symbioses without such a mucus layer, which can make up to 40–50% of the sponge's wet mass.

They may not have evolved a more complicated anatomy due to their inability to stop microorganisms from invading their permeable flesh. The bodies of sponges are made up of a non-living mass that resembles a jelly sandwiched between two major layers of cells, similar to that of cnidarians jellyfish, etc. and ctenophores comb jellies in contrast to all other known metazoans. Cnidarians and ctenophores have simple neural systems. Their cell layers are joined by internal connections and are mounted atop a basement membrane a thin fibrous mat also known as basal lamina which binds the cell layers together. Sponge neural systems can be very different from those of vertebrates, rather than being identical to them. Large and diverse populations of cells make up their middle jelly-like layers, and some cell types from their outer layers may migrate there and change their functions.

Flowing Water and Bodily Parts

Pinacocytes Coenocytes Mesophyll flowing water Porifera skeletal systems the majority of sponges function somewhat like chimneys, absorbing water at the bottom and expelling it through the top Asculum little mouth. Since ambient currents move more quickly towards the top, some of the work is done for free by the suction effect that is created by Bernoulli's principle. If there is a lot of sand or grit in the water, sponges may slow down the flow of water by combining different methods of completely or partially covering the Asculum and Ostia the intake pores and changing the flagella beat. Pinacocyte and coenocyte layers resemble the epithelia of more complex animals, but they are not securely connected by cell-to-cell connections or a basal lamina thin, fibrous layer underneath. The creatures can modify their shapes throughout their lives to take full advantage of local water currents thanks to the flexibility of these layers and the re-modeling of the mesophyll by lophocytes.

The falconoid or tube-shaped body structure of sponges is the simplest type, but it severely restricts the size of the creature. A stalk-like spongocoel encircled by a single layer of coenocytes defines the body structure. If it is simply scaled up, the volume to surface area ratio increases because surface area grows proportionally to the cube of length or breadth, but volume grows correspondingly to either. The amount of tissue that requires food and oxygen is dictated by its volume, but the coenocytes' surface area affects how well they can pump out the necessary nutrients and oxygen. Rarely do falconoid sponges have diameters greater than 1 mm. Some sponges use the syconoid structure, in which the body wall is pleated, to get around this restriction. Coenocytes line the interior pockets of the pleats, which are connected to the outer pockets via Ostia. The quantity of coenocytes and, consequently, the pumping capacity increase, allowing syconoid sponges to expand to a maximum diameter of a few centimeters. By almost entirely filling the interior with mesophyll, which has a network of chambers lined with coenocytes and connected to each other, as well as to the water intakes and output, by tubes, the leuconoid arrangement increases pumping capacity.

Leucosis sponges can reach a diameter of over 1 m (3.3 ft.), and because development in any direction increases the number of coenocyte chambers, they can adopt a variety of morphologies, such as encrusting sponges whose shapes mimic the surfaces to which they adhere. Most marine sponges in shallow water and all freshwater species have leucosis bodies [7], [8]. Glass sponges have water-passage networks that resemble the leucosis structure. The cross-section area of the coenocyte-lined sections is significantly larger than that of the intake and exit channels in all three types of construction. As a result, the flow is slowed close to the coenocytes, which facilitates food particle capture. As an illustration, water enters each of the more than 80,000 intake channels in *Laconia*, a tiny leuconoid sponge that is roughly 10 centimeters in diameter, at a rate of 6 centimeters every minute. However, water movement through chambers slows to 3.6 cm per hour in *Laconia* due to the presence of more than 2 million flagellated chambers, the aggregate diameter of which is far larger than that of the canals. This makes it simple for coenocytes to catch food. At a rate of around 8.5 cm per second, which is quick enough to convey waste materials some distance, all the water is evacuated through a single Asculum.

Skeleton

Any relatively stiff animal structure, regardless of whether it includes joints or is bio mineralized, is referred to as a skeleton in zoology. In most sponges, the mesophyll serves as an endoskeleton, and it is the only skeleton in soft sponges that adhere to rocks and other hard surfaces. The mesophyll is typically strengthened by sponging fibers, mineral spicules, or both. The majority of species, but not all, have spicules, which can range in shape from simple rods to three-dimensional stars with up to six rays. Spicules can be comprised of silica or calcium carbonate. Sclerocyte cells create spicules, which can be unconnected, joined together by joints, or united. Additionally, some sponges secrete exoskeletons that are totally separate from their organic components. As an illustration, sclerosponges also known as hard sponges have huge calcium carbonate exoskeletons over which biological material forms a thin layer with coenocyte chambers in pits in the mineral. The pinacocytes that make up the animal's skin secrete these exoskeletons. Vital processes the kitchen sponge, *Spongier officinalis*, is dark grey when it's living.

Movement

Despite the fact that adult sponges are essentially sessile creatures, several marine and freshwater species can travel across the sea bed at rates of 1-4 mm (0.039-0.157 in) each day due to the amoeba-like motions of pinacocytes and other cells. Many species can close their ocular and Ostia, while a select few species can constrict their entire bodies. Adults are still, while children freely drift or swim.

Breathing, Eating, and Excretion

Instead of having separate circulatory, respiratory, digestive, and excretory systems, sponges rely on a water flow system to carry out all of these tasks. They remove food debris from the water that passes through them. Particles greater than 50 micrometers cannot pass through the Ostia; instead, pinacocytes engulf and devour them inside the cell. The Ostia, which taper from the outer to the inner ends, capture particles that range in size from 0.5 μm to 50 μm . Pinacocytes or archeocytes that partially protrude through the walls of the Ostia eat these particles. Below 0.5 micrometers in size, bacteria-sized particles pass past the Ostia and are captured and eaten by coenocytes. Coenocytes normally take in 80% of the food that a sponge consumes since the smallest particles are by far the most prevalent. From cells that directly digest food to those that do not, archeocytes move food contained in vesicles.

Internal fibers in at least one species of sponge serve as tracks for nutrient-carrying archeocytes to use and these tracks can also move inert objects. Glass sponges were supposedly able to survive on nutrients dissolved in sea water and had a strong aversion to silt. They remove bacteria and other microorganisms from water very well approximately 79% and digest suspended sediment grains to extract such prey, according to a 2007 research that found no evidence of this. Collar bodies break down food and disperse it in vesicles that are moved by dynein motor molecules along microtubule bundles that crisscross the syncytium [9]. As water moves through the body of a sponge, carbon dioxide and other soluble waste products, including ammonia, permeate into the cells, where oxygen is then absorbed. Although some species incorporate them into their skeletons, archeocytes normally remove mineral particles that could obstruct the Ostia, transport them via the mesophyll, and then deposit them into the outgoing water circulation.

Predatory Sponges

Chondrocladia lampadiglobus, a Ping-Pong tree sponge, is carnivorous. Some species feed on crustaceans and other tiny creatures in waters with a very low food particle supply. Only 137 species have been found so far. The majority are from the family Cladorhizidae, although some are also carnivores from the Guitarridae and Esperiopsidae families. Most of the time, little is known about how they actually catch their food, though some species may employ either sticky threads or hooked spicules. The majority of carnivorous sponges can be found in deep waters that can reach depths of up to 8,840 meters (5.49 miles), and new methods for exploring deep oceans are anticipated to uncover a number of new species. Nevertheless, one species has been discovered with the more common filter-feeding sponges in Mediterranean caves at depths of 17–23 m. There is no proof that the cave-dwelling predators employ venom; instead, they are thought to trap crustaceans that are shorter than 1 mm (0.039 in) in length by entangling them in fine threads, devour them over the course of a few days by encasing them in more threads, and then return to their usual shape. The water flow system and coenocytes have been entirely lost in the majority of known carnivorous sponges. However, the water flow system used by the genus *Chondrocladia* has been greatly modified in order to inflate the balloon-like structures required for trapping prey.

Endosymbiosis

Green algae are frequently housed by freshwater sponges as endosymbiosis within archaeocytes and other cells, where they get the nutrients, the algae make. Other photosynthesizing organisms, primarily cyanobacteria but occasionally dinoflagellates, are hosted by numerous marine species. Some sponges' living tissue may consist of up to a third symbiotic cyanobacteria, and some sponges get up to 80% of their energy from these microbes. A team from the University of Stuttgart found in 2008 that silica spicules transport light into the mesophyll, which is home to the photosynthesizing endosymbiosis. Most commonly found in waters with a limited supply of food particles, photosynthesizing sponges

frequently have leafy designs to maximize the quantity of sunlight they absorb. A freshly discovered carnivorous sponge that dwells close to hydrothermal vents harbors and digests some methane-eating bacteria.

Immune Mechanism

Sponges lack the sophisticated immune systems found in the majority of other animals. They do, however, accept grafts from other members of their own species but reject those from other species. Grey cells are primarily responsible for the rejection of foreign substances in a small number of marine organisms. When invaded, they release a substance that prevents other nearby cells from moving, preventing the invader from utilizing the sponge's internal transport mechanisms. The grey cells concentrate in the region and produce toxins that destroy all the nearby cells if the intrusion continues. Up to three weeks can pass while the immune system is in this activated condition.

Reproduction Asexual

Sponges can reproduce asexually through three different processes: fragmentation, budding, and gem mule formation. Sponge fragments may become detached by waves or currents. They reconstruct themselves over the course of several days as tiny yet useful sponges by using the mobility of their pinacocytes and coenocytes and reshaping of the mesophyll to reattach to a suitable surface. The ability to renew allows sponges to be squeezed through a tiny cloth. A sponge fragment can only regenerate if it also has archeocytes, which produce all the other cell types, and collects, which produce mesophyll. Only a small number of species reproduce through budding. Gem mules are survival pods that some freshwater species, mostly those found in freshwater, and a few marine sponge species regularly produce in the autumn. By encasing sponging shells that are frequently strengthened with spicules, or circular collections of nutrient-rich archeocytes, spongeocytes produce gem mules.

Photosynthesizing symbioses may also be present in freshwater gem mules. The gem mules then go dormant and can withstand extreme salinity fluctuations, cold, drying out, and oxygen deprivation in this state. When the temperature lowers, stays cold for a few months, and then returns to a nearly normal level, freshwater gem mules frequently do not recover. When a gem mule germinates, the archeocytes that surround the cell cluster change into pinacocytes, a membrane covering a pore in the shell ruptures, the cell cluster slowly emerges, and the majority of the remaining archeocytes change into other cell types required to build a functional sponge. One sponge can be formed by gem mules of the same species but separate individuals. Because some gem mules are kept within the parent sponge, it can be challenging to determine whether an old sponge has been revived or has been recolonized by its own gem mules in the spring.

Sexual

Although sponges lack gonads reproductive organs the majority of them are hermaphrodites they may act as both sexes at the same time. While eggs are generated by the transformation of archeocytes, or of coenocytes in some species, sperm are produced by coenocytes or complete coenocyte chambers that sink into the mesophyll and form spermatocysts. Each egg often consumes nurse cells in order to develop a yolk. Sperm emerge from their cysts during spawning and are ejected through the Asculum. When they come into touch with another sponge of the same species, the water flow brings them to coenocytes, which engulf them but don't digest them; instead, they transform into amoeboid forms that carry the sperm through the mesophyll to eggs, which in most cases swallow both the carrier and its payload.

The majority of species keep the fertilized eggs until they hatch, while a few species release them into the water. There are four different kinds of larvae, but they are all cell-filled balls with an exterior layer of cells that have flagella or cilia to allow them to move. The larvae

sink and crawl until they locate a location to roost after a few days of swimming. In a tiny adult sponge, the majority of the cells change into archeocytes and then into the types that are suited for their positions. Glass sponge embryos begin by dividing into distinct cells, but after 32 cells have formed, they quickly change into larvae that are externally ovoid with a band of cilia around the middle that they use for movement, but internally have the typical structure of a glass sponge with spicules and a cobweb-like main syncytium draped around and between them, as well as choanosyncytia with multiple collar bodies in the center. The larvae then crawl out of the body of their parents.

Features of the Phylum Porifera

1. Peripheral cells are not rigidly organized.
2. They are typically discovered in maritime environments. There aren't many freshwater species.
3. They either have radial symmetry or are asymmetric.
4. Typically, their body is cylindrical.
5. Spicules are secreted by the scleroblast, whereas spongioblasts secrete sponging fibers.
6. They lack any internal organs.
7. They represent a cellular level of structure.
8. Numerous pores found throughout the body are called Ostia and Asculum.
9. The spongocoel or atrium, which is the name of the central cavity, opens to the outside through the Asculum.
10. They divide asexually through fragmentation and budding.
11. Holozoic nourishment is provided.
12. They lack a specialized neurological system yet have neurosensory cells.
13. They possess the ability to regenerate the missing pieces.
14. The cleavage is homoplastic, and the development is indirect.
15. By means of the diffusion mechanism, breathing gases and nitrogenous wastes are exchanged[10].

CONCLUSION

Sponge, or Phylum Porifera, represents an intriguing period in the evolution of life on Earth. They provide priceless insights into the earliest stages of animal evolution being the first multicellular organisms in nature. Their wide range of species and biological functions highlight their crucial importance in marine ecosystems. Their distinctive biological substances also provide fascinating opportunities in biotechnology and medicine. The preservation of marine biodiversity and a knowledge of the delicate balance of life in our seas depend critically on the protection of these ancient organisms. To realize the full potential of the Phylum Porifera and assure their continued function as nature's architects in the aquatic habitats of the world, more study and conservation activities are required.

REFERENCES:

- [1] M. Maldonado and A. Riesgo, "Reproduction in the phylum Porifera: a synoptic overview," *Treballs la Soc. Catalana Biol.*, 2009, doi: 10.2436/tscb.v0i59.6686.
- [2] Q. Yang, C. M. M. Franco, S. J. Sorokin, and W. Zhang, "Development of a multilocus-based approach for sponge (phylum Porifera) identification: Refinement and limitations," *Sci. Rep.*, 2017, doi: 10.1038/srep41422.
- [3] U. Pinheiro and L. Calheira, "Phylum Porifera," in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Volume 5: Keys to Neotropical and Antarctic Fauna*, 2020. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-804225-0.00003-4.

- [4] I. Saskia, E. Wulandari, and R. Y. Viza, "Pengembangan Media Flash Card Filum Echinodermata dan Filum Porifera," *Biocolony*, 2019.
- [5] C. Borchellini, M. Manuel, E. Alivon, N. Boury-Esnault, J. Vacelet, and Y. Le Parco, "Sponge paraphyly and the origin of Metazoa," *J. Evol. Biol.*, 2001, doi: 10.1046/j.1420-9101.2001.00244.x.
- [6] J. N. A. Hooper, R. W. M. Van Soest, and F. Debrenne, "Phylum Porifera Grant, 1836," in *Systema Porifera*, 2002. doi: 10.1007/978-1-4615-0747-5_2.
- [7] B. Bordoni, F. Marelli, B. Morabito, and R. Castagna, "A new concept of biotensegrity incorporating liquid tissues: Blood and lymph," *Journal of Evidence-Based Integrative Medicine*. 2018. doi: 10.1177/2515690X18792838.
- [8] S. Davey, E. Bell, J. Halberstadt, and S. Collings, "Where is an emotion? Using targeted visceroreception as a method of improving emotion regulation in healthy participants to inform suicide prevention initiatives: A randomised controlled trial," *Trials*, 2020, doi: 10.1186/s13063-020-04479-9.
- [9] E. Başar and A. Düzgün, "The brain as a working syncytium and memory as a continuum in a hyper timespace: Oscillations lead to a new model," *International Journal of Psychophysiology*. 2016. doi: 10.1016/j.ijpsycho.2015.02.019.
- [10] M. Łukowiak, A. Pisera, and J. Schlögl, "Bathyal sponges from the late Early Miocene of the Vienna Basin (central Paratethys, Slovakia)," *Palaontologische Zeitschrift*, 2014, doi: 10.1007/s12542-013-0197-x.

CHAPTER 12

COELENTERATES: CNIDARIANS AND CTENOPHORES UNVEILED

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Sponge-like aquatic animals, which comprise the diverse and ancient Phylum Porifera, play a special and important role in the history of life on Earth. Sponge cells are among the earliest multicellular organisms in nature, providing crucial information on the beginnings and early evolution of sophisticated multicellularity. Their ability to adapt to different maritime settings, where almost 9,000 recognized species flourishes, is demonstrated by their porous body architecture and specialized filter-feeding cells, the coenocytes. Sponge species come in a variety of shapes, sizes, and colors. By acting as primary producers, they improve nutrient cycling and provide a variety of marine organisms with essential habitat complexity. It is impossible to overestimate the evolutionary importance of the Phylum Porifera, whose origins over 600 million years ago shed light on the history of animal life on our planet. Scientists get important insights into the genesis of multicellular life and the mechanisms that generated the diversity of life forms we observe today by comprehending the ancient origins of sponges.

KEYWORDS:

Animal Contract, Asexually Produced, Basal Disc, Body Wall, Gastro Vascular.

INTRODUCTION

Coelenterate's scientific name, which translates to hollow intestine is supported by the fact that every member of this phylum has a single, sizable cavity within its body. This cavity has a single aperture that serves as both the mouth and the anus. Coelenterates can be divided into two categories: polyps and jellyfish. All of them exhibit radial symmetry, modified gastrulas, and tentacles bearing sting bodies or nematocysts. Although there are a few freshwater species, the majority of the species are marine. Because the body wall is made up of two layers of cells, it is referred to as being diplomatic. The outer ectoderm and inner endoderm are these two layers. The majority of the representatives lack skeletal development, although coral polyps encase themselves in rigid, calcium-rich casings. The normal alternation of generations of attached and free-living forms occurs in a number of species. For at least a portion of their lifespan, the majority of coelenterates are connected or extremely sedentary. A connected lifestyle habit is correlated with the radial symmetry.

Many of the connected forms resemble plants in appearance and have been described as such for a long time. The majority of the digestive process is extracellular, carried out by enzymes secreted into the internal or gastrovascular canal by specific endoderm cells. However, only a small portion of the digestion occurs within the endoderm cells, which have already absorbed some of the partially digested food particles. We refer to this as intracellular digestion. The general body surfaces are responsible for respiration and excretion [1], [2]. The processes of budding and fission are used in asexual reproduction. Here too, sexual reproduction takes place, including the development of ova and spermatozoa and their joining during fertilization. The group is regarded as one of the most basic metazoans and exhibits, in a straightforward manner, typical characteristics of this significant subgroup of the animal kingdom. Hydra will be thoroughly investigated because it is representative of multicellular organisms with simple development, easily gathered, and handled

Phylum Coelenterate

Understanding Hydra as a basic metazoan will help us understand the far more intricate structure of the human body and existence.

Phylum's Classification

Three classes with three or four orders each make up the phylum. Phylum Hydrozoa. These are typical polyp forms, which frequently develop into medusa forms through budding. Marine colonial polyps or hydroids, floating colonial hydroids like Portuguese man-of-war, a unique group of corals, a few smaller jellyfish, and freshwater polyps are all included in the group. A class of organisms known as the Order Leptolina has a sessile or dormant polyp stage. Well-known examples include Hydra, Ophelia, Gonionemus, Canipanularia, Tubular, and Craspedacusta. The first one is the most well-known of the bunch and is a freshwater polyp form. The final one on the list is a freshwater form with a small polyp stage devoid of tentacles and a disc-shaped medusa with numerous tentacles. Since Gonionemus and Ophelia are common marine forms, a brief explanation of them may be given here. Hydra, of this order, will be described as a general representation of the phylum. Gonionemus is a type of little jellyfish that is found in the pelagic waters along our eastern shores. It is about a centimeter across. It is constructed of clear cellophane and has a shape that is somewhat reminiscent of an umbrella with decorative fringe but virtually no handle.

While the subumbrella is the concave lower, oral side, the exumbrella is the convex top, or aboral side. The manubrium, a slender stalk-like component, hangs downward from the subumbrella's center. Four oral lobes surround the mouth, which is located at its distal end. The gastrovascular cavity, which includes four radial branches or canals, is entered by the mouth. These radial canals connect to the ring, marginal, or circumferential canal. The velum is a circular ledge or fold of tissue that projects inward from the subumbrella's perimeter and partially encloses this saucer-shaped depression [3], [4]. From the edge of the subumbrella, anywhere from a handful to more than eighty nearly solid tentacles hang down. This animal's cells are composed of an exterior ectoderm and an inner endoderm, with a substantial amount of jelly-like mesenchyme sandwiched in between. The gonads are long, leaf-like folds that hang in the subumbrella and extend from the manubrium to the edge. The egg gives rise to a hydroid structure that resembles a planarian. The animal moves by drawing water into the subumbrella's partially enclosed cavity and forcing it through the velum's aperture with enough force to propel it in the opposite direction. The body's contraction produces the pressure.

Lobelia is a marine colonial form that looks like a branching plant. The colony is held to a rock or other substratum by a hydrorhiza that resembles a root, and the individuals are connected to one another there. They can be found in the Atlantic Ocean and Gulf of Mexico down to a depth of forty fathoms. The colony starts out as a single individual that buds, but they don't split off from the previous generation or parent. This might go on for a few generations. The hydrocaulus, an upright stem, emerges from the hydrorhiza. This stem-like portion produces hydranths, which are lateral branches with mouths and tentacles at their ends. These polyps are feeding ones. Hysterozooids, which are modified, nonfeeding polyps capable of producing medusa, are also found as branches of the stem. The third type of person associated with a Lobelia colony is the medusa. The colony is protected by a pericarp made of chitin. Hydranth to create a hydrotheca, a bowl-shaped enclosure that supports it. Another change is the gonotheca, a higher, more enclosed casing that almost completely encloses the medusa. It's common to refer to the medusa with this covering as the gonangium.

The soft, inner sections coenosarc and the pericarp are connected by fibrous processes. Since the hydrocaulus and hydranth share a cavity, the gastrovascular cavity also includes the hydranth cavity. The coenosarc is made up of an inner endoderm layer surrounding the cavity

and an outside ectoderm layer of cells slightly below the pericarp. At the free end of the hydranth is a hypostome that resembles a dome. Between twenty and thirty firm tentacles are attached to the hypostome's basal border. With the use of stinging bodies nematocysts produced in certain ectoderm cells of the distal sections of the tentacles, the hydranth grabs and consumes small aquatic organisms as food. This meal is digested within the internal cavity. A single *Lobelia* hydranth will be found to be comparable to a whole hydra, with the exception of reproductive procedures; this will be investigated soon. The sexually and asexually produced polyp or hydroid generation and the sexually and asexually produced medusa or jellyfish generation alternate during the reproductive cycle. As blastostyles, which are exceptional individuals, emerge as buds, the medusa grows until they reach sexual maturity as free-swimming individuals. These have distinct sexes; some release mature spermatozoa into the water, where they combine to create zygotes, while others release eggs. Inside the body cavity.

DISCUSSION

A single *Lobelia* hydranth will be found to be comparable to a whole hydra, with the exception of reproductive procedures; this will be investigated soon. The sexually and asexually produced polyp or hydroid generation and the sexually and asexually produced medusa or jellyfish generation alternate during the reproductive cycle. As blastostyles, which are exceptional individuals, emerge as buds, the medusa grows until they reach sexual maturity as free-swimming individuals. These have distinct sexes; some release mature spermatozoa into the water, where they combine to create zygotes, while others release eggs. The zygote grows into a free-moving, ciliated planar stage before attaching and evolving into a polyp, which gives rise to a fresh colony. This colony collapses after producing a generation of medusa, and the medusa perishes after creating germ cells. In Chapter VIII, this process of alternation of generation is referred to as metagenesis. *Lobelia* offers a very nice illustration of metagenesis as it is seen in animals. To distinguish them from the scyphomedusae or jellyfish of Class Scyphozoa, this type of medusa is referred to as a hydromedusa. Order Trachylina using comp. There are two suborders of hydromedusae in this order that develop directly from the egg without a polyp stage[5].

Campanula and Liriope

Purchase hydrocoral. By developing robust calcareous skeletons, this group shares characteristics with corals. They have strong nematocysts stinging bodies and large, branching hydrorhiza. On the coenosarc canal, rudimentary bodies in the shape of medusae grow. A typical example is Millipore, often known as the stinging coral or the staghorn coral. Lish Siphonophora order. Extreme polymorphism characterizes this pelagic group of colonial coelenterates. The five different types of colony members are connected by a continuous cavity called the coenosarc, which runs from one to the next. The coenosarc tube's blind end is a bladder-like float pneumatophore filled with air and topped with a superior crest. Under this float, the polyps are protruding downward into the water. The different kinds of polyps include male gonozooids, reproductive zooids, gastrozooids nutritive or eating dactyl zooids containing nests of nematocysts and having long tentacles tactile and defensive, and others that generate ova-bearing medusa. Nectocalyces, or swimming bells, frequently appear just beneath pneumatophores.

Most of the people are so highly specialized that they only take care of a small number of functions. Because of the specialization and variety of shapes, the entire colony resembles a single individual. An illustration would be the Portuguese man-of-war *Physalia*. Because of its very toxic sting, bathers who come into contact with its trailing tentacles which are packed with nematocyst batteries suffer excruciating pain. Scyphozoa class. Coelenterates are giant jellyfish that alternate between generations, with the medusa form predominating. The

scyphomedusa is an acraspedote with an eight-notched border, gonads attached to the endoderm, and no velum. The medusa's astral tentacles or filaments are formed by the polyps' four longitudinal endodermal folds, or taeniolae. These jellyfish contain an intricate network of branching radial canals, lots of marginal tentacles, and oral tentacles. Some zoologists believe that some members of this class persist generation after generation merely as medusa, although it's possible that the polyp form if it exists has not yet been uncovered.

There are reports of members of this tribe having 100-foot-long tentacles and a twelve-foot diameter. The ringing of the bell. Tentacles are typically seen along the bell's edge as well. The largest and most widely dispersed group of Scyphozoan is this one. Examples that are frequently used are Aurelia and Stomolophus. The usual example is Aurelia which is primarily made up of water like other jellyfish. Only a tiny film is left when they have dried. This is a typical one that occurs anywhere from New England to the Gulf of Mexico. Its diameter might be one foot. The animal has no velum, unlike the hydromedusae, but it does have a square mouth with wing-shaped, lip-like oral lobes or arms on the subumbrellar side. On this side of the animal, a subgenital pit can be found in each quadrant. The angular gastrovascular cavity, which has four lateral gastric pouches and the fringe-like gonads, is reached from the mouth by a brief route.

Additionally, a row of tiny gastric filaments bearing nematocysts can be seen here. From the gastrovascular cavity, a significant number of branching radial canals travel to the bell's edge and connect with a circumferential canal. The eight tentaculocysts are symmetrically distributed at eight places outside the margin, each between marginal lappets [6], [7]. The tentaculocysts are the balance sense organs. Each has a pigment patch that is likely light-sensitive. The olfactory pit is located close by. Both sexual and asexual generations are involved in reproduction. The pinkish gonads in the stomach pouches create the germ cells, which are expelled by the mouth with the water. After fertilization, the egg grows into a free-swimming planula, which after attachment turns into a tube-shaped polyp that reproduces by budding for the majority of the season. Then, the polyps undergo strobilization, in which constrictions are created around the body to give it the appearance of a stack of saucers; the upper one periodically releases itself and swims away. The new medusa is referred to as an ephyra, and the polyp with all of these constrictions is known as a strobilus.

All members of this class of animals are highly organized and may live in colonies or alone. They have an esophageal esophagus and longitudinal septa mesenteries that only partially divide the gastrovascular cavity. The septa contain bands of muscular tissue. The mesogloea is quite numerous and has a large number of cells that resemble primitive connective tissue cells. Coral is the name for the calcareous exterior skeleton that many of these species create. Reproduction is frequently achieved through both sexual and asexual means. Subclass Zoantharia. This group has many pairs of septa, usually in multiples of six, and plain tubular tentacles. Corals and sea anemones are among its inhabitants. Order Actinaria. These anemones are often solitary polyps with multiple full septa and numerous tentacles but no skeleton. Examples that are frequently used include Samaria, Cerianthus, and Blechnum.

Meridia typically inhabit the water close to the beach clinging to rocks or other solid objects, including tide pools. They have a diameter of two to two and a half inches and a height of three to four inches on average. Tentacles with nematocysts are attached to the free end of the jar-shaped body. By smooching on its local disc attachment end the entire body may be stretched and shrunk, and it can also shift its place. The mouth is situated in the middle of the crown, and food is driven into it and through the gullet stomodaeum by the action of cilia on the tentacles and some of the mouth's lining. Usually, the siphonoglyph, and ciliated groove at each side of the gullet, transports water continuously into the gastrovascular cavity for breathing. The major septa or mesenteries, which reach from the wall of the gullet to the interior of the body wall, divide the gastrovascular space into radially oriented

compartments. Directives are the major septa that run parallel to and in the axis of the siphonoglyphes (Figure 1). These cavities are continuous at the base.

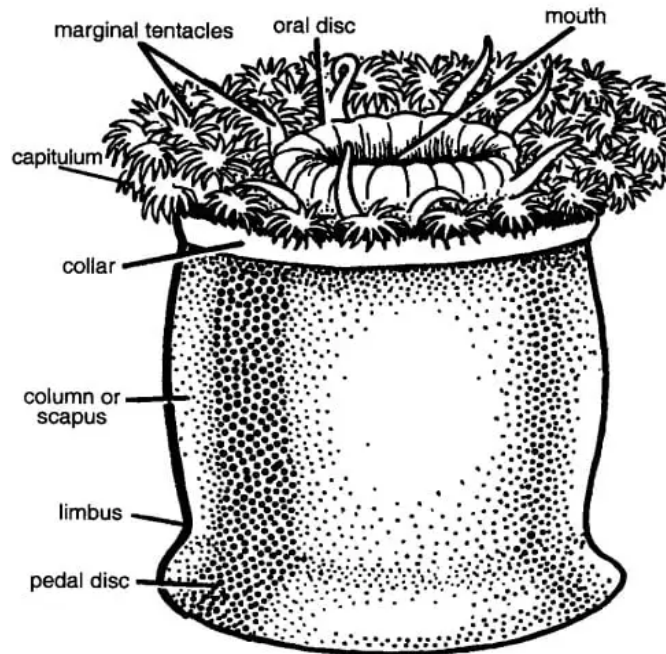


Figure 1: Sea Anemone, *Metridium Inarginatum*, Showing External Features [Fauna Fondness].

There are secondary septa between the major septa, but they don't quite reach the gullet wall; as a result, their medial ends are free in the cavity. Some tertiary septa, which are still shorter and attached to the inner surface of the body wall, are located between these and the primaries. A quaternary set is represented by simple ridges that are dispersed throughout the other sets on the inner surface of the wall. Each septum's face has a band of muscle running vertically next to the muscle on the septa next to it that are of the same rank. Secretory filaments in the mesentery below the gullet exhibit long, threadlike acontia. These are supplied with nematocysts and secretory cells, and they protrude via apertures in the body wall to the outside. They function as both attacking and defensive constructions. This species engages in asexual reproduction by budding from the basal disc margin. Longitudinal fission could happen occasionally[8]. To allow for sexual reproduction, the gonads grow along the lower septa's margins. The genders are separate. Mature ova and sperm are released into the cavity's water and then escape through the mouth to combine in external fertilization. Before the new individual attaches and changes form, there are cleavage and planar stages in the development.

The majority of the members of this group are colonials, and they conceal an exterior limestone skeleton. Colony members communicate with one another via coenosarcal linkages. In all other respects, they resemble anemones. Examples include *Astrange*, *Madrepora*, and *Oculina*. The typical coral polyp is called *Astrange*, and it resembles a miniature sea anemone with calcium carbonate added to it via secretion from the ectoderm cells. It has also budded to form a colony of multiple individuals. Coral polyps' range in diameter from a sixteenth of an inch to several inches. Over time, these animals' steadily expanding colonies can create vast stony sea barriers called reefs. One such reef is between ten and twenty-five fathoms deep and extends over 1,100 kilometers. There are several corals with lovely colors. Purchase *Antipathidea*, a group of organisms that consist of branching colonies connected by branched tubular axes that are protected by an epidermal covering.

Examples of this kind are Cirripathes and Antipathes. Alcyonaria subclass. This division has eight hollow, feathery tentacles, eight mesenteries, and one siphonoglyphe among its properties.

Forms like colonial and polymorphic are rather prevalent. A colonial group with calcareous spicules but no axial rod is called the Order Alcyonacea. Individual body walls come together as one. The type example is alcyoninm. This list should be arranged in that order. Another sessile colonial coral belonging to the Order Oorgonacea with a calcareous axial rod. The colonies are symmetric on both sides. Examples include the ordinary sea fan, Gorgonian, and the priceless *Corallium rubrum*. Another colonial form belonging to the Order Pennatidacea, whose body has been changed so that a section of it is buried beneath the substrate. Takes a bilateral form, and the newborns are supported by a rigid skeleton on an axial stem or disc. Within the colony, there can be dimorphism among the zooids. Examples include marine pens and sea feathers like Renville and Panatela.

Habitat and Behavior of Hydra

The Southwest is likely home to the most frequent hydra, *Hydra Chlorohydrin viridissima*. It is a little, green hydra with short tentacles that is exceedingly active. The endoderm cells of this species contain *Chlorella vulgaris*, a unicellular alga, which gives it its green color. The hydra benefits by receiving oxygen from the alga's photosynthesis, and the plant utilizes some of the byproducts of the hydra's metabolism. Symbiosis is the name for a relationship of this type. The majority of hydras are found in cool fresh water, adhering to the surface of leaves from plants, smooth objects, trash, or even the water's surface film. The brown hydras, including *Permutohedra obligates*, *H. Americana*, and *H. crane*, are slower and have longer tentacles than the green ones. Being a sedentary species, hydra can stay still for a long time if their living conditions are generally favorable. The animal becomes very active and moves around from place to place when the environment is changing and it needs nourishment. It keeps its tentacles outstretched and prepared to snag any food that comes within reach.

When a tentacle comes into touch with possible prey, nematocysts, or sting bodies, are released. If the prey turns out to be a small animal, the toxin that the nematocysts inject will likely paralyze it. The tentacles then carry the victim to the mouth and tuck it inside. Hydras frequently have the ability to stretch their bodies over objects that are larger than they are in their regular state. Only when it is truly hungry will a hydra consume food; otherwise, it will not. In this regard, it is saner than most humans. On the other hand, it has been verified that a hungry hydra would operate in the typical feeding manner when there is simply beef extract in the water. As a result, it will only react to a chemical stimulus; a mechanical stimulation will not cause it to react. These creatures respond to many environmental factors. Any abrupt change is likely to be met with resistance. The animal will contract all of its tentacles and its body as well if the stimulation is widespread and very intense. The animal will contract in the afflicted area, resulting in the withdrawal of one tentacle, if the stimulus is localized and not too intense.

Animal motions are produced by the contraction and relaxation of contractile fibers connected to specific cells. The actions are a reaction to both internal and external stimuli. Intensity, the animal will contract its entire body as well as its tentacles. The animal will contract in the afflicted area, resulting in the withdrawal of one tentacle, if the stimulus is localized and not too intense. Animal motions are produced by the contraction and relaxation of contractile fibers connected to specific cells. The actions are a reaction to both internal and external stimuli. Hydras have the common tropisms that have been previously described. They react to light and seek out an ideal intensity that varies depending on the species. Green hydras are adapted to the Southwest because they respond favorably to sunlight and can survive mild temperatures. They also have a preferred temperature range and appreciate

somewhat cool water. They don't seem to start feeling very uncomfortable until the temperature reaches 31° C, at which point they start looking for a cooler place to be.

They just grow less active as the temperature is decreased on them, and eventually stop moving as the freezing point gets near. As was previously mentioned, chemotropisms and thigmotropism both have a role in food intake. In an animal like this that spends its time sitting, contact stimuli are quite important. Most of the time, it is permanently linked to and in contact with a solid body. It will contract ferociously in response to sudden mechanical stimulation, such as shaking the animal's attachment or agitating the water. Locomotion can be done in at least four different methods. The basal disc is frequently moved by partially releasing it and moving it to a new spot. Alternately, the animal may crouch down, grab hold of the substrate with its tentacles, release the basal disc, and then drag its body towards the location where the disc is reattached. Continually repeating this procedure is referred to as looping. Once in a while, the animal will stoop over, grab its tentacles, and perform a handspring or somersault to connect the basal disc to the substratum further away. The fourth method of locomotion involves descending to the bottom, releasing a gas bubble at the basal disc, and then floating back up on it [9], [10].

Outside Anatomy

Despite being a gigantic creature, the hydra is a little one. Its body can extend from a constricted length of two or three millimeters to a length of eighteen or twenty millimeters, demonstrating its considerable contractility. The column or body is a cylindrical, tubular trunk that often stands vertically. There is only a small tapering towards the basal end of the column in *H. veridicalis*, unlike in certain forms where the distal free, oral, or anterior end is substantially thicker than the proximal attached, aboral, or posterior end. A circlet of four to seven finger-like tentacles that extends freely into the water is attached around the free end of the column. Tentacles may extend into slender threads that are between five and seven centimeters long. They are particularly helpful in collecting and delivering food to the mouth, both individually and collectively. The mouth is ringed by tentacles and is situated in the middle of the distal end of the column. The mouth is positioned in the hypostome, a conical elevation between the bases of the tentacles. When closed and seen from the top, the mouth resembles an asterisk.

From the side, it only looks as a notch or indentation in the hypostome's conical end. The animal's proximal or connected end eventually forms a basal disc or foot that secretes an adhesive material to aid with object attachment. On the sides of the trunk, one to three lids are frequently discovered, and these occasionally give birth to buds before the first is split off from the original parent. Buds, which are lateral outgrowths of the column, appear when the animal has a good environment in which to live. In *H. viridissima*, budding often takes place near the center of the body. Occasionally, spherical extensions on the side of the column may be seen; these are the seasonal reproductive organs. It is possible for ovaries female gonads and testes (male gonads to develop on the same person, but this is uncommon. They are testes or sperm Aries if they are conical and situated closer to the tentacles; ovaries if they are more resembling knobs and situated closer to the base. Although this species has radial symmetry, its arrangement has a polarity axis running from its basal disc to its hypostome, which is essentially the same as what is known as the ventrodorsal axis in more complex forms. There is a main axis shared by all metazoans. While the motile or free-living species gravitate towards bilateral symmetry, stationary and sessile animals quite frequently show radial symmetry.

Internal Structure

The diploblastic structure, which comprises of two cell layers or germ layers encircling an interior area called the gastrovascular cavity or enteron, is another aspect of this animal's

organizational structure. On stained sections, these are investigated. The ectoderm, which is the outer layer and is thinner, is made up of four different cell types. The most numerous ones are suitably referred to as epitheliomuscular cells; they are typically cuboidal in shape and function as both contractile units and the general exterior surface of the body. These cells are made up of a polyhedral basal section that is pulled into one or two long, slender fibrils that extend in a direction parallel to the animal's length and a polyhedral outer or epithelial portion. To reduce the animal's length, these cells contract.

The larger cnidohlasts, in which nematocysts, stinging cells, or nettle cells form, are sporadically included amid these cells. These are distributed over the entire body, with the exception of the basal disc, but they are much more prevalent on the tentacles and close to the distal portion of the column. In the ectoderm, the nematocysts are typically housed in tiny elevated tubercles. There are many little barbed tubercles scattered throughout each larger barbed tubercle. There have been four main types mentioned. The huge barbed variety will be discussed here because it is the most obvious. The nematocyst manifests in the endoblast as a fluid-filled sac that has an inverted barbed stalk and coiled thread attached. A trigger-like mechanism known as the cnidocil protrudes from the endoblast's superficial surface, and when chemically triggered, it induces the endoblast to discharge the nematode.

CONCLUSION

Cnidarians and ctenophores belong to the phylum Coelenterate, a fascinating and diverse collection of marine animals that has piqued the interest of both scientists and nature lovers. Coelenterates offer a world of wonders under the seas, from the delicate movements of comb jellies to the stinging prowess of jellyfish and the breathtaking beauty of coral reefs. They can adapt to a variety of maritime settings thanks to their radially symmetrical body designs, specialized cells with stinging organelles, and distinctive life cycles. These prehistoric creatures, which are among the first animals to have ever lived on Earth, provide important new information about the origins and early diversification of complex multicellular life forms in prehistoric marine habitats. Coelenterates have important biological roles in marine habitats. They contribute to the balance of marine life by acting as both predators and prey, affecting marine food webs. Coral reefs are priceless ecosystems that colonial cnidarians have created. They support a wide range of marine biodiversity and offer crucial ecological services.

REFERENCES:

- [1] E. A. Wold and J. Zhou, GPCR Allosteric Modulators: Mechanistic Advantages and Therapeutic Applications, *Curr. Top. Med. Chem.*, 2019, doi: 10.2174/1568026619999190101151837.
- [2] C. Chakraborty, C.-H. Hsu, Z.-H. Wen, and C.-S. Lin, Anticancer Drugs Discovery and Development from Marine Organisms, *Curr. Top. Med. Chem.*, 2009, doi: 10.2174/156802609789909803.
- [3] W.-S. Fang and J. Zhang, Current Topics in Medicinal Chemistry: Editorial, *Curr. Top. Med. Chem.*, 2009, doi: 10.2174/156802609789941942.
- [4] R. J. Walker, S. Papaioannou, and L. Holden-Dye, A review of FMRFamide- and RFamide-like peptides in metazoa, *Invertebrate Neuroscience*. 2009. doi: 10.1007/s10158-010-0097-7.
- [5] R. RAHMADINA and D. ANANDA, INVENTARISASI HEWAN INVERTEBRATA PADA FILUM COELENTERATA DI PANTAI PONDOK PERMAI KABUPATEN SERDANG BEDAGAI, SUMATERA UTARA, *KLOROFIL J. Ilmu Biol. dan Terap.*, 2018, doi: 10.30821/kfljibt.v2i2.9012.

- [6] V. Tunnicliffe, The nature and origin of the modern hydrothermal vent fauna, *Palaios*, 1992, doi: 10.2307/3514820.
- [7] T. Syed and B. Schierwater, The evolution of the Placozoa: A new morphological model, *Senckenbergiana Lethaea*, 2002, doi: 10.1007/BF03043791.
- [8] R. J. Hoffmann, S. H. Bishop, and C. Sassaman, Glutamate dehydrogenase from coelenterates NADP specific, *J. Exp. Zool.*, 1978, doi: 10.1002/jez.1402030117.
- [9] A. Ambrosone *et al.*, Dissecting common and divergent molecular pathways elicited by CdSe/ZnS quantum dots in freshwater and marine sentinel invertebrates, *Nanotoxicology*, 2017, doi: 10.1080/17435390.2017.1295111.
- [10] M. Kalafatič, G. Kovačević, I. Zupan, and D. Franjević, Effect of repeated UV-irradiation on *Hydra oligactis* Pallas, *Period. Biol.*, 2003.

CHAPTER 13

CTENOPHORES: RADIANT BEAUTY OF THE SEA

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Comb jellies, or members of the phylum Ctenophore, are a fascinating and mysterious class of marine animals that have fascinated researchers and oceanographers for millennia. This chapter explores the distinctive traits, ecological value, and evolutionary significance of ctenophores, illuminating their critical functions in marine environments. With contrast to cnidarians, ctenophores have a transparent, gelatinous body covered with rows of cilia, or combs that form hypnotic bioluminescent displays. Comb jellies, despite looking superficially like jellyfish, are a distinct lineage that provides fascinating insights on the variety and adaptability of life in the waters.

KEYWORDS:

Comb Jellies, Comb Rows, Nerve Cells, Outer Layer, Phylum Ctenophore.

INTRODUCTION

They are the largest animals that swim with the aid of cilia and are famous for the clusters of cilia they use for this purpose often referred to as combs. Adult ctenophores can be as small as a few millimeters or as large as 1.5 meters 5 feet depending on the species. Only 100 to 150 species have been confirmed, and another 25 may still need to have their full names and descriptions given. Their bodies are made up of a mass of jelly with an outer layer that is two cells thick and an inner cavity that is lined with another layer of jelly. The phylum contains a wide variety of body types, such as the large-mouthed periods that feed on other ctenophores, the flat, typically comb less platyctenids, and the egg-shaped cydippids with retractable tentacles that capture prey. The exceptions are the juveniles of two species, which live as parasites on the slaps that the adults of their species feed on. The majority of ctenophores are predators, consuming prey ranging in size from microscopic larvae and rotifers to the adults of small crustaceans. Despite having a fragile, gelatinous body, ctenophores are thought to have existed as far back as the early Cambrian, or approximately 525 million years ago. These fossils are found in lagerstätten.

On studies of molecular phylogenetic, the place of ctenophores on the tree of life has long been disputed. According to the Porifera Sister Hypothesis, ctenophores are the second-earliest branching animal lineage, and sponges are the sister group to all other multicellular creatures. According to the Ctenophore Sister Hypothesis, some biologists believe that ctenophores emerged before sponges, which themselves emerged prior to the break between cnidarians and bilaterians. Pisano et al. reexamined the data and proposed that the existence of particular ctenophore genes that differed noticeably from those of other species had tricked the computer techniques employed for analysis [1], [2]. A follow-up investigation by Whelan et al. 2017 provided additional evidence in favor of the Ctenophore Sister hypothesis, but taxonomy experts are still divided on the subject.

Distinctive Qualities

Be roe ovate, Euplokamis sp, Nepheloctena sp., Bathocyroe foster, Mnemiopsis leady, and Coreopsis sp. are some examples of the species mentioned. In terms of animal phyla, the

Ctenophores are less complicated than bilaterians which include practically all other creatures about as complex as cnidarians jellyfish, sea anemones, etc. and more complex than sponges. Both ctenophores and cnidarians, unlike sponges, have: Muscles, neurological systems, and sensory organs in some, not all are connected together by intercellular connections and carpet-like basement membranes. Only a few ctenophore species lack colloblasts, which are sticky and adhere to prey and set Ctenophores apart from all other animals. Cnidarians and ctenophores feature a middle layer of jelly-like material known as the mesoglea that is sandwiched between two main layers of cells, similar to sponges and cnidarians. More complicated creatures have three major cell layers and no intermediate jelly-like layer. As a result, together with sponges, ctenophores and cnidarians have historically been classified as diploblastic. Because both ctenophores and cnidarians possess a form of muscle that develops from the central cell layer in more sophisticated animals some modern textbooks now categorize ctenophores as triploblastic while others continue to categorize them as diploblastic.

In comparison to other groups including placozoans, sponges, cnidarians, and some deep-branching bilaterians, the comb jellies have more than 80 different cell types. Ctenophores, which range in size from around 1 millimeter 0.04 in to 1.5 meters 5 ft. are the biggest non-colonial organisms that primarily move by means of cilia or hairs. The majority of species have eight rows of comb-like bands of cilia called cuteness placed down the length of the comb rows so that as the cilia beat, those of each comb touch the comb below. The Greek prefix stem-form for comb and the Greek suffix -o for carrying combine to give the term ctenophore, which means comb-bearing. This is a collection of only marine creatures, the majority of which are pelagic float close to the surface. There aren't many people that reside and move about on the bottom. The nof'6 ray Ctenophore. Due to their resemblance to coelenterates, comb-bearing organisms are frequently categorized as a class under this phylum.

Only twenty-one American species make up this phylum; they are also known as comb jellies or sea walnuts. Most of them employ eight rows of fused cilia, also known as swimming plates or combs, to move through the water. These creatures have a slight pink, purple, or blue tint but are otherwise quite clear and transparent. They frequently glow in the dark [3], [4]. Tentacdata, which has a pair of tentacles during its entire life or just the larval stage. Pleurobrachia hatches has long tentacles on a short, oval-shaped body, while Mnemiopsis leady is a luminescent, transparent form. Venus' girdle, Cestus veneers, may be four feet long and only two inches wide, band like, transparent, and iridescent with violet, blue, and green hues. Nude, without tentacles at any stage; an example is the be roe ovate, which is about 10 to 12 cm long, conical in shape, and rather frequent.

Habits and Conduct

Although they have a fairly wide distribution, these are largely surface-living organisms that are most prevalent in tropical oceans. If they have tentacles, they trail two long tentacles behind the oral end as they travel extremely slowly through the water. Colloblasts, the tentacles' adhesive or glue cells, secrete a substance that the tentacles use to entrap any small organisms that come into touch with them.

Anatomy

This group's members range in length from five millimeters to four feet, and their shapes can be spherical, pear-shaped, ribbon-like, or cylindrical. Since each saline has eight rows of equally spaced, radially placed paddles or plates, the symmetry is said to be biracial. They are the locomotors organs, these paddles. The paddles appear to be like a comb when viewed from the side. The mouth is located at the oral end of the body and connects to the stomodaeum, which resembles a stomach and is connected to the rest of the body by a

network of canals. This stomodaeum, which is lined with ectoderm, connects at a right angle to the infundibulum, or actual gastric vascular cavity.

Food that hasn't been digested is ingested through the mouth; this cavity is lined with endoderm. Excretory channels are the six canals listed above. The par gastric canals are two blind canals that extend from the infundibulum beside and parallel to the stomodaeum. The meridional canals, which are located below the ciliated plates, are reached by the testicular canals. Two blind angles exist. Food that hasn't been digested is ingested through the mouth; this cavity is lined with endoderm. Excretory channels are the six canals listed above. The par gastric canals are two blind canals that extend from the infundibulum beside and parallel to the stomodaeum. The meridional canals, which are located below the ciliated plates, are reached by the testicular canals. One is located on either side of the infundibulum, and there are two blind of tentacular pouches connected to the outside. These sacs are where the sturdy prehensile tentacles come from.

A group of sensory organs called statocysts surround the body's aboral surface. These organs of equilibrium function by activating the cilia of the bands on the side that the internal calcareous ball statolith rolls against as the body's elevation varies. The eggs are created in ovaries along one side of each meridional canal and the spermatozoa are formed along the other in these monoecism hermaphroditic animals. The fully developed germ cells burst into the infundibulum and exit to the outside through the stomodaeum. The fertilized ovum grows and eventually transforms into an adult stage. There is no generational switching. Since the creatures have separate muscle fibers between the ectoderm and endoderm in addition to a simple mesogloea, they are triploblastic rather than diploblastic like Hydras. When compared to the coelenterates, this represents a morphological advance. These creatures don't sting swimmers like jellyfish since they don't have nematocysts, but they do provide food for a lot of expensive fish. If not, they are of no economic significance.

Comb jelly at the Shed Aquarium in Chicago

Ctenophores exhibit a vast range of body designs for a phylum with only a few species. Some marine species are so delicate that it is exceedingly challenging to collect them intact for study, whereas coastal species must be resilient enough to endure waves and swirling silt particles. Oceanic species are also poorly preserved and are primarily known via images and observational notes. Therefore, Pleurobrachia, Beroë, and Mnemiopsis three coastal genera have received the majority of attention up until recently. At least two textbooks use the cydippid Pleurobrachia to describe ctenophores. The primary axis is oral to aboral from the mouth to the other end because the bodies of many species are nearly radially symmetrical. Ctenophores do have rotational symmetry, but only two of the canals close to the statocyst terminate in anal pores, hence they lack mirror symmetry. In other words, if an animal spins in a half-circle, its appearance remains unchanged.

Common Traits

The Ctenophore phylum includes a diverse array of body types, such as the flattened, deep-sea platyctenids, in which the adults of the majority of species lack combs, and the coastal comb jellies, which lack tentacles and feed on other ctenophores using their enormous mouths and rows of large, stiffened cilia that serve as teeth.

Body Parts

Ctenophores' bodies, like those of other cnidarians jellyfish, sea anemones, etc. are made up of two epithelia layers of cells connected by intercellular connections and a fibrous basement membrane that they secrete and a comparatively thick, jelly-like mesogloea. Ctenophores feature two layers of cells instead of just one, and some of the upper layer cells have several cilia per cell. The sensory cells, mucus-secreting cells, interstitial cells, and cells that can

differentiate into other cell types make up the outer layer of the epidermis outer skin. The outer layer of the body also comprises cells with numerous big cilia that are utilised for motility or colloblasts, which are used to catch prey along the surface of tentacles. A network of nerve cells and muscle-like my epithelial cells are found in the inner layer of the epidermis. A mouth that can typically be closed by muscles, a pharynx throats a larger space in the center that serves as the stomach, and a network of internal canals are all formed by the internal cavity.

The mouth and pharynx, the roots of the tentacles, all along the underside of each comb row, four branches around the sensory complex at the far end from the mouth, and two of these four branches around the sensory complex itself branch through the mesoglea to the most active parts of the animal. The gastro dermis, an epithelium, lines the cavity's interior surface. There are cilia and well-developed muscles in the pharynx and mouth. The gastro dermis differs on the sides closest to and farthest from the organ it serves in various areas of the canal system. Tall nutritive cells that contain nutrients in vacuoles internal compartments germ cells that create eggs or sperm, and phagocytes that emit bioluminescence make up the closer side. The side of the organ that is farthest away is covered in ciliated cells that move water through the canals and are broken up by biliary rosettes, holes that link to the mesoglea and are encircled by double whorls of cilia [5].

Feeding, Passing Waste, and Breathing

When prey is swallowed, enzymes and pharyngeal muscle contractions liquefy the prey in the throat. The resultant slurry is digested by the nutritive cells as it is blown through the canal system by the cilia. The biliary rosettes in the canals may aid in the delivery of nutrients to the mesoglea muscles. The majority of undesired material is regurgitated through the mouth, while the anal pores may release unwanted tiny particles. How ctenophores eliminate waste products generated by the cells is poorly understood. By pumping water into or out of the mesoglea, the biliary rosettes in the gastro dermis may assist in removing wastes from the organ and in adjusting the animal's buoyancy.

Locomotion

Eight rows of combs, known as swimming-plates, are typically present on the exterior surface and are used for swimming. The rows are spaced roughly evenly around the body and are oriented to run from close to the mouth the oral pole to the other end the amoral pole though spacing patterns vary by species and in most species the comb rows only extend a portion of the distance from the amoral pole towards the mouth. Each row is divided into combs also known as cuteness or comb plates which are made up of thousands of extremely long cilia that can measure up to 2 millimeters (0.08 in) in length. These cilia are structured in a 9 + 3 pattern instead of the traditional 9 + 2 form found in cilia and flagella, where the extra compact filament is thought to serve a supportive role. Although they have the ability to change direction, they typically beat with the propulsion stroke directed away from the mouth. Therefore, unlike jellyfish, ctenophores often swim in the direction that the mouth is eating.

One species has been known to accelerate to six times its regular speed in an effort to escape predators, and other species have been known to reverse direction as a part of their escape behavior by flipping the power stroke of the comb plate cilia. Although it is unclear how ctenophores regulate their buoyancy, research has revealed that some species depend on osmotic pressure to adapt to water of various densities. In most cases, their bodily fluids are as concentrated as seawater. The biliary rosettes in the body cavity may pump this into the mesoglea to increase its volume and decrease its density in order to prevent sinking if they enter less dense brackish water. In contrast, the rosettes may draw water out of the mesoglea to make it smaller and denser if they transition from brackish to full-strength seawater.

System of Nerves and Senses

The sub epidermal nerve network, which resembles a cobweb and forms a ring around the mouth of ctenophores, is densest close to features like the comb rows, pharynx, tentacles if present, and the sensory complex farthest from the mouth. Ctenophores lack a brain and a central nervous system. Some neurons are found to have synaptic connections, however the neurons in the nerve net are particularly unusual in that they are fused into a syncytium rather than being connected by synapses. These two mechanisms are employed to communicate amongst nerve cells. There are other creatures besides ctenophores that also have fused nerve cells, but never to the point where they make up an entire neural net. Fossils reveal that Cambrian animals had longer nerves connecting to a ring around the mouth, resulting in a more complicated neural system. Today, only *Euplokamis* in the order Cydippida is known to have lengthy nerves. They share a common progenitor cell with colloblasts, from which their nerve cells develop.

A less organized mesogleal nerve net made up of solitary neuritis is also present. The amoral organ, located at the end of the body opposite the mouth, is the greatest single sensory characteristic and is supported by a separate nerve network. A statocyst, a balance sensor made composed of a statolith, a microscopic grain of calcium carbonate, supported by four bundles of cilia known as balancers that sense its orientation, is the major component of this organ. A transparent dome comprised of protracted, stationary cilia surrounds and protects the statocyst. The statolith is not always kept balanced on all of the balancers by a ctenophore. Instead, the animal's mood or the condition of the neural system as a whole, dictates how it will react. For instance, when a ctenophore with trailing tentacles catches its prey, it frequently reverses certain comb rows, spinning the mouth in the direction of the prey [6], [7]. The idea that ciliated larvae in cnidarians and bilaterians have a shared, ancient origin is supported by research. The apical organ of the larvae has a role in the development of the nervous system. The establishment of the nervous system in comb jellies has a different embryonic origin because their amoral organ is not similar to the apical organ in other animals. In contrast to other animals, ctenophore nerve cells and its nervous system have a separate biochemistry.

For example, they are deficient in the genes and enzymes needed to produce certain neurotransmitters, such as serotonin, dopamine, nitric oxide, octopamine, and noradrenaline, which are present in all other animals with nervous systems. They also lack the genes responsible for the receptors for each of these neurotransmitters. Additionally absent, most likely as a result of gene loss, is nonfunctional catalase one of the three primary families of antioxidant enzymes that targets hydrogen peroxide, a crucial signaling chemical for synaptic and neuronal activity. In contrast to most metazoans, they have an extraordinarily large diversity of ionotropic glutamate receptors and genes for glutamate production and transport. It has also been discovered that they utilize L-glutamate as a neurotransmitter. The smallest known animal genomic content of the genes in the nervous system may serve as a proxy for the minimal genetic requirements for a functioning nervous system. Since some of the nervous system's neurons are directly fused together without any synapses, it's possible that ctenophores are a sister group to other metazoans that have independently evolved a nervous system. If ctenophores are the sister group to all other metazoans, then sponges and placozoans may have lost their nervous systems, or metazoans may have developed nervous systems more than once.

Cydippids

The common coastal sea gooseberry *Pleurobrachia*, occasionally has an egg-shaped body with the mouth at the narrow end although some individuals are more uniformly round. Cydippid ctenophores have bodies that are more or less rounded, sometimes nearly spherical,

and other times more cylindrical or egg-shaped. Two long, slender tentacles that can be removed from their sheaths protrude from the body's opposite sides. Some cydippid species have flattened bodies to varying degrees, making them broader in the plane of the tentacles. Even though some species have simple tentacles devoid of these side branches, the tentacles of cydippid ctenophores are frequently fringed with tortilla also known as little tentacles. Microscopic colloblasts are heavily distributed throughout the tentacles and tortilla, where they cling to prey to trap it. Colloblasts are specialized, mushroom-shaped cells in the outer layer of the epidermis. They consist of three main parts: a domed head with adhesive-filled vesicles chambers stalk that anchors the cell in the mesoglea or lower layer of the epidermis; and a spiral thread that coils around the stalk and is connected to the head and the stalk's root. Although its purpose is unknown, the spiral thread may serve to reduce tension as prey attempts to flee, protecting the collocate from being torn apart.

In addition to colloblasts, some cnidarian-eating nudibranchs also incorporate stinging nematocysts into their bodies for protection. Members of the genus *Haeckel*, which preys mostly on jellyfish, do the same. The tortilla of *Euplokamis* are very different from those of other cydippids because they include striated muscle, a form of cell previously unknown in the phylum Ctenophore, and because they coil up when relaxed as opposed to all other known ctenophores[8], [9]. The tortilla of *Euplokamis* can move in three different ways to catch prey: they can flick out swiftly in 40 to 60 milliseconds squirm, which can entice prey by acting like microscopic planktonic worms, and coil around prey. The distinctive flicking is an uncoiling motion made possible by the striated muscle contracting. Although of a highly specialized kind, smooth muscles are what cause the wriggling action. While the tortilla's return to their inactive condition plays a big role in coiling around prey, smooth muscle can also strengthen the coils. Eight rows of combs, evenly placed around the body, go from close to the mouth to the opposite end. The combs have a rhythm that is metachronal and somewhat similar to a Mexican wave. A biliary groove extends from each balancer in the statocyst under the dome, splits to link with two neighboring comb rows, and in certain species runs down the comb rows. Through the water disruptions the cilia cause, this creates a mechanical system for conveying the beat rhythm from the combs to the balancers.

Locates

An ordinary yet delicate deep-sea locate, *Bathocyroe fosteri*, is facing downward. The lobes of the Lobito are two muscular, cup-shaped body extensions that extend beyond the mouth. Instead of trailing far behind, as in the Cydippida, their unnoticeable tentacles emerge from the corners of the mouth and spread out across the inner surface of the lobes. Many species of locates have four auricles between the lobes on either side of the mouth, which are gelatinous projections lined with cilia that create water currents that assist in guiding minute prey towards the mouth. Locates can continually eat planktonic prey that has been suspended in the water thanks to a variety of features. In species with four auricles, the cilia edging the auricles are extensions of cilia in four of the comb rows. Locates have eight comb-rows, starting at the apical pole and typically not continuing beyond the body to the lobes.

While *Leucothea* has lengthy, active auricles whose movements also aid in propulsion, most locates are quite passive when moving through the water and rely on the cilia on their comb rows for propulsion. Clapping their lobes will cause members of the locate genera *Bathocyroe* and *Coreopsis* to flee from danger very fast due to the water jet that is released. While combs on the same row of locates beat in the same Mexican wave pattern as the mechanically coordinated comb rows of cydippids and periods, locate comb movements are coordinated by nerves rather than by water disturbances caused by the cilia. Because of this, locates may have grown bigger than cydippids and developed less egg-like forms. *Lobatolampea tetragona*, a peculiar species that was originally described in 2000, has been

categorized as a locate even though the lobes are primitive and the body is medusa-like when it is floating and disk-like when it is resting on the seafloor.

Braids

Left: A be roe species swimming with its mouth open. It measures 3 to 6 centimeters in length. The Baroda, often referred to as nude, lack feeding appendages, but its huge pharynx, which occupies the majority of the sac-like body and is located immediately within the large mouth, has macro cilia at the oral end. They can bite off bits of prey that are too big to swallow whole, which are nearly invariably other ctenophores, thanks to these fused bundles of several thousand enormous cilia. When an animal is not eating, a pair of tiny strips of adhesive epithelial cells on the stomach wall located in front of the field of macro cilia on the mouth 'lips' of some species of Be roe 'zip' the mouth shut by making intercellular connections with the opposite sticky strip. When the animal is seeking prey, this tight closure streamlines the front of the animal.

Various Bodily Types

The Ganesh Ida has two tentacles and two tiny oral lobes. The pharynx covers the inner surfaces of the lobes, and the body has a circular rather than an oval cross-section. The Thalassocalycida are medusa-like creatures with bodies that are shortened in the oral-amoral direction and short comb-rows on the surface farthest from the mouth that originate from close to the amoral pole. They were originally discovered in 1978 and are only known from one species. They may also use two short tentacles in addition to bell motions to catch prey. The mouth and aorta of the Cressida, sometimes known as belt animals, are aligned in the center of the ribbon's opposing edges. Each amoral edge has two comb rows, and the oral edge has tortilla that emerge from grooves and stream back across the majority of the body surface that resembles wings. Both the movement of their body and the beating of their comb-rows enable cities to swim. There are two species that are well-known and have a global distribution in warm and warm-temperate waters.

One of the biggest ctenophores, the cestrum veneers also known as Venus' girdle can grow up to 1.5 meters 4.9 feet long and undulate either slowly or quickly. Velamen parallelism, usually less than 20 centimeters 0.66 feet long, has been described as having a darting motion and is capable of moving far more quickly. A pair of tortilla-bearing tentacles are located on the amoral surface of the majority of Platyctenida, which have oval bodies that are flattened in the oral-amoral direction. The pharynx is averted and used as a muscular foot to cling to and creep across surfaces. There are no comb-rows in all but one of the known platyctenid species. The long tentacles with several side branches that are visible pouring from the back of the ctenophore into the current frequently show the presence of platyctenids, which are typically cryptically colored, reside on rocks, algae, or the body surfaces of other invertebrates.

Role

The phylum Ctenophore, sometimes called comb jellies or ctenophores, has a number of important functions in zoology and marine environment. Although they are not as thoroughly studied as some other phyla, their distinctive traits and ecological significance have recently drawn more attention. Phylum Ctenophore plays a number of important roles in zoology, such as: Ctenophores are significant members of marine ecosystems, occupying different trophic levels in food webs. They prey on plankton and other small marine animals as carnivorous predators, which helps control plankton numbers and maintain the balance of marine biodiversity. Nutrient Cycling Ctenophores influence nutrient cycling in marine ecosystems by their predation and feeding behaviors. They support primary producers and other marine species by returning vital nutrients to the water by eating smaller prey. Many

ctenophores have bioluminescent characteristics, which cause them to release brief bursts of light from specialized light-emitting cells. The functions of this bioluminescence include communication, attracting prey, and warding off predators. Our knowledge of bioluminescence in the marine environment is influenced by our understanding of the mechanisms underlying ctenophore bioluminescence. Model Organisms for Marine Research Ctenophores are playing a bigger role in marine research as model organisms. Scientists can investigate a variety of biological processes, including embryonic development, brain functioning, and tissue regeneration, thanks to their comparatively straightforward and transparent body architecture. Ctenophores are studied in order to gain a better understanding of animal physiology and evolutionary biology. The dynamics of the marine ecosystem show that ctenophores compete with and eat other marine species like fish and other gelatinous animals. The dynamics of the marine ecosystem are impacted by their interactions with other species, which has an impact on population levels and community structures. Ctenophores are vital to understanding early animal evolution and the diversification of life forms on Earth because they are one of the earliest branching animal groups. Investigating the peculiar properties of ctenophores yields insightful hints regarding the evolution of animal life. Climate change and conservation: Ctenophores are susceptible to environmental changes, such as temperature swings and ocean acidification. As indicators of the health of the marine ecosystem, their numbers may be tracked and their responses to climate change can help with conservation efforts[10].

CONCLUSION

The phylum Ctenophore is crucial to both marine ecology and zoology. They affect the dynamics of marine ecosystems, contribute to the overall health and balance of marine environments, and are essential parts of marine food webs and nutrient cycling. In addition, their bioluminescent qualities, distinctive traits, and early evolutionary relevance make them attractive research topics because they shed light on more general elements of animal biology and evolution. For marine ecosystems to be resilient in the face of environmental threats and to sustain their marine biodiversity, understanding and protecting ctenophores is essential. They play a variety of roles in marine habitats. Ctenophores are voracious carnivores that consume plankton and other small marine species, which has an impact on plankton populations and affects the trophic dynamics of marine food webs. By eating prey, they contribute to the recycling of nutrients into the water, releasing vital elements that support primary producers and other marine species.

REFERENCES:

- [1] N. King and A. Rokas, Embracing Uncertainty in Reconstructing Early Animal Evolution, *Current Biology*. 2017. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2017.08.054.
- [2] M. L. Borowiec, E. K. Lee, J. C. Chiu, and D. C. Plachetzki, Extracting phylogenetic signal and accounting for bias in whole-genome data sets supports the Ctenophora as sister to remaining Metazoa, *BMC Genomics*, 2015, doi: 10.1186/s12864-015-2146-4.
- [3] C. Daniels and M. Breitbart, Bacterial communities associated with the ctenophores *Mnemiopsis leidyi* and *Beroë ovata*, *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.*, 2012, doi: 10.1111/j.1574-6941.2012.01409.x.
- [4] C. H. Lucas, K. A. Pitt, J. E. Purcell, M. Lebrato, and R. H. Condon, What's in a jellyfish? Proximate and elemental composition and biometric relationships for use in biogeochemical studies, *Ecology*, 2011, doi: 10.1890/11-0302.1.
- [5] J.-M. FRANC, ORGANIZATION AND FUNCTION OF CTENOPHORE COLLOBLASTS: AN ULTRASTRUCTURAL STUDY, *Biol. Bull.*, 1978, doi: 10.2307/1540788.

- [6] H. S. Kim, S. Y. Kim, Y. H. Kim, and K. S. Park, A smartphone-based automatic diagnosis system for facial nerve palsy, *Sensors (Switzerland)*, 2015, doi: 10.3390/s151026756.
- [7] G. Ernst, Heart-Rate Variability More than Heart Beats?, *Frontiers in Public Health*. 2017. doi: 10.3389/fpubh.2017.00240.
- [8] S. Cossul, F. R. Andreis, M. A. Favretto, A. de Castro Antonio, and J. L. B. Marques, Portable microcontroller-based electrostimulation system for nerve conduction studies, *IET Sci. Meas. Technol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1049/iet-smt.2019.0174.
- [9] J. N. Sleight, Axonal Transport: The Delivery System Keeping Nerve Cells Alive, *Front. Young Minds*, 2020, doi: 10.3389/frym.2020.00012.
- [10] J. H. Kim, J. K. Lee, H. G. Kim, K. B. Kim, and H. R. Kim, Possible effects of radiofrequency electromagnetic field exposure on central nerve system, *Biomolecules and Therapeutics*. 2019. doi: 10.4062/biomolther.2018.152.

CHAPTER 14

PLATYHELMINTHES: THE INTRIGUING WORLD OF FLATWORMS

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Scientists and nature lovers alike have been enthralled by the interesting and complex array of animals presented by the phylum Platyhelminthes, which includes the diverse group of flatworms. The distinctive traits, ecological functions, and evolutionary relevance of flatworms are summarized in this chapter, illuminating their significant position in the animal kingdom. The distinctive feature of flatworms is their undifferentiated, flattened body structure. They have a straightforward central nervous system and an amazing capacity to restore destroyed body parts. They live in a variety of habitats, such as freshwater, marine, and terrestrial ones, and are remarkably adaptable and resourceful. Turbellaria, Trematoda, and Cestoda are the three main classes that make up this phylum. While Trematodes and Cestodes are parasitic flatworms, some species of these flatworms can transmit diseases to both humans and animals, Turbellarians are free-living flatworms that can be found in a variety of aquatic habitats.

KEYWORDS:

Digestive System, Excretory System, Flame Cells, Life Cycle, Nervous System.

INTRODUCTION

The members of the phylum Platyhelminthes, also known as flatworms or broad worms, exhibit significant advancements over coelenterates in many aspects. The remaining species are free-living, while others are parasitic. Common freshwater planarians are an example of the free-living form, while tapeworms and flukes, which are parasitic flatworms, are known as cestodes and trematodes, respectively. These worms are all triploblastic and bilaterally symmetrical. The free-living creatures' neural systems are ladder-type, and centralization has grown. They have an organ system that has formed together with a reasonably well-differentiated mesoderm. There is only one opening to the outside of the alimentary cavity, which also serves as a gastro vascular cavity. Two longitudinal tubules, branch tubules, and flame cells make up the excretory system. The gonads are located inside the body, while auxiliary organs connect them to the outside. The new mesoderm layer contains distinct muscle cells as well as excretory and reproductive systems. The members of the two parasitic classes typically have fairly complicated life cycles and unique adaptations. Due to the harm they inflict to both humans and domesticated animals, they are very significant economically [1], [2].

Classification

The group consists of four recognized classes. Turbellaria class turbellaria, small moving. A collection of elongate, soft-bodied, and typically free-living organisms make up this class. There are a lot of cells that secrete in the epidermis' surface layer, which is ciliated in patches. The digestive tract can have one, three, or many branches. The ventral side is where the mouth is. Both land and water have their own forms. Acela, Rhabdocoelida, Tricladida, and Polycladida are the four recognized orders. Examples include Stenostomum and Planaria. Class Trematoda pore-containing trematoda. These creatures, often known as flukes,

have a thick conciliated cuticle instead of an epidermis. The body has one to many ventral suckers and is either elongate or leaf-shaped. The immature stages of this class, which is parasitic overall, usually use snails and crabs as hosts for a stage of their life histories. Only two subclasses Monogenic and Diogenes with the orders Gasterostomata and Pros stomata make up this category. The class is represented by the genera Paragonimus, Clonorchis and Fasciola. Class Cestoda, often known as the girdle form.

Additionally, this group is distinguished by a thick circular covering and a long, ribbon-like body that is separated into proglottides. Each of these tapeworms has a head or scolex that resembles a knob on the anterior proglottid. This framework is equipped with hooks and suckers for attachment. The group is parasitic, and there is no digestive system. The bladder worm, or cysticercus, lives implanted in the muscle tissue of numerous different animals and represents a stage in the life history. Pseudophyllidea, Cyclophyllidea, Tetraphyllidea, Trypanorhyncha, and Heterophyllidea are the five orders that make up the class. Examples include Tania Diphylobothrium, and Ilymenolepis. Nemertean class. Given that some systematics assign this group the rank of phylum while others assign it a lower classification, it appears difficult to determine where to place them. Individual Nemertea are segment-less worms men err time an unerring. The majority of them are marine and free-living. This variety is distinguished by its lengthy proboscis, newly developed blood vessels, alimentary canal, two apertures, and body-wide cilia. The mesoderm, neurological system, and excretory system are all present, but the coelom is not visible. The animals consume both the remains of other creatures and specific kinds of organic debris in general as food.

They typically reside underground, either in mud or sand burrows or under solid items. Ninety feet is the maximum length of the larger ones. The animals frequently have vibrant colors. The epidermis contains a large number of mucus-producing glands that might create a tube-like home for the worm. Due to the body's two muscular layers' exceptional strength, a fifteen-foot-long stretched worm may shrink to less than two feet in length. The cilia and the body's ability to contract allow for locomotion. An extremely distinctive organ, the proboscis is an empty tube that is rotated back through the body and placed inside of a cavity known as the proboscis sheath. The proboscis can be averted and stretched from the front region of the body by constricting the sac-like sheath. The sexes are typically distinct, and each person has gonads that are laterally between the digestive pouches. Through a dorsal orifice, the eggs and sperm of each individual are released, and the surrounding water is then fertilized.

A palladium larva, so named because of its helmet-like structure, follows cleavage. On the lappets at the body's lower edges and on a patch at the opposite pole or apical plate, cilia grow. The animal's main nerve center at this stage is located in this plate. The adult emerges following transformation[3], [4]. A crawling larva known as Decor's larva exists in various forms. Transverse loops join the longitudinal vessels that make up the vascular system. Typically, the vascular fluid is colorless. The typical longitudinal tubules and flame cells found throughout the phylum are present in the excretory system. One or more pores can communicate with the outside. Three longitudinal cords and two ganglia make up the central nervous system, which travels throughout the body. The cerebral organs are a pair of sensory grooves containing cilia along either side of the cephalic region. Eyes and other tactile organs are typically developed. Tetra stemma, Cerebratulid, and Postman are examples.

Aid's Habitat Behavior

In shallow spring-fed brooks and pools, this free-living, freshwater flatworm can be found thriving beneath the rocks, logs, leaves, algae, or other debris. They need access to cool, clean, and pure water. These animals are quite social and will congregate beneath things where the light is diffused when they are at rest. The bright light makes them react badly. They typically consume tiny plants and animals, animal carcasses, and living organisms like

tiny arthropods and mollusks. Planarian partially encloses its prey with its body while protruding its throat to consume it. Little bits of meat will congeal into a wad of live protoplasm when placed in a plate containing hungry planarians. The pharynx is averted through the mouth as a proboscis, which is used to suck food into the body. The mouth is situated in the middle of the ventral side of the body. It's fascinating to watch these animals move their proboscis across the surface of fresh flesh, seemingly sucking up the meat's nutritional juices. The planarians are drawn to certain locations in the water where very little amounts of meat juice have been released. The action of the beating cilia and muscular contractions of the body allows for effortless gliding mobility.

The release of slick mucus, which effectively creates a smooth path for the moving animal, aids in this ability to move along. Because of the soft, flexible nature of the body, it glides over a surface, even the underside of the surface film of water, and adapts itself to any abnormalities with ease. Muscle contractions and biliary movement both occur rhythmically and advance in waves from anterior to posterior. This animal exhibits automatic or reflexive behavior. The receiving sensory cell, also known as the receptor, sends the stimulus-induced impulse to a ganglion cell or adjustor in the central nervous system. The ganglion cell or adjustor then sends the impulse to an efferent cell, which carries it to a gland or muscle. Numerous tropisms elicit a response from planarians. They have low phototropism and thermo tropism in comparison to temperatures. Both contact and water currents cause them to respond favorably thigmotropism and chemotropism. When it comes to food juices and the like, chemical reactions are positive; nevertheless, they are negative when it comes to alkalis, acids, strong salts, alcohol, etc. Plagiaries inoculate, *P. agile*, and *P. dorocephala* are the common species.

DISCUSSION

The flatworms, also known as flatworms, Platyhelminthes, or Platyhelminthes from the Greek, platy, meaning flat and v root helminthes meaning worm are a class of unregimented, soft-bodied, bilateral invertebrates that are relatively basic. They are acoelomates have no body cavity unlike other bilaterians, and lack specialized circulatory and respiratory organs, which forces them to adopt flattened forms that permit oxygen and nutrients to diffuse through their bodies. Food cannot be continually processed because there is only one opening in the digestive cavity for both ingestion the absorption of nutrients and egestion the elimination of unprocessed trash. Traditional medical texts divide Platyhelminthes into Turbellaria, which consists primarily of non-parasitic creatures like planarians, and three entirely parasitic groups: Custody, Treated, and Monogenic however, this division is no longer used because it has been established that the turbellarians are not monophyletic.

Most free-living flatworms are predators that prefer to live in water or in moist, shady terrestrial habitats like leaf litter. The complicated life cycles of custodies tapeworms and treaties flukes include intermediate stages that infest secondary hosts and mature stages that reside as parasites in the digestive tracts of fish or land vertebrates. While adult custodies produce a large number of hermaphroditic, segment-like proglottid that develop, detach, are expelled, and subsequently release eggs, treaties excrete their eggs from their primary hosts. The monogeneses, in contrast to other parasitic families, are external parasites that infest aquatic creatures. Their larvae change into the adult form after attaching to a suitable host [5], [6]. Platyhelminthes were thought to be a rudimentary step in the evolution of bilaterians animals with bilateral symmetry and hence with separate front and back ends since they lacked internal body cavities. However, studies conducted since the middle of the 1980s have identified one subgroup, the Acoelomorpha, as the basal bilaterians, being more closely related to the earliest bilaterians than any other contemporary groupings.

The remaining Platyhelminthes collectively make up a monophyletic group, which is made up of all and only the offspring of an ancestor that was also a member of the group. The Lophotrochozoa, one of the three major groupings of more advanced bilaterians, includes the redefined Platyhelminthes. Custody, Treated, and Monogenic form a monophyletic subgroup within one branch of the Rhabditophora, according to these analyses, which found that the redefined Platyhelminthes, omitting Acoelomorpha, consists of two monophyletic subgroups: Catenulate and Rhabditophora. As a result, the historically recognized subgroup of Platyhelminthes called Turbellaria is now thought to be paraphyletic because it does not include the entirely parasitic taxa, despite the fact that they are related to one group of turbellarians. The enormous African snail *Achaia folic*, which was imported and replacing native snails, has been successfully controlled by two planarian species in the Philippines, Indonesia, Hawaii, New Guinea, and Guam. However, because these planarians pose a significant danger to local snail populations, they should not be used as biological controls. The New Zealand planarian *Arthurdendyus triangulatus*, which feeds on earthworms, has caused concern in northwest Europe.

Description

The left and right sides of Platyhelminthes are mirror images of one another, making them bilaterally symmetrical creatures with distinct top and bottom surfaces as well as distinct head and tail ends. Endoderm, mesoderm, and ectoderm are the three primary cell layers they share with other bilaterians, whereas radially symmetrical cnidarians and ctenophores comb jellies only have two cell layers. Additionally, they are defined more by what they do not have than by any particular series of specializations. Platyhelminthes are classified as acoelomates because they lack an internal body cavity, unlike the majority of other bilaterians. Although other bilaterians including gnathostomulids, gastrotrichs, xenacoelomorphs, cyclophorans, entoproctans, and the parasitic mesozoans also lack a coelom. When identifying a flatworm's anatomy, it is also important to note that they lack specialized circulatory and respiratory organs. Characteristics shared by all subgroups because they lack respiratory and circulatory systems, Platyhelminthes are constrained to sizes and forms that allow carbon dioxide to exit from all areas of their bodies through simple diffusion.

As a result, a lot of them are minuscule, and the major species have flat, ribbon- or leaf-like forms. Large species' stomachs have many branches, allowing nutrients to spread to various areas of the body because they lack a circulatory system that can move them around. They are limited to settings where dehydration is rare since they breathe via their entire body surface, including as freshwater and saltwater, wet terrestrial areas like leaf litter or between grains of soil, and as parasites inside other species [7], [8]. Mesenchyme, also known as parenchyma, is a connective tissue formed of cells and reinforced by collagen fibers that fills the gap between the skin and gut and serves as a kind of skeleton by acting as attachment places for muscles. All of the internal organs are located in the mesenchyme, which also permits nutrition, oxygen, and waste products to pass through. Fixed cells, some of which have fluid-filled vacuoles, and stem cells, which may differentiate into any other type of cell and are employed to regenerate tissues after injury or asexual reproduction, make up the two main cell types of this system. The majority of Platyhelminthes have no anus and regurgitate food through the mouth.

The small flatworms of the genus *Paracatenula*, which coexist with bacteria, lack even a mouth and a gut. However, certain species with long bodies have an anus, and some with complicated, branched guts have more than one anus because it would be challenging for them to excrete just through the mouth. Endodermal cells form a single layer lining the gut, where they absorb and digest food. Some animals begin to break down and soften food by secreting digestive or throat-based enzymes. All animals must maintain a reasonably steady

level of dissolved material content in their bodily fluids. Freshwater animals must avoid their body fluids from getting overly diluted because internal parasites and free-living marine species must tolerate settings with high quantities of dissolved material. The majority of Platyhelminthes employ the same method to regulate the concentration of their bodily fluids despite the fact that their habitats vary. The mesenchyme water, which contains waste and some reusable material, is extracted by flame cells so named because the beating of their flagella resembles a flickering candle flame and driven into networks of tube cells, which are lined with flagella and microvilli. The nephridiopores, which are exit points for the water, are directed by the flagella of the tube cells, while the microvilli reabsorb recyclable substances and the quantity of water required to maintain the proper concentration of body fluids. Protonephridia are these assemblages of flame cells and tube cells. Platyhelminthes have primary nerve trunks running along their bodies and rings of ganglia in their heads.

Important Subgroups

The flatworms were first split into four groups: Turbellaria, Treated, Monogenic, and Custody. In 1985, Ehlers presented a phylogenetic ally valid classification that broke the enormously polyphyletic Turbellaria into a dozen orders and combined the orders Treated, Monogenic, and Custody into the new order Neodermata. This classification had long been acknowledged to be artificial. Although it is still the one used everywhere besides in scientific writings, the classification described here is the early, conventional classification.

Turbellaria

By penis fencing, two turbellarians are mating. The white spikes on the underside of each of their skulls are their two penises. These are primarily free-living, contain over 4,500 species, and range in size from 1 mm 0.04 in to 600 mm 24 in. The majority of terrestrial species are nocturnal, predators or scavengers that prefer moist, shady environments like leaf litter or decaying wood. However, some are parasites and some are symbiotic with other animals, like crustaceans. Turbellarians that are free-living are often black, brown, or grey, while some larger ones can be vividly colored. Although the Acela and Nemertodermatida were once thought to be members of the Turbellarian phylum they are now thought to be either two distinct phyla or members of the Acoelomorpha phylum. It has also been decided to classify Xenoturbella, a genus of very basic creatures, as a different phylum. Some turbellarians eat by employing cilia to whisk food particles and small animals into their mouths, which are typically in the middle of their undersides.

Some turbellarians have a simple pharynx lined with cilia. The mouths of other species of other turbellarians can be found anywhere along the underside, and the pharynx of the majority can be enlarged by being turned inside-out. The mouth of the freshwater species *Microstomum caudate* can be nearly as broad as its body length, allowing it to swallow prey that is roughly the same size as itself. The majority of turbellarian species have one pair of pigment-cup celli sometimes known as little eyes while some species have two or even three pairs. A few big species have numerous eyes arranged in clusters over the brain, placed on tentacles, or evenly scattered around the body's edge. Only the direction from which light is coming may be determined by the celli, allowing animals to escape it. A few groups have statocysts, which are fluid-filled chambers that house one or, in a few groups, two tiny, solid particles. Given that they act similarly in cnidarian medusa and ctenophores, statocysts are hypothesized to serve as sensors for balance and acceleration. However, since turbellarian statocysts lack sensory cilia, it is unclear how they perceive the motions and placements of solid particles. Contrarily, the majority of them have ciliated touch-sensor cells dispersed throughout their bodies, particularly on their tentacles and the margins.

The most likely smell receptors are specialized cells located in grooves or pits on the head. One of the most well-known traits of seriates, the planarians, is their capacity to

regenerate after their bodies are cut in two. According to experiments, the fragments that were originally closest to the original head are those where a new head grows the fastest in fragments that do not already have a head. This implies that a chemical whose concentration decreases from the head to the tail of the creature controls the growth of a head. While some turbellarians reproduce by budding, others clone themselves through transverse or longitudinal division. Most turbellarians are hermaphrodites, meaning they have both female and male reproductive cells. They copulate to fertilize eggs internally. Some of the larger aquatic species mate by penis fencing, a contest in which both parties attempt to become pregnant, with the loser taking on the role of the female and producing the eggs. The majority of species generate miniature adults when the eggs hatch, however a few large species also produce larvae that resemble plankton[9].

Platyhelminthes Characteristics

1. They are bilaterally symmetrical, triploblastic, and acoelomate.
2. They could be parasites or free-living beings.
3. The body has a smooth exterior, cilia or not.
4. They have a leaf-like appearance due to their dorsoventral flattening and lack of segmentation.
5. They have no anus or circulatory system, although they do have a mouth.
6. Simple diffusion across the surface of the body is how they breathe.
7. They are organized at the organ level.
8. They lack a digestive system.
9. Connective tissue parenchyma fills the space between the body wall and the organs, aiding in the transportation of food.
10. They are hermaphrodites, meaning that their bodies include both male and female parts.
11. They can reproduce asexually through regeneration by fission and regeneration as well as sexually by the fusing of gametes. It takes place within.
12. The presence of one or more larval stages complicates the life cycle.
13. They are capable of regeneration.
14. The flame cells aid in osmoregulation and excretion.
15. The brain and two longitudinal nerve cords arranged like a ladder make up the nervous system.

Tapeworms or flatworms are popular names for Platyhelminthes. They are a class of invertebrate animals with soft bodies. In actuality, there are almost 20,000 different species of these creatures. Several of these are parasites that survive off of people and other animals. Additionally, they do create some difficulty for the host animal due of their parasitic nature. This phylum has a small number of organisms that have the potential to cause significant disease. For instance, these parasitic flatworms are the source of the disease schistosomiasis, often known as bilharzia or bilharzias is. They are members of the Schistosomatidae family. These invertebrates are most easily recognized by their flat bodies. They are flat because there are no cavities in the body. Additionally, the body is not segmented, and they lack any specialized systems. While a few free-form flatworms are also present, about 80% of the flatworms are parasitic in origin. Scavengers or predators are the free-living organisms. The parasitic species eat the tissues of the living thing that serves as their host.

The size range of the animals in this phylum is wide. Some are tiny, while others can grow up to two feet long. They are also hermaphrodites, which means that they contain both sexes in one body. Tapeworms or flatworms are popular names for Platyhelminthes. They are a class of invertebrate animals with soft bodies. In actuality, there are almost 20,000 different species of these creatures. Several of these are parasites that survive off of people and other animals. Additionally, they do create some difficulty for the host animal due of their parasitic nature.

This phylum has a small number of organisms that have the potential to cause significant disease. For instance, these parasitic flatworms are the source of the disease schistosomiasis, often known as bilharzia or bilharzias is. They are members of the Schistosomatidae family. These invertebrates are most easily recognized by their flat bodies. They are flat because there are no cavities in the body. Additionally, the body is not segmented, and they lack any specialized systems. While a few free-form flatworms are also present, about 80% of the flatworms are parasitic in origin. Scavengers or predators are the free-living organisms. The parasitic species eat the tissues of the living thing that serves as their host. The size range of the animals in this phylum is wide. Some are tiny, while others can grow up to two feet long. They are also hermaphrodites, which means that they contain both sexes in one body.

Platyhelminthes Phylum

The flatworms, which are acoelomate organisms that come in both free-living and parasitic forms, make up the phylum Platyhelminthes. The superphylum Lophotrochozoa, which also includes mollusks and annelids, includes the majority of flatworm species. The Catenulate and the Rhabditophora are the two lineages that make up the Platyhelminthes. With slightly over 100 species, the Catenulate, also known as chain worms, is a tiny group. By budding, these worms normally reproduce asexually.

The offspring, however, do not completely separate from the parents; as a result, they resemble a chain. The Rhabditophora includes the remaining flatworms discussed here. Numerous flatworms are parasitic, including significant human parasites. Flatworms have three embryonic tissue layers that develop into the ectoderm, mesoderm, and endoderm surfaces that cover tissues and line the digestive tract. A layer of circular muscle lies above a layer of longitudinal muscle, and the epidermal tissue is made up of a single layer of cells or a layer of united cells syncytium. The mesodermal tissues support secretory cells that produce mucus and other substances at the surface as well as mesenchymal cells that contain collagen. The flatworms are acoelomates, which means that their bodies are solid between the outside and the digestive system cavity.

Flatworm Physiological Processes

Flatworms that are free-living species are either scavengers or predators. The tissues of their hosts are consumed by parasitic organisms. Instead of a full digestive system, the majority of flatworms have a gastro vascular cavity in such creatures, the mouth is also employed to evacuate waste products from the digestive system. An anal orifice is also present in some animals.

The gut could be a straightforward sac or somewhat branching. Extracellular digestion occurs, with phagocytosis bringing digested items into the cells lining the intestine. The custodians are one category that lacks a digestive system. The excretory system of flatworms consists of a network of tubules that are located all over the body and have openings to the outside environment and surrounding flame cells.

The flame cells' cilia beat to move waste fluids gathered in the tubules out of the body. The system is in charge of controlling dissolved salt levels and excreting nitrogenous waste. The nervous system of a worm is made up of a pair of nerve cords that run the length of the body and link to one another, as well as a big ganglion, or concentration of nerves, at the head, where there may also be a concentration of photo sensory and chemosensory cells. There is no respiratory or circulatory system, and cell-to-cell connections and diffusion are the primary mechanisms for gas and nutrient exchange. This compelled these organisms to be flat worms by limiting the thickness of their bodies. Furthermore, the majority of flatworm species are monoecism, with internal fertilization being the norm. In some groups, asexual reproduction is widespread.

Varieties of Flatworms

Turbellaria, Monogenic, Treated, and Custody are the four categories into which Platyhelminthes are typically subdivided. Although some species thrive in freshwater or moist terrestrial habitats, the majority of the species in the class Turbellaria are free-living marine species. Turbellarians may move more easily because of the ciliated ventral epidermis. Some turbellarians are able to regenerate their entire bodies from a little fragment, which is a remarkable feat of regeneration[10].

CONCLUSION

Flatworms belong to the phylum Platyhelminthes, a fascinating and diverse collection of animals that have captivated scientists and nature lovers with their distinctive traits, ecological functions, and evolutionary significance. Flatworms exhibit incredible adaptability and survival techniques, ranging from free-living predators in aquatic ecosystems to parasitic forms that have an impact on the health of humans and other animals. Turbellaria, Treated, and Custody, the phylum's three major groups, contain a wide variety of intriguing species with unique ecological needs and life cycles. By managing populations of small invertebrates, turbellarians, free-living flatworms, help maintain the balance of aquatic environments. The intricate associations they have with their hosts and the possible effects on host health are highlighted by the complex life cycles of parasitic treaties and custodies, which include several hosts. Furthermore, as some of the oldest bilateral species, the Phylum Platyhelminthes has important evolutionary significance. Understanding animal evolution and the separation of more sophisticated animal groupings is aided by research on flatworms. We learn a great deal about the complexity and adaptability of life as well as the significant effects that these organisms have on the web of life on Earth as we continue to investigate the intriguing world of flatworms.

REFERENCES:

- [1] F. Brusa, A. M. Leal-Zanchet, C. Noreña, and C. Damborenea, Phylum Platyhelminthes, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Volume 5: Keys to Neotropical and Antarctic Fauna*, 2020. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-804225-0.00005-8.
- [2] K. K. Geyer *et al.*, Cytosine methylation is a conserved epigenetic feature found throughout the phylum Platyhelminthes, *BMC Genomics*, 2013, doi: 10.1186/1471-2164-14-462.
- [3] P. McVeigh *et al.*, Discovery of multiple neuropeptide families in the phylum Platyhelminthes, *Int. J. Parasitol.*, 2009, doi: 10.1016/j.ijpara.2009.03.005.
- [4] D. Babaran, M. T. Arts, R. J. Botelho, S. A. Locke, and J. Koprivnikar, Prospective enzymes for omega-3 PUFA biosynthesis found in endoparasitic classes within the phylum Platyhelminthes, *J. Helminthol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1017/S0022149X20000954.
- [5] J. J. Collins, Platyhelminthes, *Current Biology*. 2017. doi: 10.1016/j.cub.2017.02.016.
- [6] C. Noreña, A. Porfiriev, and O. Timoshkin, Phylum Platyhelminthes, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates*, 2019. doi: 10.1016/b978-0-12-385024-9.00005-8.
- [7] C. Noreña, C. Damborenea, and F. Brusa, Phylum Platyhelminthes, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Ecology and General Biology: Fourth Edition*, 2015. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385026-3.00010-3.
- [8] A. Rahmawati, T. Haryono, and R. Ambarwati, PENGEMBANGAN LKS PENGAMATAN SUBPOKOK BAHASAN FILUM PLATHELMINTHES, DAN ANNELIDA BERORIENTASO CONCEPT ATTAIMENT MODEL UNTUK KELAS X SMA, *BioEdu*, 2014.

- [9] C. Berney, J. Pawlowski, and L. Zaninetti, Elongation factor 1-alpha sequences do not support an early divergence of the Acoela, *Mol. Biol. Evol.*, 2000, doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.molbev.a026384.
- [10] L. Guo *et al.*, An adaptable chromosome preparation methodology for use in invertebrate research organisms, *BMC Biol.*, 2018, doi: 10.1186/s12915-018-0497-4.

CHAPTER 15

PHYLUM ARTHROPODA: APPLICATION, ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

One of the most diverse and successful groups of species on Earth belongs to the phylum Arthropod. Arthropods serve crucial roles in numerous ecosystems and have significant effects on human cultures. There are already over one million species that have been described, and it is anticipated that there will be millions more. Arthropods are known for their segmented bodies, jointed appendages, and chitins exoskeletons. These traits have allowed them to colonize almost all of the world's habitats. The phylum Arthropod's benefits and drawbacks are examined in this chapter along with their importance to ecological, medical, biotechnological, and agricultural systems. On the one hand, arthropods contribute to the stability and health of ecosystems by performing vital ecosystem services including pollination, decomposition, and pest control.

KEYWORDS:

Arthropod Species, Body Parts, Compound Eyes, Mouth Parts, Species.

INTRODUCTION

The majority of animals on earth today are insects. According to estimates, there are over 650,000 species still alive, many of which the vast majority of humans have never seen. This is undoubtedly due to the fact that insects can be found in every sort of habitat. They can be found in the soil, in dry desert environments, on vegetation such as plain and swamp, from the northerly tundra to the tropical pampas, on and in animals, including man many of whom are disease carriers and in fresh water that can range in temperature from 50° C. to ice cold. They destroy our crops and contaminate our food supplies. In conclusion, we may say that insects are everywhere. This is an age of insects, according to one eminent entomologist, and we might add that man's farm is no man's land and that man and insects are the opposing forces. From the Pennsylvanian epoch of the late Paleozoic era to the present, this enormous class of insects has been on the planet. This means that these arthropods have been responding to a changing environment for perhaps 100 million years, and the success with which they have overcome the difficulty is extremely clear now.

Many theories have been put out to explain why insects are so adept at adapting that they may occupy almost any space in nature. According to the Russian biologist S. S. Chetverikov, this group's evolution has benefited greatly from the chitins exoskeleton because it has allowed them to grow strong appendages, limitless external features, and a small size that has allowed them to occupy a completely new niche in the animal kingdom. But as Dr. C. H. Kennedy has pointed out, having an exoskeleton has its benefits as well as its drawbacks. The exoskeleton has enabled very clear advances in insect evolution, but at the same time has fully restrained their evolution in many other ways he claims [1], [2]. Other distinguishing traits, such as the ability to fly, which no other insect vertebrate animal possesses, a tracheal system that prevents the hem lymph or blood from becoming tainted, and finally their incredible variability and reproductive prowess, have undoubtedly made insects the successful creatures they are today. This makes us ponder how successfully man

will evolve over the next 50 million years. Will he be able to adapt to environmental changes the way that insects have?

Characteristics of Insects

Insects are members of the Arthropod class, which has three bodily parts: the head, thorax, and abdomen. The thorax, which has three segments, is the region that bears three pairs of legs and two pairs of wings when they are present in nymphs and adults. The head, which has six segments, bears a single pair of antennae, the eyes, and the mouth parts. The abdomen, which has a variable number of segments in the various groups of insects, also bears the genital apertures, which are located near the anus at the posterior end of the body.

Head

The head is made up of several fixed plates or sclerites that make up the head capsule, to which the paired appendages are joined. The sutures dividing the sclerites can be seen in many insects, and these plates and depressions have been given names. The paired appendages provide plenty of proof that the head was formed by the fusion of several segments. The development of the eyes, antennae, mandibles, maxillae, and labium is thought to have occurred on separate sites. An embryological investigation of the insect provides evidence that the six anterior body segments fused during the development of the head. Cells, or simple eyes, and compound eyes are the two types of eyes. The simple eye is a little region with only one cornea. Adult insects typically have both simple and compound eyes, while the number of simple eyes is typically lacking in beetles. The numerous facets of the compound eye, also known as ommatidia, are the hexagonal ends of structures on the cornea. Insects have poor vision, and the facets are convex.

Numerous insects have been proved through experiments to be capable of seeing colors. According to some researchers studying insects, cells are employed to detect light intensities while compound eyes are mostly utilized to detect movement. There is only one pair of antennae, or feelers, and each group of insects has its own unique configuration of size, shape, and location on the head. In some insects, the feelers are tactile; in others, they are respiratory, olfactory, or auditory; still others utilize them to hold the female during copulation. Antennae are helpful features for classifying insects. Manipulate or biting mouths and sectorial or sucking mouths are two different types of chitinous structures that make up an insect's mouth parts. Coleoptera, Diptera, Neuroptera, Mallophaga, Dermaptera, Isoptera, and Orthoptera are a few insect orders that have manipulate mouth parts. Sectorial orders include the Lepidoptera, Diptera, Heteroptera, Homoptera, and Siphonaptera. If insects are to be controlled and categorized successfully, understanding the mouth parts is crucial. The mouth parts of an insect differ in form more than any other group of organs [3], [4].

The sectorial type has evolved from the mouth components of the manipulate type. A labrum, or top lip, that extends downward over the mandibles and is linked to the clypeus on its upper border, is present in the manipulate mouth parts. Mandibles, often known as jaws, are actual appendages that move in a transverse plane. They are chitin plates that are tough and thick, with toothed edges designed for chopping or crushing food. Some bugs develop massively expanded, seemingly useless mandibles. Under the mandibles and moving in a same plane are the maxillae, or second set of jaws. The maxillae, which are made up of sclerites, are considerably more intricate. The card is the component that connects the maxillae to the head; it is joined to the distal end by the stapes, which is home to the Laconia, gale, and pilus, three sclerites. Laconia are equipped with teeth or spines that help grasp and chew food. The pilus has four or five segments and serves as a sensory organ. What is thought to have been a second set of maxillae fused to form the labium, or lower lip? The menu, from which one or two pairs of lobes, the ligula, protrude, serves as the hinge that connects the labium to the head. A pilus, which can have one to four segments, protrudes from the menu on each side

and serves as a sensory organ, likely detecting senses related to our own senses of taste and smell. The salivary duct entrance is carried by the hypo pharynx, also known as the tongue, which projects from the labium into the mouth cavity. The mouth parts of the typical sucking insect are two sets of sickle- or style-shaped features that are modified mandibles and maxillae, as seen in the manipulate orders mentioned above.

The style-like mandibles and maxillae are located within the labium, which resembles a lengthy sheath. The proximal part of the beak is covered by the upper lip or labrum. Food is ingested by being pulled up via the labial sheath in a liquid form. Like the mandibles and maxillae, the mosquito's hypo pharynx is long and slender, and the salivary duct runs the whole length of the feeding channel. The saliva irritates the skin, and if the mosquito is carrying malarial parasites, they enter the human bloodstream. The prothorax, mesothorax, and met thorax are the three parts that make up the thorax. Each segment has two jointed legs, and the mesothorax and met thorax of the majority of mature insects both have two pairs of wings. The shape, quantity, and dorsal surface of an animal are helpful in classifying it. The legs have undergone significant modification to enable running, walking, swimming, and jumping. Additionally, they are altered for the transmission or reception of sound, for the gathering of nourishment like pollen, and for copulation. They also display secondary sexual characteristics in some species.

DISCUSSION

Arthropods are invertebrate organisms that belong to the phylum Arthropod. The word arthropod is derived from the Ancient Greek word's althorn for joint and opus for foot. They have a segmented body, paired jointed limbs, and an exoskeleton with a cuticle comprised of chitin that is frequently mineralized with calcium carbonate. They must go through many stages of moulding, a process through which they lose their exoskeleton to reveal a new one, in order to continue growing. With up to 10 million species, they are a very varied group. Arthropods' equivalent of blood is hemolymph. A haemocoel in the body of an arthropod, which has an open circulatory system, allows hemolymph to flow to its internal organs. Arthropods' internal organs are typically constructed of repetitive segments, just like their exteriors. They have a ladder-like neural system, with paired ventral nerve cords passing through each section to produce paired ganglia. Their brains, which surround the esophagus and are generated by the fusion of the ganglia of these segments, are formed by the fusion of the different numbers of segments that make up their heads.

Arthropods have different respiratory and excretory systems, which vary based on their habitat and subphylum. For vision, arthropods use a combination of pigment-pit celli and compound eyes. The main eyes of spiders are celli that may generate images and, in a few cases, can swivel to track prey. In most species, celli can only detect the direction from which light is coming, and compound eyes are the main source of information. Arthropods also possess a variety of chemical and mechanical sensors, most of which are modified versions of the many setae bristles that protrude from their cuticles. All terrestrial animals use internal fertilization, however occasionally this occurs by indirect transmission of the sperm via an appendage or the ground, rather than by direct injection. Likewise, their reproduction and development vary. Aquatic creatures either fertilize internally or externally[5], [6]. The majority of arthropod species lay eggs, but some, like aphids, are truly viviparous species that give birth to live young after the eggs have developed inside the mother.

Arthropod hatchlings range in size from tiny adults to unjointed grubs and caterpillars that finally complete a complete metamorphosis to become the adult form. From no maternal care at all to extensive care given by social insects, the level of maternal care for hatchlings varies. Arthropods' evolutionary history begins in the Cambrian era. Many analyses support the inclusion of arthropods with cycloneuralians or their constituent clades in a superphylum

called Ecdysozoa. The group is typically viewed as monophyletic. Overall, though, the origins of animal partnerships remain a mystery. Similarly, there is ongoing discussion over the connections between distinct arthropod groups. Arthropods now provide a direct contribution to human nutrition through food, but their indirect contribution as crop pollinators is much more significant. Some species have a reputation for infecting people, animals, and crops with dangerous diseases.

Etymology

The word arthropods were first used in anatomical descriptions by Barthelme Charles Joseph Dumortier published in 1832. It is derived from the Greek *arthron*, joint, and *opus* gen. *pod* foot or leg which combined indicate jointed leg. German naturalist Johann Ludwig Christian Gravenhorst 1777–1857 is believed to have first coined the term Arthropod in 1843. The name's etymology has been widely debated, with incorrect credit frequently going to people like Pierre André Latreille or Karl Theodor Ernst von Siebold, among other people. Terrestrial arthropods are typically referred to as bugs in everyday speech. However, entomologists reserve this term for a specific group of true bugs insects of the order Hemiptera. The term is also occasionally extended to colloquial names for freshwater or marine crustaceans e.g., BAL main bug, Morton Bay bug, mudbug and used by doctors and bacteriologists for disease-causing germs.

Diversity

Copper chafer, Protista copra. The largest and most varied order of arthropods is the beetle phylum. Over 80% of all known extant animal species are believed to be comprised of the estimated 1,170,000 to 5 to 10 million species of arthropods. It continues to be challenging to estimate the number of species. This is because counts at certain sites applicable to the entire world were scaled up using census modelling assumptions projected onto other regions. 1992 research claimed that Costa Rica alone was home to 500,000 kinds of animals and plants, of which 365,000 were arthropods. They are one of only two major animal families that have adapted to life in dry settings, the other being amniotes, which includes living reptiles, birds, and mammals. They are significant members of marine, freshwater, land, and air ecosystems. In both freshwater and terrestrial habitats, one subgroup of arthropods insects represents the ecological guild with the greatest diversity of species. Insects range in weight from less than 25 micrograms millionths of a gram to more than 70 grimes 2+12 oz. The legs of some living malacostraca can extend up to 4 meters 13 feet in length, for instance. The American lobster is the biggest living arthropod, with a maximum weight of approximately 20 kg 44 lbs.

Segmentation

Arthropod segments and magmata an appendage with a bigamous structure. All arthropod embryos are segmented and constructed from a number of repetitive modules. Arthropods' last common ancestor presumably consisted of a collection of undifferentiated segments, each of which had two appendages that served as limbs. But all known extant and extinct arthropods have categorized their body parts into magmata, where the body parts and their limbs are each specialized in a different way. This grouping is responsible for the two-part appearance of spiders as well as the three-part appearance of many insect bodies. Mite segmentation is not visible on the outside. Arthropods also contain two body parts that are not included in this serially repeated pattern of segments: a nelson at the back, behind the anus, and an ocular somite at the front, where the mouth and eyes first appeared. An upper, unregimented exited and a lower, segmented end pod appear to have been the original pairs of appendages for each segment that bore an appendage. These would later combine into a single pair of bigamous appendages protocol or bipod the lower branch of which served as a locomotor and the upper branch as a gill. Expounds are another segmented branch found on the appendages of most crustaceans and certain extinct taxa like trilobites, but it is debatable

whether these structures had a common origin. All known arthropods have certain appendages that have been changed, such as gills, mouth parts, antennae for gathering information, or claws for gripping. According to some, arthropods are like Swiss Army knives, each equipped with a unique set of specialized tools. Appendages from some body parts have disappeared or undergone significant modification in numerous arthropods; abdominal appendages are especially prone to this.

Frame Wall

The chitin-ous body wall, the only rigid support for the body, is another distinguishing characteristic of arthropods. The three layers that make up the exoskeleton are the basement membrane, the hypodermis, or intermediate layer, and the cuticle, or outer layer, which is somewhat impregnated with calcareous substance. The body wall's active layer of growth, the hypodermis derives from the ectoderm. Chitin is a chemical that can be found in many areas of an insect's body, but it is particularly useful for giving the cuticle firmness. Caustic potash does not degrade chitin. It is a really intriguing organic compound that, in some physical ways, resembles horn. The cuticle is responsible for creating all of the body wall's tubercles, spines, setae, and scales. These features are crucial for correctly identifying insects.

Metamorphosis

The transformations an insect goes through after emerging from the egg, which significantly modifies the creature's overall appearance and way of life, are referred to as metamorphosis. Metamorphosis is the scientific term for all the changes a butterfly goes through from egg to adult, including those from egg to larva, larva to pupa, and pupa to adult. There are four different types of development or metamorphosis: ametabolous development, which is development without metamorphosis paurometabolous, which is slow metamorphosis; hemimetabolous development, which is incomplete; and holometabolous development, which is complete metamorphosis. The Thysanura, Collembolan, Mallophaga, and Pediculate are the ametabolous insects; after hatching, they go through a number of instars, essentially maintaining their adult form throughout [7], [8]. This is growth without transformation. There is a kind of development that occurs in the orders Orthoptera, Hemiptera, Homoptera, Isoptera, Thysanoptera, and Dermaptera in which the nymphs gradually grow in size and the primitive wings and genital appendages develop into adult structures. The genesis of paurometabolous tissue is this.

Application of the Arthropod Phylum

The phylum Arthropod is very diverse, with many different species and adaptations represented within it. Arthropods are distinguished by their segmented bodies, jointed appendages, and chitinous exoskeletons. They have extensive applications in several sectors and play important roles in many ecosystems. Here are a few notable uses of the phylum Arthropod:

Agriculture and Pest Control: A variety of arthropods, including some insect and mite species, can support agriculture by serving as pollinators or crop pest predators. However, some arthropods have the potential to harm crops and lower production by acting as agricultural pests. Beneficial arthropods are frequently used in integrated insect Management IPM approaches as a safe, organic way to control insect populations.

Pharmaceuticals and Medicine: Some arthropods, such as horseshoe crabs, create compounds with special qualities that have been useful in the medical sector. For instance, the *Limulus* gametocyte lysate LAL found in their blue blood is used to identify bacterial contamination in vaccinations and medical equipment.

Food Source: In many societies around the world, arthropods like insects and crustaceans are vital sources of food for both people and animals. Particularly insects have drawn interest as a potential sustainable and protein-rich food source to solve issues with future food security. Arthropods have been extensively utilised in biotechnology and research labs for genetic, developmental, and physiology studies. They provide excellent models for understanding various biological processes because of their straightforward and clearly defined body designs.

Textile Industry: Silk is produced by raising silkworms, the larval form of some moths, commercially. Silk is a pricey and opulent material that is utilised in the textile business.

Robots and bio mimicry: Engineers have created robots and machines that mimic the specialized mobility and behavior of arthropods. Hexapod robots, for instance, model their gait after that of insects.

Ecological Indicators: The existence and abundance of specific arthropod species can serve as a proxy for ecosystem stability and environmental health. Arthropod population shifts can be tracked to assist determine how climate change and environmental disturbances have an impact. Arthropods draw tourists interested in ecotourism and environmental exploration in various regions of the world. Diverse arthropod species can be observed in their natural settings, which can be a rewarding and instructive experience.

Biological Control: Some arthropods, such as parasitic wasps and ladybirds, are used in invasive species management programmers. In order to reduce the number of pests without using chemical pesticides, they are introduced into ecosystems. Arthropods, particularly detritivores like millipedes and some insects, are essential to the decomposition process because they break down organic matter and recycle nutrients back into the soil. These are only a few instances of how the phylum Arthropod has an impact on several facets of environmental and human existence. They are indispensable in several applications spanning numerous industries and scientific disciplines due to their adaptability, diversity, and ecological significance [9].

Arthropod Phylum Advantages

The group of species known as the phylum Arthropod, which includes insects, arachnids, crustaceans, and myriads, is one of the most prosperous and diversified on the planet. They have acquired a variety of favorable traits that have helped them succeed and play important roles in a variety of habitats. The benefits of the phylum Arthropod include the following:

1. Arthropods are extremely adaptable and have successfully colonized nearly all habitats on Earth, including arid deserts, high mountain ranges, and tropical rainforests. Their varied body designs, behaviors, and life histories contribute to this adaptability, which enables them to take advantage of different ecological niches.
2. Arthropods have a hard, pliable exoskeleton called a chitin exoskeleton that serves as protection. In addition to protecting them from physical injury and predators, this exoskeleton also offers structural support and prevents desiccation.
3. Arthropods can move with precision and coordination thanks to their jointed appendages. For a number of tasks, including walking, swimming, digging, grabbing, and catching prey, this trait is necessary.
4. Numerous arthropods go through a process called metamorphosis, which involves different developmental stages such as the egg, larva, pupa, and adult. Because to their life cycle, they can take advantage of varied habitats and food supplies at different phases of growth, improving their chances of survival and lowering rivalry among life stages.

5. Arthropods frequently have high reproduction rates and can produce a large number of progenies quickly. Even in harsh habitats or under heavy predation pressure, their great fecundity assures the survival of their species.
6. Diversity in eating Arthropods use a variety of eating methods, such as herbivore, carnivore, scavenging, and parasitism. They may take use of a variety of food sources thanks to their diversity, which also contributes to their vast distribution and ecological significance.
7. Numerous arthropods provide essential services to ecosystems, which is why they are so important. For example, pollinating insects like bees and butterflies are necessary for flowering plants to reproduce, and decomposers like beetles and millipedes help the soil by decomposing organic matter, recycling nutrients, and enriching it.
8. In order to control populations of hazardous insects and other species in agricultural and natural habitats, some arthropods operate as natural predators of pests. By reducing the need for chemical pesticides, this biological control encourages more sustainable and environmentally friendly pest management.
9. Arthropods have an extensive evolutionary history that dates back hundreds of millions of years. Their exceptional success and continued dominance in many ecosystems can be attributed to their capacity to adapt to changing environmental conditions and cohabit with other creatures.
10. Arthropods are highly valuable in terms of commerce. They offer priceless resources including food, fibers like silk colors, and pharmaceutical chemicals. Beekeeping and insect farming are additional occupations that support regional economies and international trade.
11. Due to their benefits, members of the phylum Arthropod play an important role in ecological communities and contribute to human well-being in a number of ways. Their success and ongoing presence on Earth for millions of years is due to their capacity to perform a variety of jobs in various conditions.

Arthropod's disadvantages

Although the phylum Arthropod has many benefits, there are a few drawbacks related to these creatures. These drawbacks are frequently connected to how they interact with people and other elements of the environment. The following are some drawbacks of the phylum Arthropod:

1. Many arthropods are agricultural pests that can seriously harm crops, resulting in lower yields and financial losses for farmers. For instance, insect pests can eat or lay their eggs in crops, resulting in crop loss and the requirement for pricey pest management techniques.
2. Disease-Transmitting Arthropods some arthropods, including mosquitoes, ticks, and fleas, are known to carry diseases that can affect both humans and animals. For instance, ticks can carry Lyme disease and other tick-borne illnesses, but mosquitoes spread diseases like malaria, dengue fever, and the Zia virus.
3. Allergens some arthropods, especially insects like cockroaches and dust mites, produce allergens that can cause allergies and respiratory problems in people who are vulnerable. For those who have asthma or other respiratory disorders, exposure to these allergens might be a major worry.
4. Building and timber constructions may sustain structural damage from certain arthropods like termites. Termites consume wood, which compromises a building's structural stability and necessitates expensive repairs.
5. An annoyance to people can nevertheless exist with some arthropods, even if they are not poisonous or dangerous. For instance, excessive numbers of spiders in dwellings or swarms of flying insects can frighten certain people and give them phobias.

6. Some arthropods can become invasive and disturb local ecosystems when they are introduced to new environments without natural predators. The ecology may become unbalanced as a result of invasive species outcompeting native species for resources or preying on native species.
7. Zoonotic illnesses, or infections that can spread from animals to people, can be carried by a variety of arthropods. Humans may catch these diseases via interacting with contaminated arthropods or their environments.
8. Agriculture Chemicals Chemical pesticides can have negative impacts on the environment and non-target organisms when used to manage arthropod pests. In addition, over time, pest populations may become resistant to pesticides, decreasing the efficacy of pest management measures.
9. Food spoilage and associated health risks can result from some arthropods, such as some species of flies and beetles, contaminating food goods in storage or processing facilities.
10. Despite their enormous diversity, certain arthropod species are in danger of extinction or decline because of habitat loss, pollution, and other human-caused problems. Arthropod-dependent ecosystems and other species that rely on them for food or ecological services may be negatively impacted by these losses[10].

CONCLUSION

The class Arthropod are a living example of how diverse and adaptable evolution can be. Arthropods have dominated almost every region of the world thanks to their segmented bodies, jointed limbs, and chitins exoskeletons, assuming an astounding variety of shapes and roles. They have created complex ecological webs that link ecosystems and improve the stability and health of our planet. Arthropods benefit both the environment and human society in several ways. Their contributions to agriculture, medicine, biotechnology, and beyond are immense, ranging from their role as essential pollinators and effective decomposers to the provision of food and encouraging technological innovation. Arthropods' adaptability and evolutionary success over millions of years have inspired wonder and curiosity in both scientists and amateur naturalists.

REFERENCES:

- [1] Z. Q. Zhang, Phylum arthropoda, *Zootaxa*, 2013, doi: 10.11646/zootaxa.3703.1.6.
- [2] Z. Zhang, Phylum Arthropoda von Siebold, 1848, *Anim. Biodivers. An Outl. higher-level Classif. Surv. Taxon. richness*, 2011.
- [3] D. C. Rogers *et al.*, Phylum Arthropoda, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Keys to Nearctic Fauna*, 2016. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385028-7.00016-0.
- [4] R. A. Robison and R. L. Kaesler, Phylum Arthropoda., *Foss. Invertebr.*, 1987, doi: 10.2307/j.ctv321jcnr.9.
- [5] Z. Q. Zhang, Animal biodiversity: An outline of higher-level classification and survey of taxonomic richness (Addenda 2013), *Zootaxa*, 2013, doi: 10.11646/zootaxa.3703.1.1.
- [6] T. Ilham, Z. Hasan, Y. Andriani, H. Herawati, and F. Sulawesty, HUBUNGAN ANTARA STRUKTUR KOMUNITAS PLANKTON DAN TINGKAT PENCEMARAN DI SITU GUNUNG PUTRI, KABUPATEN BOGOR, *Limnotek Perair. darat Trop. di Indones.*, 2020, doi: 10.14203/limnotek.v27i2.282.
- [7] J. H. Thorp and D. C. Rogers, Introduction to the Phylum Arthropoda, in *Thorp and Covich's Freshwater Invertebrates: Ecology and General Biology: Fourth Edition*, 2015. doi: 10.1016/B978-0-12-385026-3.00024-3.

- [8] Z. Q. Zhang, Animal biodiversity: An introduction to higher-level classification and taxonomic richness, *Zootaxa*, 2011, doi: 10.11646/zootaxa.3148.1.3.
- [9] W. E. Thomas, F. L. Jordan, and J. G. Townsel, The status of the study of invertebrate neurons in tissue culture-phylum arthropoda, *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology -- Part A: Physiology*. 1987. doi: 10.1016/0300-9629(87)90116-2.
- [10] B. M. Christensen, J. Li, C. C. Chen, and A. J. Nappi, Melanization immune responses in mosquito vectors, *Trends in Parasitology*. 2005. doi: 10.1016/j.pt.2005.02.007.

CHAPTER 16

INSECTS: VITAL ECOLOGICAL PLAYERS SHAPING THE EARTH'S ECOSYSTEM

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Representative insects, which play crucial roles in ecosystems all over the world, make up a diverse and ecologically significant subsection of the phylum Arthropod. In this chapter, we examine the relevance of these extraordinary beings that have piqued human interest and had a profound impact on many facets of our existence. The selection of representative insects was based on their capacity to highlight distinctive characteristics, ecological significance, and relevance to human activities and wellbeing. In this chapter, a wide variety of typical insects are highlighted, including pollinators like bees, butterflies, and beetles that help plants reproduce and maintain food security around the world. Predatory insects like ladybirds and mantises act as organic pest population controllers, fostering sustainable agriculture and minimizing the need for artificial pesticides.

KEYWORDS:

Abdominal Segment, First Abdominal, Met Thorax, Met Thoracic, Representative Insects.

INTRODUCTION

Insects are pan crustacean hexapod invertebrates belonging to the class Insect Latin: insect. They make up the majority of the arthropod phylum. Insects have a three-part body head, thorax, and abdomen three pairs of jointed legs, complex eyes, and one pair of antennae in addition to a chitin's exoskeleton. Their blood is not entirely enclosed in vessels; some of it flows in the haemocoel, an exposed cavity. With more than a million identified species and accounting for more than half of all known living things, insects are the most varied group of creatures. Between six and ten million species are thought to be currently extant It's possible that insects make up more than 90% of all animal life on Earth. Although only a tiny number of species live in the oceans which are dominated by the arthropod group of crustaceans in which insects, according to new study, are nested insects can be found in almost all settings?Insects almost always hatch from eggs. The inelastic exoskeleton of insects restricts their ability to grow, and many mounds are required for development. In groups that go through a four-stage metamorphosis, the juvenile stages might include a typically immobile pupal stage and frequently differ from the adults in anatomy, habit, and environment.

The pupal stage is absent in insects that go through three stages of metamorphosis, and adults develop through a series of nymphalid stages. Uncertainty surrounds the insects' interaction at a higher level. Giant fossilized insects dating back to the Paleozoic Era have been discovered, including 55–70 cm 22–28 in long dragonflies. It appears that flowering plants and insects coevolved to produce the most diversified insect groupings [1], [2]. Insects that are adults normally travel by walking, flying, or occasionally swimming. Many insects walk with their legs contacting the ground in alternating triangles, with the front and rear on one side and the middle on the other, as this provides for swift yet steady movement. The only invertebrate group with individuals capable of sustained powered flight is the insect family, and all flying insects share a common ancestor. With larval adaptations like gills, many insects spend at least some of their lives in the water. Some adult insects are also aquatic and have swimming-

related adaptations. Some animals, like water striders, have the ability to walk on the water's surface. Most insects live alone, but some, including some bees, ants, and termites, are sociable and live in sizable, well-run colonies. Some insects, like earwigs, exhibit maternal behavior by protecting their eggs and offspring. Numerous means are available for insects to communicate with one another. The pheromones of female moths can be detected by male moths at considerable distances. In order to attract a partner and ward off competing males, crickets stridulate, or brush their wings together.

The lamp rid beetle uses light to communicate. Certain insects are considered pests by humans, and they use insecticides and a variety of other methods to try and manage them. By feasting on sap, leaves, fruits, or wood, some insects harm crops. Some animals can spread diseases because they are parasitic. Some insects play complicated ecological roles; blowflies, for instance, aid in the consumption of carrion while also dispersing diseases. Without insect pollinators, the terrestrial biosphere would be completely destroyed. Most organisms, including humans, are at least somewhat dependent on the life cycles of many blooming plant species. Many insects are regarded as ecologically advantageous predators, and a few even directly assist humankind economically. Honey bees and silkworms both generate honey and are products of human domestication. Approximately 3000 different ethnic groups around the world utilize insects as food in 80% of the world's countries. Additionally, the biodiversity of insects is impacted by human activity.

Etymology

The Latin word insect, which literally translates to cut into derives from the neuter singular perfect passive participle of insect are, to cut into, to cut up, from in- into and secure from sec to cut since insects seem to be cut into three parts. The name insect as in entomology originated in the Ancient Greek word which means cut into sections or cut in pieces; this is also how Aristotle referred to this class of life due to their notched bodies. Pliny the Elder adopted the phrase into Latin[3], [4]. The first recorded use of the English word insect dates back to 1601 in Holland's translation of Pliny. Translations of Aristotle's term also give rise to the common names for insects in Welsh trychfil, from troche to cut and mil, animal Serbo-Croatian zareznik, from rebate, to cut. Although this term often refers to all terrestrial arthropods, bugs is also a frequent term for insects originating from the Middle English word bugged, which means scarecrow, hobgoblin. Although entomologists to some extent reserve this term for a narrow category of true bugs, insects of the order Hemisphera, such as cicadas and shield bugs, the term is occasionally extended to colloquial names for freshwater or marine crustaceans e.g., Bal main bug, Morton Bay bug, mudbug. It is also used by doctors and bacteriologists for disease-causing germs e.g., superbugs.

Diversity

Approximately half of the species of identified eukaryotes are insects, according to a pie chart. Estimates of the overall number of bug species or those belonging to certain orders frequently differ greatly. These estimates show that there are approximately 1.5 million species of beetles and 5.5 million species of insects worldwide, with about 1 million insect species having been discovered and described to date. According to E. O. Wilson, there are roughly 10 quintillion (10 billion billion) insects alive right now. Insects make up between 950,000 and 1,000,000 of all identified species, or over half (1.8 million) of all described eukaryotes. If there are 5.5 million insects, and there are only 950,000 known non-insects, then insects may make up more than 80% of the total. The majority of bug species might not be identified until the rate of species descriptions significantly increases, as only roughly 20,000 new species of all organisms are described annually.

In terms of the number of described species among the 24 orders of insects, four dominate at least 670,000 species have been found that are members of the Coleoptera, Diptera,

Hymenoptera, or Lepidoptera. Insects from the orders Collembola, Hymenoptera, Lepidoptera, Donate, and Orthopnea with population trends reported by the International Union for Conservation of Nature. 33 percent of the 203 bug species whose population patterns were well-documented in 2013 were declining. As of 2017, there have been at least 66 insect species extinctions, most of which had occurred on maritime islands. Artificial lighting, altered land use due to urbanization or agricultural use, the use of pesticides and invasive species have all been linked to decreases in insect numbers. An extensive number of insect species are believed to be in danger of going extinct in the 21st century, according to studies compiled in a 2019 review.

The 2019 study, according to the ecologist Manu Sanders, was biased because it largely omitted data demonstrating increases or stability in insect populations and because the investigations were restricted to particular geographic regions and particular species. A larger meta-study published in 2020 found that the population of terrestrial insects is declining quickly, by roughly 9% each decade, based on data from 166 long-term studies. News reports have popularized claims of impending catastrophic insect extinctions or insect apocalypse based on a subset of these research, but these claims frequently extrapolate beyond the study data or exaggerate study conclusions. Although trends in the majority of regions are currently unknown, some bug species have increased in some other regions. Since many species lack historical data, it is challenging to determine long-term trends in insect diversity or abundance. For the majority of the southern hemisphere, the arctic, tropical, and subtropical regions, there is a particular paucity of reliable data to determine at-risk places or species [5], [6].

DISCUSSION

The grasshopper, sometimes known as a locust, is one of the most common insects and is well-known to almost everyone. Few boys and girls grow up without having come into contact with a grasshopper at some point. They can be found all over the world and eat grass and other low-growing plants found in fields and open spaces. There are several invasive species in the United States. Mr. Smith first detailed MedlinePlus Atlantis' destructive activity in the New England states in 1743, and numerous grasshopper outbreaks in the western United States were documented between 1855 and 1877. The national government still spends a lot of money every year trying to stop the many damaging species' activities. A typical insect, the grasshopper, together with the beetles and bees that will be covered later in this chapter, may be used to illustrate the fundamental organization of the class Insect. The rings or segments that make up the insect body's divisions are constructed of tough plates. These plates are referred to as sclerites, and the depression that separates them is known as a suture. The buildup of the horny chemical chitin is what gives the plates their hardness. Numerous locations feature the joining or fusing of two or more of these rings.

Again, sections of the segments may be lost in some bodily parts. The segments are consistently divided into the head, thorax, and abdomen, regardless of how much variance there may be in this regard. The epicranium, a box-like structure that is formed when a number of head segments are fused together, is made up of these segments. It extends down the front of the head, between the eyes, to the transverse suture, and down the sides of the head to the base of the mouth parts. This box-like portion surrounds the eyes and serves as the foundation for attachment for the moveable parts of the head. The front of the head between the eyes is referred to as the frons, while the sides of the epicranium below the compound eyes are referred to as the genae, or cheeks. The eyes of the grasshopper are both simple and complicated. The compound eyes are big, circular portions with smooth, highly polished surfaces that are located on the top of the sides of the head. The surface of the eye can be observed to be made up of several facets, which are hexagonal regions, under a dissecting microscope. Three tiny, nearly transparent oval patches make up the simple eyes,

or celli. One of the celli is in touch with the upper portion of the compound eye and is located on the front of the head, right behind the edge of the impression that houses the bases of the antennae. Two threadlike processes known as the antennae or feelers are located midway to the compound eyes. Each is made up of roughly 26 segments.

The clypeus, a small rectangular component on the front of the head, is connected to the labrum on its lower edge and the epicranium at its top edge. The epicranium's ventral portion is where the mouth pieces are made up of various different components. The Ihram, or upper lip, a flap-like component linked to the bottom margin of the clypeus, is the first component that stands out. The median line has a large notch along the free edge. The first pair of jaws, or mandibles, are located immediately below the labrum. Each mandible is made up of a single component that has a number of ridges or teeth carved out of the inner grinding surface. The removal of the mandibles may reveal a second set of jaws, the maxillae. The card, or proximal hinge portion of the structure, the stapes, the Laconia, a sclerotic bearing several teeth on its terminal end, the outer lobe or gale, and the maxillary pilus make up each maxilla. The lower lip, also known as the allium, is the caudal portion of the mouth. It is made up of a menu, labial pulpit, a siibmentum, which serves as a hinge on the epicranium above, and two sizable outside flaps called ligulae[7], [8].

The portion to which the head is attached called the prothorax. It can be separated into two sections: the pronoun on the dorsal side and the sternum on the ventral side. The pronoun is a saddle-shaped or bonnet-like structure that covers the prothorax's dorsal and lateral portions. The transverse sutures serve as a visual cue that the structure is a fusion of four plates. Scleroses, or individual plates, also make up the sternum, or ventral side of the pronoun. A spine is present on the median line of the anterior sclerotic. The anatomy of the following two segments, the mesothorax and met thorax, which are composed of closely related scleroses, will be treated as a unit. A membrane that allows for some movement connects the mesothorax and prothorax. The first abdominal segment is immovably connected posteriorly to the met thorax. The wing and leg muscles are supported by a sturdy, box-like structure that is formed by the mesothorax and met thorax. These segments are composed of distinct plates, similar to the prothorax, and are connected by a robust membrane.

The Terumi, or dorsal region, the sternum, or ventral region, and the fleuron, or lateral region, are three possible divisions of these plates. The sutures dividing the mesothorax from the met thorax on the dorsal and ventral parts of the body are not very distinct. However, there is a very obvious line, or suture, on the sides of the body that runs from the dorsal portion of the body towards the posterior border of the attachment of the second pair of legs. The mesothorax and met thorax are separated by this suture. Each fleuron in the posterior thoracic segments is made up of two scleroses thanks to the transverse sutures that split the pleura of each segment once again. The lateral and ventral parts of each segment of the thorax give rise to a pair of legs. There are five components in each leg. The first part, the coxa, is joined to the thorax by a robust elastic membrane. The trochanter, the following section, is a relatively short portion that is difficult to recognize outside of the first pair of legs.

The third and largest leg component, the femur, houses the muscles necessary for jumping in the met thoracic leg. The tibia, which makes up the fourth segment, is thin but roughly the same length as the femur. The tarsus, the third and final component of the leg, is made up of segments that may move independently of one another. The segments have a row of pads that end with the pulvillus, a large disc that resembles a sucker. The wings come in two pairs. The dorsal portion of the mesothorax is where the first pair of wing covers, also known as terminal, are attached. They have a leathery texture and don't fold over the abdomen in a fan-like manner. Numerous veins and cross veins support them. The met thorax is where the second set of wings is attached. They fold over the abdomen like a fajita when not in use and

are membranous with numerous veins to reinforce them. When flying, the met thoracic wings are utilised. The abdomen is the last major division of the insect body. There are eleven portions in total. Both the male and female have seven anterior segments that are identical. The first abdominal segment of the male is made up of a curved dorsal shield called the term, which ends slightly above where the third set of legs are attached.

The tympanic membrane, also known as the ear, is a sizable, crescent-shaped region surrounded by a semitransparent membrane. This component partially surrounds it. Due to the size of the connection of the legs, the ventral portion of the first segment, the sternum, is not joined to the term. Pleura are completely gone. Each segment, from the second to the eighth, has a dorsal term that extends laterally to join the sternum close to the ventral side of the body. The pleura, or side portions, mentioned in relation to the thorax have been fused to the term inextricably[9]. The target is partially united in the ninth and tenth segments; the union of the two is evidenced by the presence of a transverse suture. These two segments' sterna are completely joined and significantly altered to form a wide, plate like component. Only the term, which forms the terminal, dorsal, shield-shaped component of the eleventh segment, is used to represent. The cerci are two plates that are joined to the lateral posterior edge of the tenth segment and extend past the tip of the eleventh term in the back. Directly under the cerci and ventral to the eleventh term are the optical plates. The genital chamber is located just beneath these plates, where the anus opens. The sub genital plate, the body's most posterior ventral plate, is connected to the ninth sternum. The eighth segment in females is similar to the previous segments, with the exception that the sternum, also known as the sub genital plate, is roughly twice as long. With the target of segments nine and ten being partially united and the term of segment eleven forming the terminal, dorsal shield, the ninth, tenth, and eleventh segments are substantially identical to those of the male.

The cerci and optical plates are comparable to those in the male, with the exception of how much more noticeable the optical plates are. Three sets of moveable plates make up the ovipositor. Each of the dorsal pair's long, lance-shaped plates has a sharp, pointed tip, and they are located just ventral to the eleventh term. The ventral pair mirrors the dorsal pair and emerges just dorsal to the eighth sternum. When these four sections are assembled, their points come into contact and form a sharp organ that the female uses to bore holes in the earth for her eggs. The egg guides are the third set of plates. These are much smaller and are situated middle of the real ovipositor's plates. On the body of the grasshopper, there are ten pairs of spiracles, which are apertures in the respiratory system. On the anterior edge of the pleural plates, there are two pairs of these lip-like structures on either side of the thorax. The posterior border of the pronoun confines the mesothoracic spiracle. Just dorsal to the mesothoracic leg, close to the suture dividing the two segments, is where the met thoracic spiracle is situated. Another spiracle, this one belonging to the first abdominal segment, is located just dorsal to the attachment of the met thoracic limb.

One pair of spiracles is present on the anterior margin of each abdominal segment from the second to the eighth, close to the point where the sternum and term converge. One of the most helpful groups of structures for figuring out how an adult insect's body is segmented are the spiracles. This is due to the fact that no fully mature insect has more than eight pairs of abdomen spiracles. The tracheae receive air through the spiracles, which then carry it to the body's tissues. By using this distinct breathing technique, the insect is able to keep its body tissues well-aerated and to expel carbon dioxide. The circulator system is made up of a single dorsal tube, or heart, that runs the length of the body's midline dorsal region. This vessel is divided into a number of chambers with side valves in the abdomen of the fully formed insect, allowing blood to enter but preventing it from escaping except through the vessel towards the head. The blood is propelled to the anterior section of the body where it flows out into the body cavity and slowly returns to the abdominal area due to the throbbing of this

piece of the tube, which has been referred to as the heart. Through this procedure, the blood-borne food components are used to nourish the tissues. It should be highlighted that transporting oxygen to the tissues has almost nothing to do with the circulatory system.

A June Virus

The family of beetles known as the Scarabaeidae, which is both very vast and significant, includes June bugs and May beetles. These beetles come in more than 125 species, the majority of which are regarded as pests, and have been found in both the United States and Canada. The larvae, sometimes known as white grubs, are underground dwellers that consume the roots of pasture and grasslands as well as grain, cereal, truck, and garden crops. The leaves of various trees and shrubs are consumed by the adults, who frequently fully defoliate the trees in their wake. These beetles were chosen as a type to highlight the traits of Coleopteran, the largest order of arthropods, because to their wide geographic spread. The head, thorax, and abdomen are the three body areas that may be seen when a specimen of the genus *Phyllophaga* is examined. A club made up of three long, leaf-like joints and nine or ten antennae are attached to the relatively small, retracted head. Just below the lateral margin of the large clypeus are the antennae.

On the sides of the head, close to the prothorax, are the complex eyes. Celli is absent. Similar to those of a grasshopper, the mouth parts are of the biting variety. There are three segments in the thorax. The prothorax is free and moveable because the met thorax and the mesothorax are fused together along with the first abdominal segment. The fore wings that have been transformed into horny sheaths, or elytra, which cover and protect the back of the thorax and abdomen, are joined to the dorsal section of the mesothorax. Membranous and tucked under the elytra are the hind wings. The prothoracic legs, which are designed for digging in the ground, are well developed. Yellow setae are present on the thorax. There are eight exterior segments to the abdomen, which is generally united with the met thorax. The spiracles can be seen in the lateral borders of the dorsal side of the abdomen after the elytra have been removed. The genitalia are straightforward for both sexes.

The heart can be observed to consist of a thin-walled dorsal vessel with paired lateral apertures into the body cavity by gently removing the membrane termites of the abdomen. The pulsations of the heart walls propel the blood ahead through the heart chambers. Since there are no arteries or veins, the heart's primary function is to stir up the body's liquids and help the body's tissues absorb food. All areas of the body can receive air from the spiracles because to the well-developed tracheal system. The June bug's digestive system undergoes numerous changes as it develops from the larval to the imago stages. Except for a bend in the colon, the larva's digestive system is a straight tube. Due to the nature of the meal, which consists of roots, humus, and some dirt, it is much larger in diameter than in the later phases. The food travels via the esophagus and into the crop after leaving the mouth or buccal cavity. The valve between the mid-intestines and the crop, or gizzard, is present at this time. On the front of the midintestines, there are two rows of gastric caeca.

This makes it a fairly distinctive trait, as other insects' larval stages rarely exhibit it. In the adult, the larva's huge, sac-like stomach or mid-intestine changes into an elongated, coil-shaped stomach devoid of the two rows of gastric caeca. Ten pairs of pyloric caeca are located in front of the pyloric valve at the back end of the midintestine. The rectum, colon, and ileum make up the hind intestine. The hind intestine is joined by four Malpighi and tubules. The stomach caeca have vanished during the pupil stage, and the tract is greatly lengthening and coiling. The Malpighi and tubules, the adult body's excretory organs, begin to develop in the ileum immediately behind the pyloric valve. They penetrate the body and come to an abrupt halt at the connection between the colon and rectum. The brain, or supra-esophageal ganglion, a nerve ring that connects the brain and the first or infra-esophageal

ganglion, and a ventral nerve chain make up the nervous system. The ventral nerve chain contains eight ganglia, four of which are located in the thorax and four in the abdomen. Depending on a variety of ecological conditions, the June bugs' life spans range in length from three to four years. Between one hundred and two hundred eggs are deposited into the ground by the mature females[10].

CONCLUSION

The vast and complex tapestry of the phylum Arthropod is typified by typical insects. Their ecological functions in predation, decomposition, and pollination help ecosystems work properly overall. These insects' distinct characteristics and behaviors have continued to be a source of inspiration for scientific study, industrial development, and societal modifications. We can secure a peaceful coexistence with these intriguing and significant creatures by acknowledging their significance, protecting their habitats, and promoting sustainable practises. While typical insects have many positive effects, they can also be problematic since some species act as disease vectors, posing risks to both human and animal health. Around the world, invasive insects have damaged ecosystems, changed the dynamics of local species, and resulted in financial losses. The chapter highlights how crucial it is to comprehend and control these insects in order to maximize their advantages and minimize any potential downsides.

REFERENCES:

- [1] R. Gil and A. Latorre, Unity makes strength: A review on mutualistic symbiosis in representative insect clades, *Life*. 2019. doi: 10.3390/life9010021.
- [2] J. H. Frank, Insects on Palms, *Florida Entomol.*, 2002, doi: 10.1653/0015-4040(2002)085[0402:iop]2.0.co;2.
- [3] B. J. Stucky *et al.*, Developing a vocabulary and ontology for modeling insect natural history data: Example data, use cases, and competency questions, *Biodivers. Data J.*, 2019, doi: 10.3897/BDJ.7.e33303.
- [4] S. L. Dobson *et al.*, Wolbachia infections are distributed throughout insect somatic and germ line tissues, *Insect Biochem. Mol. Biol.*, 1999, doi: 10.1016/S0965-1748(98)00119-2.
- [5] B. Liang and M. Sun, Nonlinear flight dynamics and stability of hovering model insects, *J. R. Soc. Interface*, 2013, doi: 10.1098/rsif.2013.0269.
- [6] L. Sánchez, Sex-determining mechanisms in insects, *International Journal of Developmental Biology*. 2008. doi: 10.1387/ijdb.072396ls.
- [7] C. Perry, J. Scanlan, and C. Robin, Mining insect genomes for functionally affiliated genes, *Current Opinion in Insect Science*. 2019. doi: 10.1016/j.cois.2018.12.006.
- [8] J. Kostecka, K. Konieczna, and L. M. Cunha, Evaluation of insect-based food acceptance by representatives of polish consumers in the context of natural resources processing retardation, *J. Ecol. Eng.*, 2017, doi: 10.12911/22998993/68301.
- [9] Q. Yu-Han, W. Hai-Yan, J. Xiao-Yu, Y. Wei-Wei, and D. Yu-Zhou, Mitochondrial genome of the stonefly kamimuria wangi (Plecoptera: Perlidae) and phylogenetic position of plecoptera based on mitogenomes, *PLoS One*, 2014, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0086328.
- [10] C. M. Heuer, M. Kollmann, M. Binzer, and J. Schachtner, Neuropeptides in insect mushroom bodies, *Arthropod Structure and Development*. 2012. doi: 10.1016/j.asd.2012.02.005.

CHAPTER 17

CHORDATES: EXPLORING THE CHARACTERISTICS OF VERTEBRATE EVOLUTION

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Invertebrates and vertebrates, including fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals, are all included in the phylum chordate. The distinctive traits, evolutionary relevance, and ecological value of chordate are examined in this chapter. The notochord, a flexible rod-like structure present in the embryonic stage that provides support and serves as the foundation for the vertebrate backbone in higher taxa, is the distinguishing characteristic of the chordate order. This shared characteristic links the many phylum members and forms the basis for their various morphological, physiological, and behavioral adaptations. Since they were the ancestors of vertebrates, the most successful and dominant group of animals, chordates have been crucial to the evolution of life on Earth. Vertebrates have an internal skeleton, an advanced neurological system, and complex sensory organs, all of which have aided in their diversification and adaptation into different ecological niches.

KEYWORDS:

Birds Mammals, Chordate Order, Embryonic Stage, Morphological Physiological, Phylum Chordate.

INTRODUCTION

The class of creatures known as Phylum chordate comprises both man and generally the more noticeable, better-known animals. In terms of form and size, there is a fair amount of variance in the group. Small colonial forms, mud-burrowing forms, tiny sessile forms, and all the way up to the biggest and most complicated living animals are included. All members of the phylum share three distinguishing traits, which are particularly obvious in particular early species. The three characteristics unambiguously set the phylum apart from all others and unite individuals who appear to be very different from one another yet have specific characteristics that are unique to this group. Pharyngeal clefts or gills, a series of paired slits in the wall of the pharynx and in the body wall of some, and dorsally located titular nerve cord, extending the length of the body dorsally to the notochord and other organs are these three characteristics. The foundation axis for the endoskeleton and a stiffening rod, respectively, is the notochord. Every chordate animal experiences it as such at some point during its lifetime. The central of the vertebrae in an adult vertebrate take its place.

All members of this phylum have the gill clefts at some point in their lives. Even while adult terrestrial chordates, like man, have modified gills to form various structures, they had pretty conventional gills as embryos. Because the pharyngeal clefts or gills are interposed directly in the course of the circulation and the entire blood supply of the body goes through them, they offer aquatic animals a more efficient way of respiration than that used by the majority of non-chordates [1], [2]. The spinal cord and brain are produced by the central nervous system, which develops from the ectoderm along the embryo's middorsal line first as a plate, then a groove, and eventually as a tube. The anterior end of the tube becomes enlarged and changed to become the brain in higher forms. The continuous tubular nerve cord, which is at the pinnacle of the nervous system's growth of centralization, enables more nerve cells, greater accessibility, and closer association of ganglionic masses to provide better coordination.

These are all improvements over other groups in terms of both structure and functionality. The segmentation metameric of the chordates is present, but it becomes increasingly unclear as one moves from basic to more sophisticated forms. Metameric have a propensity to fuse and superficial muscles to move. Although the internal skeleton of this group does not provide the muscles with as much leverage as the exterior skeleton of the other groups under study, it considerably increases the mechanical freedom permitted, which is both a clear benefit and a structural advancement.

Classification

This phylum, which contains about 40,000 distinct species, is divided into the following four recognized subphyla: The order Balanoglossida, which has four families, ten genera, and twenty-eight species, and the order Cephalodiscida, which has the two genera Cephalodiscus and Bhahdopleura, are both included in the group known as Hemichordate hemikordata, half cord or occasionally Enteropneusta. These are all tiny, worm-like creatures. The tunicates, all of which are marine and primarily tiny, are classified as Urochordata or chordata, tail cord or Tunicate. Only the larvae display the phylum-specific traits because adults exhibit a high degree of degeneration. Three classes exist:

1. Larvaceans named because it lives its entire existence in the larval phase. Example: Genus Appendicularia.
2. The sea squirt, Ascidiacea, can reproduce sexually or by budding, and it can be free-swimming or sessile, simple or colonial. Common examples include Ascidia, Cynthia, and Mogul.
3. Free-swimming, pelagic, solitary, or colonial species of the thaliacea typically display alternation of generation. The most typical examples are Salpa and Doliolum.

Amphioxus Branchiostoma lancelets, the most prevalent member of the marine, shore-loving, fishlike group Cephalochordata consists of about twenty-eight different species. Frogs and humans are examples of vertebrates very the bat's, jointed creatures. These are the bigger, more noticeable animals, and there will be a thorough discussion of them in the book's later chapters. Phylogenetic developments of the chordate include the development of the notochord and endoskeleton, the pectoral and pelvic girdles with limbs, the dorsally located nerve cord with anterior brain, the five senses, the pharyngeal gills and lungs for breathing, the ability to produce voice, and the specialization and coordination of muscles.

Lower Chordates

The two subphyla Hemichordata and Urochordata, the former belonging to the Annelida and the latter being separate, were not categorized as Chordata until relatively recently. This group has no economic significance outside of their worth as biological specimens and the Chinese's consumption of amphioxus.

Hemichordate Subphylum

They are worm-like creatures that live in the sand and dirt beside the sea. They are between 6 and 10 inches long. Others in the subphylum may only be an inch tall or up to four feet long. The proboscis, a collar that resembles a ring, and a segmented trunk are the three parts of the body. Hollow and used as a water chamber are the collar and proboscis. Water is drawn into and discharged from the proboscis chamber by a vent or pore that is situated on the dorsal side of the structure, just anterior to the collar. A short, rigid skeletal structure that extends anteriorly from the area of the roof of the mouth supports the base of the proboscis and aids in digging. Diverticulum is the term used to describe this process, which is also known as the primitive notochord. However, it is situated in an odd manner and is relatively underdeveloped. However, it has a connection to the digestive tube, which is typical of how the notochord develops during embryonic development in several higher chordates[3], [4].

The mouth opens on the ventral side directly anterior to the collar and leads into the straight alimentary canal. Runs the full length of the body and terminates in the anus. Similar to an earthworm, this species feeds off the mud it dwells in and absorbs the organic material as nourishment. *Balanoglossus* possesses multiple pairs of paired gill slits that are situated on the lateral walls of the digestive tube's anterior ostensibly pharyngeal position. The gills are either greatly diminished in number or absent in some of the other species. Water is passed through the gills for breathing reasons, allowing oxygen to be taken and carbon dioxide to be exhaled from the blood. A distinct pharynx cannot be distinguished.

DISCUSSION

Invertebrates and vertebrates, including fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals, are all included in the phylum chordate. The distinctive traits, evolutionary relevance, and ecological value of chordate are examined in this chapter. The notochord, a flexible rod-like structure present in the embryonic stage that provides support and serves as the foundation for the vertebrate backbone in higher taxa, is the distinguishing characteristic of the chordate order. This shared characteristic links the many phylum members and forms the basis for their various morphological, physiological, and behavioral adaptations. Since they were the ancestors of vertebrates, the most successful and dominant group of animals, chordates have been crucial to the evolution of life on Earth. Vertebrates have an internal skeleton, an advanced neurological system, and complex sensory organs, all of which have aided in their diversification and adaptation into different ecological niches. The adaptability and cognitive capabilities of many species of the chordate order, especially those of mammals and birds, which display sophisticated social, learning, and problem-solving capacities, are advantages. Because of their endothermic nature, they can control their body temperature and survive in a variety of conditions.

Chordates exhibit a variety of loco motional abilities, including walking, flying, swimming, and burrowing. These abilities are supported by a well-developed muscle system and diverse appendages. Their interactions with the environment and their ecological responsibilities have been determined by these locomotors' adaptations. Because of their varied feeding habits, which range from herbivore to carnivore, chordates are important to the ecology as both predators and prey. The survival and well-being of their young are ensured by the advanced parental care displayed by several chordates, particularly mammals and birds. In terms of ecology, chordate is important because it influences the dynamics of many ecosystems by acting as top predators, herbivores, pollinators, and seed dispersers. As domesticated and produced animals used for food, labor, companionship, and their symbolic value in human civilizations, chordates have economic and cultural value from an anthropogenic standpoint. The phylum chordate, which includes a diverse range of animals that have influenced ecosystems and impacted human life throughout history, is exceptional and influential.

The notochord, which serves as their defining attribute, has enabled them to evolve successfully and contributed to their unrivalled adaptability and diversity. For the conservation of biodiversity, recognition of their ecological roles, and acknowledgement of their enormous impact on the environment in which we live, it is crucial to comprehend and appreciate the value of chordate. An animal that belongs to the phylum Chordate is called a chordate. All chordates have five distinct physical traits synapomorphies that set them apart from other species at some time during their larval or adult phases. The notochord, a hollow dorsal nerve cord, an end style or thyroid, pharyngeal slits, and a post-anal tail are these five synapomorphies. The first of these synapomorphies, the notochord, which is crucial to chordate movement and structure, is where the term chordate originates. Chordates also have a coelom, a circulatory system, are bilaterally symmetric, and show metameric segmentation. Along with the morphological traits that are used to classify chordates, genome

sequence analysis has revealed two proteins that are shared only by vertebrates, tunicates, and cephalochordates: cyclophilin-like protein and mitochondrial inner membrane protease ATP23. By using these CSIs, chordates can be consistently distinguished from all other Metazoan by molecular techniques.

Cephalochordate

Lancelets One of the three subgroups of chordates, the cephalochordates, are small vaguely fish-shaped creatures without brains, clearly defined heads, or specialized sensory organs. The earliest-branching chordate subphylum is made up of these filter-feeding, burrowing organisms.

Urochordata

Tunicate Most tunicates are soft-bodied filter-feeders without the typical characteristics of chordates, and they can be found as adults in two main varieties known as sea squirts and slaps. Slaps float in the middle of the water, feeding on plankton, and have a two-generation cycle in which the first generation is solitary and the second-generation forms chain-like colonies. Sea squirts are sessile and mostly comprise water pumps and filter-feeding equipment. All tunicate larvae do, however, have the typical chordate characteristics, such as long, tadpole-like tails, as well as primitive brains, light sensors, and tilt sensors. Appendicularia, also known as Larvae, the third major group of tunicates, were long thought to be the larvae of sea squirts or slaps because they maintain their tadpole-like forms and vigorous swimming throughout their whole lives. Because the notochord can only be found in the tail, the term Urochordata Balfour 1881 derives its name from the ancient Greek *oura*, tail plus Latin *chorda* cord. It is acknowledged as having precedence and is now more frequently used to refer to the term Tunicate Lamarck 1816. The three subphyla of chordates are cephalochordate which includes lancelets tunicate or urochordata which includes sea squirts, slaps and their cousins, and larvaceans and craniate or vertebrate which includes fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals.

The clade Olfactory, which is sister to Cephalochordate, is made up of the Craniate and Tunicate. See illustration under Phylogeny[5]. The internal placement of extinct taxa like Vetulicolia and Conodonts is less clear, despite the fact that they are Chordate. Hemichordate, which includes acorn worms, was once regarded as a fourth chordate subphylum, but is now recognized as a distinct phylum; together with Echinodermata, they make up the Ambulacraria, the sister phylum of the Chordates. The superphylum Deuterostomia is thought to consist of the Chordate, Ambulacraria, and possibly the Xenacoelomorpha, though this has lately been put into question. Fossils of chordates dating back to the Cambrian explosion, 539 million years ago, have been discovered. The clade Craniate, which is made up of chordates with a skull, includes vertebrates, which are chordates with the notochord replaced by a vertebral column throughout development. The vast majority of the remaining chordate species more than 81,000 are tetrapod's, primarily birds and mammals, and roughly half are ray-finned fishes that belong to the class Actinopterygii.

Anatomy

One of the rare chordates with a visible backbone is the glass catfish *Kryptopterus vitreus*. Its backbone contains the spinal cord. Animals classified as chordates have all of the following anatomical characteristics at some point in their existence. A notochord, a cartilage rod that runs the length of the interior of the body. The notochord, a member of the chordate vertebrate subgroup, develops into the spine in fully aquatic species, which aids the animal's ability to swim by flexing its tail. A neural tube in the back. This gives rise to the spinal cord, the primary nerve trunk and means of communication in fish and other vertebrates. Slits in

the pharynx. The area of the throat just behind the mouth is known as the pharynx. The slits are transformed into gills in fish, but in some other chordates, they are a component of a filter-feeding system that draws food particles from the water in which the animals reside. They only exist in tetrapod's during the embryonic phases of development.

Anal tail after. A powerful tail that extends behind the anus in the back. The embryonic stage is the only time this is present in some chordates, like humans. A style, an end. This depression can be found in the pharynx's ventral wall. It produces mucus in filter-feeding species to collect food particles, which aids in delivering food to the esophagus. It may be a forerunner of the vertebrate thyroid gland and accumulates iodine as well. Soft limitations that do not form part of the formal definition but yet distinguish chordates from other biological lineages include: Deuterostomes make up all chordates. This indicates that the anus develops before the mouth during the embryonic stage. The basis of all chordates is a bilateral body layout. All chordates are coelomates, which have a coelom, a cavity in the body that is filled with fluid, and a complete peritoneum, which is made of mesoderm see Bruce and Bruce.

Vertebrate group called the Craniate has unique skulls. The hagfish is one of them; it lacks vertebrae. Craniate are distinguished by their heads, just as chordates or potentially all deuterostomes are by their tails, according to Michael J. Benton. The vertebral column replaces the notochord in the majority of craniate, which are classified as vertebrates. These are made up of several cylindrical vertebrae that can be bony or cartilaginous, usually having neural arches to protect the spinal cord and projections to connect the vertebrae. Hagfish, on the other hand, are not considered to be vertebrates since they lack vertebrae and have incomplete braincases but rather are considered to be members of the craniate, a group from which vertebrates are assumed to have developed. Hagfish may be a defective vertebrate that has lost its vertebral column, making their cladistics exclusion from the vertebrates problematic. The place of lampreys is unclear. They can be considered vertebrates and real fish because they have entire braincases and simple vertebrae. However, data from molecular phylogenetic, which classifies animals using biochemical traits, have shown that they can both be grouped with vertebrates and hagfish. Lampreys may belong to a group known as the Cyclostomatous if they are more closely linked to the hagfish than the other vertebrates are [6], [7].

Phylogeny

To distinguish the most basic kinds of chordates, there is still a lot of ongoing differential comparative research being conducted. This complicates the classification of chordates because certain lineages of the 90% of species that lack a backbone or notochord may have lost these characteristics over time. In cases where there is no physical evidence of any chordate-like features, some chordate lineages may only be discovered through DNA research. Numerous hypotheses have been generated in an effort to determine the chordates' evolutionary links. According to the current agreement, chordates are monophyletic, which means that the Chordate only contains the descendants of one common ancestor, a chordate, and that tunicates are chordates' closest cousins. Strong support for the monophyly of the Chordate comes from the recent discovery of two conserved signature Intel's in the proteins cyclophilin-like protein and mitochondrial inner membrane protease ATP23, which are solely shared by all vertebrates, tunicates, and cephalochordates. The Early Cambrian Changing fauna contains all of the first chordate fossils, including two species that are thought to be fish, indicating that they are vertebrates. Only molecular phylogenetic offers a fair chance of dating the emergence of early chordates due to the weak fossil record of these organisms. It is debatable whether or not to date evolutionary transitions using molecular phylogenetic.

It has also been challenging to create a thorough classification of live chordates. Many of the conventional classes are paraphyletic, according to attempts to create evolutionary family

trees. An illustration of the chordates' evolutionary relationships although it has been well recognized since the 19th century, the classification of vertebrates is currently in flux due to the insistence on only monophyletic groups. The bulk of organisms that are more complicated than jellyfish and other Cnidarians fall into one of two categories: protostomes or chordates are found in the deuterostomes group. The Kimber Ella, which dates back 555 million years, was most likely a protostome. If true, the protostome and deuterostome lineages must have split at least 558 million years ago, or well before the Cambrian period began 538.8 million years ago, for Kimber Ella to have existed. The deuterostome animal Henrietta, which dates to the Ediacaran period between 549 and 543 million years ago, may be this. Outside of the University of California, Santa Cruz's Long Marine Laboratory is a blue whale skeleton, the largest mammal, living or dead, ever found. The longest blue whale that has ever been reliably measured was 98 feet 29.9 meters long. The fastest bird in the entire planet, a peregrine falcon. Instead of moving via locomotion, peregrines reach their greatest speed of about 242 mph 389 km/h by using gravity and aerodynamics.

From the beginning of the Cambrian period, 542 million years ago, fossils of one important deuterostome group, the echinoderms, which include current members such as starfish, sea urchins, and crinoids, are fairly frequent. It has been determined that the fossil *Rhabdotubus Johanssoni* is a pterobranch hemichordate. The Changing fauna fossil Yunnan zoon, from the earlier Cambrian, is debated as to whether it was a chordate or hemichordate. Haikou Ella lancelet, another fossil from the Changing fauna, is thought to be a chordate and possibly a craniate because it exhibits features such as a heart, arteries, gill filaments, a tail, a neural chord with a brain at the front end, and perhaps eyes. However, it also had short tentacles around its mouth [8], [9]. The Changing fauna species *Haikouichthys* and *Mylokunmingia* are likewise categorized as fish. *Picasa* is also regarded as a primordial chordate; it was found much earlier 1911, yet it came from the Mid Cambrian Burgess Shale 505 MA. On the other hand, early chordate fossils are extremely uncommon since invertebrate chordates lack teeth and bones, and only one has been discovered for the remaining Cambrian period. Since 1890, there has been disagreement over the evolutionary links between the several chordate families and between the chordates as a whole and their nearest deuterostome cousin.

Different family trees have been built by studies based on anatomical, embryological, and paleontological evidence. The notion that chordates and hemichordates are closely related has since been disproved. The hypothesis that tunicates urochordates are basal deuterostomes, or surviving members of the group from which echinoderms, hemichordates, and chordates developed, emerged after combining such analyses with evidence from a small collection of ribosomal RNA genes. This invalidated certain earlier theories. There are arguments in favor of considering tunicates urochordates as the closest relatives of craniate, despite the fact that some experts think cephalochordates are the chordates to which craniate are most closely related. Due to the weak fossil record of early chordates, attempts have been undertaken to determine the critical times in their evolution using molecular phylogenetic methods by examining biochemical changes, primarily in RNA.

According to one of these studies, the earliest chordates appeared approximately 896 million years ago, while deuterostomes appeared before 900 million years ago. The notion that the molecular clock ticks at a known constant rate has been questioned, and molecular estimates of dates frequently diverge from one another and from the fossil record. The suggested clade *Euchordata* which would have been the sister group to *Tunicate/Urochordata*, traditionally included *Cephalochordate* and *Craniate*. Recently, the *Olfactory* which also contains the craniate and tunicates, have been referred to as the *Olfactory* and *Cephalochordate* as their sister group. The issue has not yet been resolved. Two CSIs discovered in the proteins predicted exospore complex RRP44 and serine palmitoyltransferase, which are exclusively shared by species from these two subphyla but not *Cephalochordates*, also strongly support a

specific relationship between Vertebrates and Tunicates. This finding suggests that Vertebrates are more closely related to Tunicates than Cephalochordates.

Closest Relatives among Non-chordates

The Hemichordates and Echinodermata, which together make up the Ambulacraria, are thought to be the Chordates' closest relatives. The superphylum Deuterostomia is composed of the chordate and Ambulacraria. Hemichordates half chordates share some characteristics with chordates, including Stomachers, which are similar to notochords in composition but run in a circle around the collar which is forward of the mouth; bronchial apertures that enter into the throat and resemble gill slits; a dorsal nerve cord but also a smaller ventral nerve cord. Hemichordates are divided into two distinct groupings. The solitary enteropneusts, sometimes known as acorn worms, are up to 2.5 meters 8.2 feet long, have worm-like bodies with up to 200 bronchial apertures, and burrow into the sediments of the seafloor. Pterobranchs are colonial organisms with interconnected homes that are frequently smaller than 1 millimeter (0.039 in) length singly. Each filter has a small, shield-shaped proboscis and feeds using a pair of branched tentacles. The extinct graptolites were colony creatures that lived in tubes resembling those of pterobranchs. Their relics resemble miniature hacksaw blades.

Echinoderms

Protoreaster linked, a red knob sea star, is an illustration of an asterozoan echinoderm. Three obvious ways set echinoderms apart from chordates and their other relatives are: They only have bilateral symmetry as larvae; as adults, they have radial symmetry, which means that their body pattern is structured like a wheel. They also have tube feet and are supported by calcite skeletons, which chordates do not use. Their skeletons, which enclose their bodies but are also covered by thin skins, are hard, calcified shells that keep their bodies well protected from the environment. Echinoderms have a water circulatory system of canals that also serves as a lung and is encircled by muscles that act as pumps, which is how the feet get their power. Crinoids resemble flowers in appearance and filter food particles from the water with their feather-like appendages; most live tethered to rocks, but a few can move extremely slowly. Other echinoderms, like starfish, sea urchins, and sea cucumbers, are mobile and have a range of body forms.

Phylum Chordate Benefits

1. Chordates have a vast range of morphological, physiological, and behavioral adaptations that enable them to live in a variety of habitats. Their capacity to react to environmental stimuli and survive in different ecological niches is facilitated by their sophisticated sensory organs and sophisticated neurological systems.
2. Vertebrates are the most successful and dominant group of creatures on Earth. Chordates were the ancestors of vertebrates. Vertebrates have a bony or cartilaginous backbone that gives their nervous systems structural support and defense.
3. Many chordates, in particular mammals and birds, have highly developed cognitive capacities. Complex problem-solving, learning, memory, and social behaviors are made possible by this intelligence, which aids in their survival and adaptive success.
4. Chordates are capable of efficient and adaptable mobility due to the presence of a well-developed internal skeleton and muscle system. Particularly among vertebrates, several modes of locomotion such as walking, flying, swimming, and burrowing have evolved.
5. Some chordates, such as birds and mammals, are endothermic, which means they have the ability to control their internal body temperature. This gives them an edge over ectothermic organisms by enabling them to maintain a steady body temperature in a variety of situations.

6. Chordates have a variety of different feeding habits, including herbivore, carnivore, and omnivore. Their versatility and ecological significance as both predators and prey are influenced by their capacity to ingest a variety of food sources.
7. A large number of chordates, particularly mammals and birds, display sophisticated parental care behaviors. Parental care and protection of their children increases the likelihood that the following generation will survive.
8. Chordates, especially mammals and birds, have highly evolved communication systems that allow for sophisticated vocalizations, body language, and social interactions. Some chordates have social structures that encourage collaboration, protection of one another, and resource sharing.
9. Chordates are important top predators, herbivores, pollinators, seed dispersers, and scavengers in a variety of environments. Their presence and interactions affect food webs and ecosystem dynamics, which support the stability of the entire ecosystem.
10. Chordates, particularly mammals, have been domesticated and developed for food, labor, companionship, and a variety of other human reasons, giving them economic and cultural value. Numerous chordates, including birds and mammals, also have cultural and symbolic value in different human communities[10].

CONCLUSION

The remarkable testimony to the diversity of life and the genius of evolution is the phylum chordate. Chordate includes a diverse range of animals that have significantly influenced human existence and shaped ecosystems, from tiny invertebrates with notochords to the complex vertebrates that rule the world. These various organisms are brought together by the notochord's distinguishing feature, which also creates the conditions for their amazing adaptations.

The most notable members of the chordate order, the vertebrates, exhibit an unmatched diversity of morphological, physiological, and behavioral characteristics. They have been able to live in a variety of habitats and situations thanks to their highly developed neurological systems, cognitive skills, and social behaviors. The adaptability and ecological adaptability of chordates are demonstrated by the variety of feeding tactics, loco motional patterns, and important roles they play in the dynamics of food webs and ecosystems. They contribute to the stability and resilience of ecosystems by maintaining a delicate balance in the natural world as both predators and prey.

REFERENCES:

- [1] N. Satoh, D. Rokhsar, and T. Nishikawa, Chordate evolution and the three-phylum system, *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*. 2014. doi: 10.1098/rspb.2014.1729.
- [2] S. J. Bourlat *et al.*, Deuterostome phylogeny reveals monophyletic chordates and the new phylum Xenoturbellida, *Nature*, 2006, doi: 10.1038/nature05241.
- [3] M. J. Telford and P. W. H. Holland, The phylogenetic affinities of the chaetognaths: A molecular analysis, *Mol. Biol. Evol.*, 1993, doi: 10.1093/oxfordjournals.molbev.a040030.
- [4] S. Gobron, I. Creveaux, R. Meiniel, R. Didier, B. Dastugue, and A. Meiniel, SCO-spondin is evolutionarily conserved in the central nervous system of the chordate phylum, *Neuroscience*, 1999, doi: 10.1016/S0306-4522(98)00252-8.
- [5] R. F. Furlong and P. W. H. Holland, Bayesian phylogenetic analysis supports monophyly of Ambulacraria and of cyclostomes, *Zoolog. Sci.*, 2002, doi: 10.2108/zsj.19.593.

- [6] N. J. Himmel, T. R. Gray, D. N. Cox, and I. Ruvinsky, Phylogenetics Identifies Two Eumetazoan TRPM Clades and an Eighth TRP Family, TRP Soromelastatin (TRPS), *Mol. Biol. Evol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1093/molbev/msaa065.
- [7] C. Román-Palacios, J. P. Scholl, and J. J. Wiens, Evolution of diet across the animal tree of life, *Evolution Letters*. 2019. doi: 10.1002/evl3.127.
- [8] A. Stolfi *et al.*, Guidelines for the nomenclature of genetic elements in tunicate genomes, *Genesis*, 2015, doi: 10.1002/dvg.22822.
- [9] I. M. L. Somorjai *et al.*, Wnt evolution and function shuffling in liberal and conservative chordate genomes, *Genome Biol.*, 2018, doi: 10.1186/s13059-018-1468-3.
- [10] Y. H. Su *et al.*, BMP controls dorsoventral and neural patterning in indirect-developing hemichordates providing insight into a possible origin of chordates, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.*, 2019, doi: 10.1073/pnas.1901919116.

CHAPTER 18

VERTEBRATE ANIMALS: UNRAVELLING THE WONDERS OF SUBPHYLUM VERTEBRATA

Dr. Vinay Kumar, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- vinay.kumar@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT

The existence of a vertebral column, sometimes known as the backbone, distinguishes the diverse and extremely successful group of creatures known as the subphylum Vertebrata. In-depth discussion of the distinctive traits, evolutionary value, and ecological significance of Vertebrata is provided in this chapter. The vertebral column, which is made up of vertebrae, supports the body structurally and makes mobility easier by encasing and protecting the spinal cord. The extraordinary versatility and diversity of Vertebrata, which includes a diverse spectrum of species from fish to mammals, have its origins in this evolutionary breakthrough. The chapter discusses the many Vertebrata classes, such as jawless fish, cartilaginous fish, bony fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals. Each class possesses unique traits that enable it to take advantage of many environments and niches, from the water to the land to the air.

KEYWORDS:

Bird Mammals, Connective Tissue, Digestive System, Eggs Hatch, Subphylum Vertebrata, Trunk Tail.

INTRODUCTION

Any animal belonging to the subphylum Vertebrata, the most common subphylum of the phylum chordate, is a vertebrate, commonly known as a Craniate. They get their name because they have backbones. The muscular system of vertebrates is generally composed of bilaterally paired masses, and their central nerve systems are partially encased within their backbones. One of the most well-known animal subgroups is the subphylum. Agatha, Chondrichthyes, and Osteichthyes all fishes Amphibian amphibians, Reptilian reptiles Aves birds and Mammalian mammals are some of its members. Although the vertebral column is arguably the most distinguishing characteristic of vertebrates, the first vertebrates likely just had a notochord. The head of the vertebrate is distinct, featuring a tubular brain that is differentiated and three pairs of sense organs nasal, optic, and optic. The trunk and tail portions make up the body. A rather high metabolic rate is indicated by the existence of pharyngeal apertures with gills. Numerous segmented muscle masses surround a well-developed notochord that is encased in perichordal connective tissue and has a tubular spinal cord in a connective tissue canal above it. Segmental autonomic ganglia develop below the notochord, and a sensory ganglion forms on the dorsal root of the spinal nerve.

The coelom, a huge, bilateral bodily cavity that houses the viscera, reaches anteriorly into the visceral arches and is located in the trunk area. An esophagus that runs from the pharynx to the stomach and a gut that runs from the stomach to the anus make up the digestive system. A pericardial sac encloses a separate heart that is located anteroventral to the liver. In the majority of living things, a basic pattern of closed circulatory vessels has been conserved [1], [2]. Bilateral kidneys, which are unusual, are located retroperitoneal dorsal to the main body cavity and are used for blood maintenance and excretion. The tubular connections found in males of living forms are evidence of the initial intimate link between the reproductive organs and the kidneys. The anus of the digestive tract and the ducts of the excretory organs both

open through the body wall into the cloaca chamber. Through neighboring abdominal pores or through specific ducts, reproductive cells are expelled. The trunk's axial muscle pattern continues in the tail. The vertebrates include about 45,000 different species that are still alive. From the high Arctic or Antarctic to the tropics, species of various groups are present; the only places they are absent are the interiors of Antarctica, Greenland, and the North Polar ice pack. Vertebrates are the largest animals that have ever existed, with sizes ranging from tiny fish to elephants and whales weighing up to 100 tones. Vertebrates can survive in the air, on land, and underground. They consume plants, invertebrate animals, one another, and food sources. Humans rely on vertebrate faunas for both sustenance and recreation.

Biological Evolution

The vertebrates are grouped into four main categories based on morphology in order to provide a comprehensive and comparative perspective of their life histories: the cyclostomes jawless fishes, the chondrichthyes cartilaginous fishes the teleostomes bony fishes, and the tetrapod's. Keep an eye out for the hagfish's horny teeth and its scaly exterior that covers its cartilaginous structure. Keep an eye out for the hagfish's horny teeth and its scaly exterior that covers its cartilaginous structure. All videos related to this post Petromyzontiformes lamprey eels and Myxiniiformes hagfish's two classes of live, jawless fishes agnathous are included in the cyclostomes. The hagfishes are completely marine and frequently inhabit deep waters with muddy bottoms. Although the larvae of the lampreys spend some time in fresh waters before metamorphosing into the adult, the adults of the species may be marine. Some lampreys metamorphose completely into freshwater residents that just slightly alter their habits. Without lateral fins, lampreys can only control their orientation over short distances and must instead swim by body undulations. The lampreys, which are known for attacking salmonoid fish, are predatory living agnates. The lamprey adheres to its prey using its rounded sectorial mouth, and then uses a tongue equipped with keratinized teeth to rip a hole through the outer tissues. Bits of tissue, blood, and bodily fluids are sucking off by it. The hagfishes consume a range of prey, including dead fish as well as invertebrates' worms and other soft-bodied forms.

The lampreys lay tiny eggs, which hatch into larvae that burrow into the muddy stream bottom. The larva filters feeds with its mouth at the mud's surface until it is big enough to change into a little adult and swim away. The hagfishes, on the other hand, lay relatively big, encapsulated, yolky eggs that can measure up to two centimeters in length. When laid, these eggs use terminal hooks to cling to any nearby object[3]. A small adult develops almost immediately from the encapsulated egg. Normally found in the ocean, sharks, rays, and chimaeras have occasionally been found in freshwater environments like the Amazon or Lake Nicaragua. Sharks differ in size from the whale shark, which is close to ten meters long, to relatively small species, which are only three centimeters long. They often weigh between 55 and 440 pounds 25 and 200 kilograms. Sharks are rapacious creatures. The basking and whale sharks are two huge shark species that eat tiny crustaceans as filter food. Unknown shark species are herbivores. Rays fly across the water as opposed to sharks, which swim by the undulations of their tails. The majority of species are found in waters close to land, while some have extensive oceanic ranges. Several are discovered in deep water.

A few shark species are viviparous, meaning they give birth to live pups. When a male and a female are copulating, the posterior angle of the male's pelvic fins is changed into a clasper, which serves as an intermittent organ. The majority of sharks lay huge, hook-shaped eggs with a big yolk. The kids grow quickly and start out as tiny adults. The enormous yolk sac provides nutrition to the developing children inside the mother's uterus until they are born alive. The uterine wall may secrete nutrients in some circumstances. The subclasses Actinopterygii ray-finned fishes and Sarcopterygii lobe-finned fishes are used to categories the teleost me, or osteichthyian, fishes those with an internal bony skeleton. Lungfishes,

which are regular air breathers and are found in marshes, ponds, and streams, are part of the latter category. They produce relatively large eggs that resemble amphibian jelly coatings and have a small quantity of yolk. Small fish born from the eggs feed on live prey. The African lungfish larvae have external gills to help them breathe more easily. The most prevalent bony fishes in contemporary aquatic habitats are actinopterygian fishes. They range in size from tiny millimeter-sized fish to those that are two meters 6.6 feet or longer and weigh at least 500 kilograms. Sturgeons and other huge species can be found in both freshwater and marine environments. Several additional large species can be found in the Amazon. The diet could include carrion, vegetation, and animals. The majority of species are bottom dwellers, however several swim in the middle of the water. Swimming makes use of dorsal, pectoral, and even tail fins. This group reproduces by laying a lot of tiny eggs, which hatch into tiny larvae or grow into adults right away[4], [5].

DISCUSSION

The distinctive chordate traits are found in this group, to which man himself belongs, at some point in a person's existence. Certain alterations result in different structures in terrestrial organisms. Bilateral symmetry and metameric are shared traits across all vertebrates. The endoskeleton internal skeleton which is the basic support of the organism, is made up of the segmented vertebral column and other supporting elements. Usually, an individual has paired appendages at some point in their lifetime. In adult condition, the majority have two sets of fins or limbs. The heart is divided into chambers and is situated ventrally. Hemoglobin bearing red corpuscles and amoeboid white corpuscles are present in the blood. The coelom, a sophisticated system of organs for digesting, excretion, circulation, reproduction, and, in terrestrial species, respiration, is a well-developed structure in the vertebrate body. All vertebrates have evolved cephalization, coupled with a coat and a membrane peritoneum inside of it. The pericardial cavity and the general abdominal cavity are the only two components of the coelom in all vertebrates, with the exception of mammals. It is further separated into the pericardial, thoracic, and abdominal regions in animals.

An integument, or skin, functions as a protective and sensory organ for the vertebrate animal. Additionally, it aids in excretion through the sweat, mucus, and oil glands and, in some people, facilitates temperature regulation. The skin creates exoskeleton structures including scales, nails, hoofs, claws, feathers, hair, and tooth enamel. The inner fibrous dermis or corium, which is made up of areolar connective tissue, nerves, nerve endings, integument glands, blood vessels, and lymph spaces, and the outer stratified epithelial epidermis, which is made up of several layers of cells, few nerves, and no blood vessels, make up the integument. The dermis is where membrane-type bone develops. Any live body needs the cooperation of a number of processes that will always produce fundamentally similar effects in living things. The primary tasks carried out by the body parts of animals include support and protection, movement and locomotion, digestion, breathing, circulation, excretion reproduction reception and conduction of stimuli, and internal regulation. These activities combine into a single life process that involves the development of protoplasm, energy transformation, and reproduction. Energy is constantly changing forms during the course of these operations, moving from potential to kinetic.

Metabolism

When referring to all of the interactions involved in the life process of protoplasm, the term metabolism is used collectively. In other words, these processes are primarily: Ingestion, digestion, egestion, absorption, transportation, respiration, oxidation, and elimination. It also includes the processes involved with the conversion of food into protoplasm, release of energy through oxidation, production of heat, movement, and elimination of wastes. Anabolism is a stage of metabolism that involves the mechanisms involved in converting

dietary material into protoplasm building up. Ingestion, digestion, absorption, transportation, and assimilation are all covered here. Catabolism, often known as the breaking down phase, is the oxidation of protoplasmic components to release energy and the subsequent removal of waste products. Since metabolism is one of the essential characteristics of all protoplasm and physiology is the study of how living organisms work, it must be a focus of all studies of physiology. It entails all of the chemical alterations and processes through which energy is delivered for the protoplasm's functions[6], [7].The vertebrates' skeletons are rather well-developed and function quite effectively for support, height, protection, and muscular attachment. In some of the most basic forms, it is entirely made of cartilage, whereas higher variants are made of both bone and cartilage. It is separated into an inner endoskeleton, which contains all of the deeper skeletal components, and an outside exoskeleton, which is more superficial.

In vertebrates, the exoskeleton, which is made up of hair, claws, scales, nails, and other protrusions, has a relatively small role. The axial and appendicular components of the endoskeleton are present. The first is made up of the sternum, ribs, spinal column, and sometimes the skull. The anterior and posterior girdles, as well as two sets of limbs, make up the appendicular section. As they grow, bones either replace cartilage and are referred to as cartilage I ones or they form in the dermal connective tissue and are referred to as membrane bone. The cervical vertebrae of the neck, the thoracic vertebrae of the chest, the lumbar vertebrae of the small of the back, the sacral vertebrae of the hip region, and the caudal vertebrae of the tail region make up the vertebral column, which is divided into five regions. The rich matrix, which is made of inorganic salts, and the bone cells, which are trapped in the matrix's pocket like lacunae, make up the stiff, hard tissue known as bone. The term periosteal refers to the outside membrane layer of bone. Among the minerals that make up the bone, calcium phosphate and calcium carbonate predominate. They provide it stiffness and firmness. Bone cells and cartilage, which give bones life and durability, are made up of animal materials. If given enough time, a mild acid, such as the acetic acid in vinegar, will dissolve the mineral content of bone, causing the bone to lose its stiffness.

Animal tissue will be destroyed by caustic liquids, and the bone will become fragile. The major components of the skeleton of terrestrial vertebrates are outlined in the paragraphs that follow. Possess a more or less distinct head with a hollow, five-lobed brain. The development of the sensory organs is advanced. The head, trunk, and tail make up the body. All vertebrates have a tail, which is a posterior prolongation of the body located behind the anal hole. In terrestrial forms, the neck, a narrow area between the trunk and the head, is noticeable. Typically, the appendages are positioned with one pair in the posterior pelvic region and one pair attached to the anterior pectoral region of the trunk. In aquatic varieties, where the body's weight is supported by the water and the limbs are employed less for support and propulsion, this arrangement is less constant. Different variations of pectoral appendages, such as arms, wings, pectoral fins, forelegs, and flippers, can be found in different types of vertebrates. The pelvic limbs often follow the same pattern. The skin, the muscular coat, and the membrane peritoneum are the three layers that make up the body wall. The skin is the exterior layer and typically features segmentary outgrowths like scales, claws, shells, feathers, and hair. The pericardial cavity and the general abdominal cavity are the only two components of the coelom in all vertebrates, with the exception of mammals. It is further separated into the pericardial, thoracic, and abdominal regions in animals.

In the Tetrapod

Water turtles Water turtles Sand hill Cranes (Sand hill Cranes Tetrapod's are mostly land animals that have somewhat comparable habits. Amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals are examples of members. Only in the extreme north and in the Antarctic are amphibians absent; otherwise, they are common throughout the warmer regions of the continents. There

are three recognized orders: Caudata, Anura, which includes caecilians. There are many different types of modification, ranging from the moist glandular skin some scale remnants still exist in caecilians to the absence of portions of the skull's bones. Amphibians have cold blood like their forebears and are typically aquatic or restricted to moist environments. Salamanders appear to have the least altered morphology. They are only marginal swimmers and do not actively hunt their prey. The body and tail of the salamander move when it is swimming or crawling. To move forward and support their bodies, frogs and toads use their hind limbs to hop. When swimming, when the forelimbs are pushed back against the body, this dominance of the hind limb in movement is most obvious.

The worm-like, underground caecilians are not limbed like salamanders and frogs. Amphibians often use their mouths to grip and consume food, or they can shoot their tongues out of their mouths to trap food. Only the frog and toad larvae appear to be plant feeders, a specialization that is mirrored in the highly modified jaws and stomachs of the tadpoles. There is a considerable variety in the foods that are consumed. Amphibians still possess a straightforward egg cell with a gelatinous shell. The eggs are typically placed in large quantities in ponds, streams, or even in wet locations high in trees. Fertilized eggs grow into free-swimming larvae, which eventually change into highly specialized forms of adults. Many of the structural traits of the ancestor amphibian are still present in the class Reptilian. Some reptiles, like tortoises, are herbivorous but the majority of them are carnivorous and prey on other creatures. As cold-blooded creatures, reptiles are typically only found in temperate and tropical climates. However, when they are found, they are extremely widespread, despite not being as huge or noticeable as birds or mammals. Although some are aquatic, most reptiles are terrestrial [8], [9]. Reptiles move around by creeping or swimming like amphibians do since they are fundamental tetrapods.

However, certain reptiles have the ability to raise their bodies off the ground and move quickly on either quadruped or bipedal legs. Relatively big, shelled eggs are laid by reptiles. In some cases, the female takes care of the eggs and young; in other cases, the young are delivered alive ovoviviparity. Warm-blooded and capable of flight in the majority of cases, birds can also be sedentary or flightless. Birds, like their reptilian ancestors, lay eggs with shells, but the degree of calcification hardening of the shell varies greatly. The young are typically raised in a nest until they can fly and feed themselves, however certain birds can hatch in a fully-formed state that allows them to start feeding right away or even fly. Megapods deposit their eggs on piles of decomposing plant matter, which provides heat for incubation. Crocodilians are observed engaging in nesting behaviors resembling those of some birds.

The mammal's range in size from the smallest known species, the whales, to tiny shrews or minuscule bats that weigh just a few grams. The majority of mammals are terrestrial and consume both animal and plant stuff, while some, like whales and porpoises, are totally or mostly aquatic. Mammals can travel through burrowing, running on two or four legs, flying, swimming, or other means. Mammals typically reproduce viviparous, with the young growing in the uterus and receiving nutrition from an allantoic placenta or, rarely, a yolk sac. The adult is directly developed from the fertilized egg. The monotremes platypus and echidna vary from other mammals in that they lay eggs that hatch, and the relatively immature young are carried in a pouch or kept in a nest. The developing young ingest nutrient-rich milk fluid that is secreted from the mother's belly.

External Attributes

The emergence of the chordate notochord, dorsal nerve tube, and pharyngeal slits suggests enhanced swimming ability and potentially greater ability to acquire prey. Both the anatomy of the mouth and the relatively straightforward pharynx, with its strong gill growth, show

specialization in the vertebrate for the active catch of larger prey. The two fundamental groups of vertebrates, the agnathans and gnathostomes, both exhibit eating specialization. Numerous changes in body structure, medial fins, and the two sets of lateral fins are among the many swimming adaptations.

Internal Attributes

The skeletal system's exoskeleton and endoskeleton divisions offer support and defense. When present, the exoskeleton serves primarily as a barrier of defense while also supporting teeth in the oral cavity. The endoskeleton aids in mobility especially in the trunk and tail regions while safeguarding the brain and spinal cord. The endoskeleton starts out as cartilage and either stays that way or turns into bone over time. The shark or chimaera's cartilaginous endoskeleton is typically calcified to make it stiffer and stronger. Bone is distinct but incredibly diverse. Cells can be present in some varieties of bone, but not in others. Additionally, bone can be laminar, spongy, or structured in layers to sheath blood vessels.

Muscles and Tissues

The complexity of vertebrate tissue development is unmatched; nonetheless, there are no tissues in the literal meaning of the word defined as a mass or sheet of comparable cells serving a similar purpose. The epidermis is the most straightforward instance, however even here there is a tiered system where various cell types perform various duties including protection and secretion. The stratified epithelium of the vertebrate is a prominent trait of that group just one invertebrate group, the class Chaetognatha, exhibits a similar one. The epithelium is simpler than other vertebrate tissues. For instance, skeletal muscle is made up of striated muscle fibers as well as connective tissue that binds and joins it to other structures via tendons. This tissue that may be stretched includes blood arteries, nerves, and the blood they contain. Thus, just like the smooth muscles in the gut wall or the iris muscles of the eye, skeletal muscles appear to be simple organs. The vertebrate's entire body is covered in such distinct histological complexity.

Sensation Organs and the Nervous System

Despite some people seeing similarities with the hemichordates, the chordates can be distinguished by their dorsal position, tubular construction, and epidermal origin of the central nervous system. Along with the highly developed head, the paired nasal, ocular, and optic organs are among the chordates' distinguishing sensory components. The nasal vesicle has different environmental openings, and its sensory cells act as chemical receptors similar to the taste buds in the mouth. The eye, which emerges laterally from the anterior end of the brain tube, is the most intricate organ in the head. Later on, it develops an epidermal lens. Numerous adaptive variations can be seen in the process of accommodation in several groups of vertebrates. A small sac created by the invasion of an ectodermal placed serves as the foundation for the optic vesicle. The innervation modifications are part of these developmental changes as well. Although the initial structure was primarily an equilibrium adaptation, other functions including movement awareness and the perception of the presence of prey nearby emerged. Unique to vertebrates, the lateral-line system of canals and sensory organs. Both the skull and the body contain the components of this system. This mechanism is connected to the ear and probably performed a comparable purpose when it first evolved. The terrestrial vertebrate forms lack this mechanism.

Gastrointestinal System

The structure of the vertebrate's digestive system is unique, but its function is not. This system includes the mouth and the pharynx, which is unique among the other organs because it is an enlarged hollow in the skull. The stomach and gut have already been covered. It is likely that the digestive glands were initially in the form of a ventral diverticulum, which

would have allowed the food mass to enter its cavity. This diverticulum, like the diverticulum found in the tunicate's amphioxus or intestine, produces the bile like secretions and enzymes that both the liver and pancreas secrete. The liver and pancreas gradually began to diverge from one another over time. The liver's size and distance from the gut indicate that it has distinct metabolic and blood functions. Bile, the liver's most noticeable waste output, required the development of a gall bladder and a duct link with the stomach. As opposed to this, the pancreas still produced digestion enzymes even when its secretory cells were no longer in close proximity to the food mass. Because the pancreas only provided a small portion of the intestinal digesting enzymes needed by the body, it might occasionally become smaller and confined within the gut wall agnates or dispersed as minuscule tissue fragments throughout the mesentery that supports the gut actinopterygians.

The Digestive System

Nephrons, which filter blood in glomeruli and eliminate various wastes from the body through selective secretion and reabsorption, are a special feature of the excretory system. Urea is utilised to elevate the blood's osmotic pressure to that of the marine habitat in sharks and the coelacanth Latimore, which helps these creatures conserve a significant amount of metabolic energy. Auxiliary excretory organs include the big intestine, which is occasionally focused in the rectal gland, fish gills, and mammal sweat glands.

Gas Exchange and Breathing

Similar to excretion, respiration may include particular body parts like the skin or specialized organs like the lungs or gills. Gases are exchanged during respiration between the organism's body and its surroundings as well as between the circulatory system and its internal organs. Cellular respiration, in which oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide is created, is also a part of it. In this functional region, there is nothing unique to vertebrates; even the blood's hemoglobin is suggested in the respiratory pigments of other creatures.

The Cardiovascular System

Although fluids flow through capillaries in the closed circulatory system of vertebrates, cells can freely enter and exit the blood. All tissues show some fluid leakage and leukocyte white blood cell migration out of the capillaries. Although these differ in specifics between animals, blood tissues stand out for their variety of specialized cells. The vertebrate has the most fully developed immune system.

System of the Endocrine

The distinct organs that make up the endocrine system are what define it. The presence of a pituitary or thyroid gland indicates that this group underwent evolutionary change and specializations. Certain dispersed cells in the gut wall or even the clusters of islet cells in the pancreas exhibit the relatively unspecialized nature of several components of this system[10].

CONCLUSION

It's a subphylum Vertebrata is evidence of the remarkable evolutionary history of vertebrates, or animals with backbones. Vertebrates' ability to possess a vertebral column has been a defining trait that has helped them dominate a variety of habitats, adapt to shifting circumstances, and evolve an astounding range of morphological and behavioral adaptations. Vertebrata includes a stunning range of life, from the jawless fish of primordial oceans to the soaring birds of the skies and the intellectual mammals that wander the ground. This subphylum's classes each display distinctive characteristics that have enabled them to flourish in their particular ecological niches. Vertebrates have a level of consciousness and problem-solving capacity that distinguishes them from other animals due to the evolution of

complex neurological systems and cognitive abilities. These characteristics have helped them succeed as predators and social beings by paving the way for complex behaviors, social structures, and communication methods.

REFERENCES:

- [1] A. Stephenson, J. W. Adams, and M. Vaccarezza, The vertebrate heart: an evolutionary perspective, *Journal of Anatomy*. 2017. doi: 10.1111/joa.12687.
- [2] A. A. Ross, A. Rodrigues Hoffmann, and J. D. Neufeld, The skin microbiome of vertebrates, *Microbiome*. 2019. doi: 10.1186/s40168-019-0694-6.
- [3] M. Corona-Ruiz, F. Hernandez-Cabrera, J. R. Cantú-González, O. González-Amezcu, and F. J. Almaguer, A stochastic phylogenetic algorithm for mitochondrial DNA analysis, *Front. Genet.*, 2019, doi: 10.3389/fgene.2019.00066.
- [4] R. S. Gupta, Molecular signatures that are distinctive characteristics of the vertebrates and chordates and supporting a grouping of vertebrates with the tunicates, *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.ympev.2015.09.019.
- [5] K. Tsutsui, S. Haraguchi, M. Hatori, T. Hirota, and Y. Fukada, Biosynthesis and biological actions of pineal neurosteroids in domestic birds, *Neuroendocrinology*. 2013. doi: 10.1159/000353782.
- [6] N. Satoh, D. Rokhsar, and T. Nishikawa, Chordate evolution and the three-phylum system, *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*. 2014. doi: 10.1098/rspb.2014.1729.
- [7] P. G. Eusebi, N. Sevane, O. Cortés, E. Contreras, J. Cañon, and S. Dunner, Aggressive behavior in cattle is associated with a polymorphism in the MAOA gene promoter, *Anim. Genet.*, 2020, doi: 10.1111/age.12867.
- [8] N. Irie, N. Satoh, and S. Kuratani, The phylum Vertebrata: A case for zoological recognition, *Zoological Letters*. 2018. doi: 10.1186/s40851-018-0114-y.
- [9] R. Makowsky, C. L. Cox, C. Roelke, and P. T. Chippindale, Analyzing the relationship between sequence divergence and nodal support using Bayesian phylogenetic analyses, *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.*, 2010, doi: 10.1016/j.ympev.2010.05.009.
- [10] A. L. Rychel, S. E. Smith, H. T. Shimamoto, and B. J. Swalla, Evolution and development of the chordates: Collagen and pharyngeal cartilage, *Molecular Biology and Evolution*. 2006. doi: 10.1093/molbev/msj055.

CHAPTER 19

SUBPHYLUM VERTEBRATA: NATURAL WONDERS AND THEIR ECOLOGICAL IMPORTANCE

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology,
Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The existence of a vertebral column or backbone unites the diverse and extremely successful group of animals known as the subphylum Vertebrata. The distinctive characteristics, evolutionary value, and ecological significance of Vertebrata are all explored in this chapter. The vertebral column, which is made up of individual vertebrae, supports the body's structure and makes movement easier by enclosing and protecting the spinal cord. This evolutionary breakthrough has been a transformational adaptation that has allowed vertebrates to successfully colonize a variety of habitats, including terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems as well as freshwater and oceanic environments. The chapter explores the seven classes of vertebrates, each of which has unique traits and adaptations.

KEYWORDS:

Cyclostomatous Species, Group Vertebrates, Jawless Fish, Subphylum Vertebrate, Terrestrial Aquatics.

INTRODUCTION

This group is frequently referred to as Agnathostomata because they lack jaws. It differs from the word Gnathostomata jaw mouth, which refers to all other vertebrates. The cyclostomes have a rounded, jawless, sectorial mouth. Some exoskeleton teeth are found on the tongue, roof, and floor of the mouth. The body has an eel-like form and is lean. It only has dorsal and ventral midline fins, and its skin is slick and smooth. The group is further broken down into two subclasses or orders, according to some authors, which can be distinguished by the presence or lack of tentacles around the mouth, the quantity of gill slits, and the quantity of semicircular canals. These subclasses are Myxinoidea Hyperoartii which includes lamprey or, incorrectly, lamprey eel to some and Petromyzontia Hyperoartii which includes hagfishes. The group of creatures collectively known as myxinoidea, or hagfish, consists of three genera: *Mixing* of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, *Bdellostoma*, and *Paramyxine* of the Pacific. Each of these has unique traits, but they are all united by the terminal nostril, the four tentacles on either side of the mouth, the capacity to create copious amounts of mucus, and the absence of the oral funnel or sucker. All of them have twelve or more pairs of gills, one inner ear semicircular canal, and a functioning pronephros [1], [2].

The hagfish does not undergo a metamorphosis during its development. They typically reside in the mud of the ocean floor unless they are feeding on a dead fish or are linked to a live fish. Fish trapped in nets or those that have died from natural organs and flesh frequently have them enter their mouths or gills. They frequently go after living fish that have been hurt in some other way. The Petromyzontidae family, which comes after the type name, is the only family in Subclass Petromyzontia as well. There are various taxa, including *Entosphenus* on the Pacific coast, *Ichthyomyzon* in lakes and streams, and *Petromyzon*, the common Atlantic species. The northern and southern forms of *Entosphenus tridentatus* are *E. tridentatus tridentatus* and *E. tridentatus ciliatus*, respectively. The lampreys, which can be found in both fresh and salt water, are very predatory and have been known to take on large fish. Under the

discussion of Lamprey as a typical representative, the traits of the group will be revealed. The class's economic relationships Lampreys can be both helpful and harmful, in general. When in the larval stage, they are all great fish food and fish bait. Since brook lampreys eat on microscopic organisms as larvae and do not feed as adults, they are considered totally beneficial.

Both lake and marine lampreys are valuable as food for humans, particularly in the weeks before spawning. The sea lamprey subsists on marine fish for the first two or three years it spends in the water. About once a month, it attaches to a fish and rasps a hole in its side. Through this hole, it sucks the fish's blood. One will stick with one fish for about five days before eating enough to release itself. As a result, the fish frequently perishes. The sea lamprey does minimal damage to freshwater fish other than when the freshly matured ones are travelling to sea since it stops feeding once it begins upstream. With the exception of living its entire life in fresh water, the lake lamprey is comparable. Since they are predators and spend their whole adult lives in lakes, they cause a great deal of harm to lake fish. The habitat of lampreys All spend their larval stages on or in the muddy bottoms of freshwater streams. The sea lamprey migrates to the open sea as an adult, whereas the lake lamprey migrates to the deep lakes. A few years later, they both return to the freshwater streams to reproduce. Behaviour and Habits The animal's long, thin body and lack of paired fins make it a relatively unusual form of swimmer. It moves through the water in a winding motion and periodically rests by securing itself to a rock using an oral funnel.

External Elements

In most ways, the structure of the Atlantic lamprey, *Petromyzon marinus*, and the Pacific counterpart, *Entosphenus tridentatus*, are very similar, making them great study subjects. The account that follows will generally apply to them. They might grow as long as three feet, three inches. Although the hue varies a lot, it could be described as a variegated olive brown. The sensory organs of the body are dispersed along its lateral axis. There are no paired fins, only two dorsal fins and one caudal fin. The mouth and the local funnel are located at the animal's anterior end. The edentulous teeth on this funnel are employed to rasp through the host fish's body wall. The funnel's edge is supported and kept open by the annular cartilage. There are papillae in the margin. The funnel's mouth is located at the bottom. The tongue, which resembles a plunger and is supported by cartilage in the floor of the mouth, carries teeth. The anterior region of the body has seven exposed gill slits, seven on each side. Each side of the head has a little eye in front of the gills. It is merely coated in transparent skin and lacks a lid. The single nostril, which opens into an olfactory chamber, is situated middorsal on the skull, and it continues ventrally as a pituitary pouch or caecum. The anus is situated just anterior to the tail on the midventral line. The urogenital hole at the apex of a papilla is just behind it. In male specimens, the papilla is bigger [3], [4].

Internal Organization

The muscular system is much undeveloped. It mostly consists of a series of Amphioxus-like zigzag myotomes running the length of the body. To move the tongue, a sizable lingual muscle is developed, and many bundles of muscular tissue radiate through the funnel's wall to expand and compress lateral causes and consumes everything within the non-segmented notochord, which is surrounded by paired cartilages known as neural arches on either side, serves as the center of the cartilaginous skeletal system. A cranium with a membrane roof, cartilaginous sides, and a transverse bar is found at the anterior end of the structure. Near the back of the skull, there are two auditory capsules. The previously described annular cartilage and three pairs of labial cartilages support the buccal funnel. The cartilaginous bronchial basket, which consists of nine heavily curved dorsal-ventral bars, two pairs of sinuous lateral bars, and one pair of dorsal longitudinal bars on each side, supports the bronchial area. One

of these is not in contact with a gill aperture up front. At the posterior end, the bronchial basket is joined by the cartilaginous pericardium. The adult survives solely on the blood and lymph of other fish, which is obtained by rasping a hole through the body wall and sucking it out, therefore the digestive system is not very well developed. They eat once every three to four weeks or so. Blood travels from the mouth down the esophagus and into the testicles at the level of the bronchial region's posterior end.

The gut is nearly straight and narrow; however, it bears a small internal fold that runs spirally down its length. The absorptive surface is typically increased by this type of spiral valve, also known as a typhlosole. At the anus, the intestine terminates posteriorly. The anterior portion of the body cavity is where the liver is located. A heart with two major chambers, arteries, capillaries, veins, and lymphatic compartments make up the circulatory system [5], [6]. Blood from the head and body wall is drawn into the common cardinal vein, which extends ventrally to the sinus venosus, by the posterior and anterior cardinal veins, which are just lateral to the lower half of the notochord. Additionally, the hepatic vein and one inferior jugular come into the sinus venosus from the ventral area. The single auricle receives the blood through the sinoauricular valve, followed by the auriculoventricular aperture, the single ventricle, and finally the bulbus arteriosus, which leads to the ventral aorta. The blood is delivered to the gills by six pairs of afferent bronchial arteries, where it is supplied by capillaries to the gill lamellae. The dorsal aorta, which is made up of their convergence, is formed by the convergence of the efferent bronchial arteries, which gather this blood and carry it there. This artery has a carotid branch that nourishes the brain, and the main aorta runs posteriorly.

DISCUSSION

The existence of a vertebral column or backbone unites the diverse and extremely successful group of animals known as the subphylum Vertebrata. The distinctive characteristics, evolutionary value, and ecological significance of Vertebrata are all explored in this chapter. The vertebral column, which is made up of individual vertebrae, supports the body's structure and makes movement easier by enclosing and protecting the spinal cord. This evolutionary breakthrough has been a transformational adaptation that has allowed vertebrates to successfully colonize a variety of habitats, including terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems as well as freshwater and oceanic environments. The chapter explores the seven classes of vertebrates, each of which has unique traits and adaptations. Early branches of vertebrate evolution are represented by jawless fish, cartilaginous fish, and bony fish, whereas amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals show the astounding diversity and complexity that vertebrates have attained over millions of years. The evolution of sophisticated sensory organs, complex neurological systems, and cognitive capacities are benefits of the Subphylum Vertebrata. Due to the facilitation of complex behaviors, learning, problem-solving, and social interactions, vertebrates have evolved to be both successful predators and sociable beings.

The chapter underlines the importance of vertebrates as apex predators, herbivores, pollinators, and seed dispersers, among other ecological roles. In a variety of ecosystems, vertebrates play crucial roles in the cycling of nutrients, the dynamics of ecosystems, and the preservation of ecological equilibrium. Vertebrata are also extremely important to humanity. Vertebrates have had a significant impact on human cultures and societies throughout history. They have been used as food, building materials, companions, and even as research subjects. The chapter does, though, recognize the difficulties facing animals, such as habitat loss, pollution, overexploitation, and climate change. These pressures brought on by humans put several vertebrate populations in danger and emphasize the significance of conservation efforts to protect their ecological functions and variety. Vertebrata, as a subphylum, is a prime example of the extraordinary diversity and adaptability of life. The vertebral column

was a game-changing innovation that let vertebrates survive in a variety of settings and advance through evolution. We learn important things about the evolution of life on Earth and the intricate relationships that exist between various species and their habitats by comprehending and appreciating the relevance of the Subphylum Vertebrata. To preserve the web of life and guarantee a sustainable future for all living things, it is essential to emphasize the conservation and protection of these different organisms.

The group of vertebrates known as Cyclostome, also known as Cyclostomatous, includes the live jawless fishes, such as lampreys and hagfishes. Both taxa share a jawless mouth with horny epidermal structures called ceratodontes that serve as teeth, as well as bronchial arches that are internal rather than exterior like those found in similar jawed fishes. Round mouths is the meaning of the name Cyclostome. Joan Crockpot gave it that name. External connections that could exist This taxon is frequently included with the paraphyletic superclass Agatha, which also contains a number of extinct ostracoderm families of armoured fish. The majority of fossil agnathans, including galeaspid, thelodonts, and osteostracans, are more closely linked to gnathostomes than to cyclostomes, which are jawed vertebrates. Dentine and bone, which are found in numerous fossil agnathans, including conodonts, appear to have evolved before cyclostomes. On whether cyclostomes represent a clade, biologists differ. The vertebrate hypothesis proposes that lampreys are more closely connected to gnathostomes than to hagfish. On the other side, the cyclostome hypothesis contends that cyclostome is monophyletic and more closely linked to lampreys and hagfishes.

The majority of anatomical studies have tended to favor the vertebrate hypothesis, while the majority of molecular phylogenies have tended to favor the cyclostome hypothesis. However, there are exceptions in both situations. Lampreys and hagfishes belong to the same sister group, as shown by similarities in the tongue apparatus's muscles and cartilage. Additionally, the vertebrate theory has been confirmed by at least one molecular phylogeny. Although it was long believed that the embryonic development of hagfishes differed significantly from that of lampreys and gnathostomes, more recent research reveals that it is really more comparable. This finding may help the cyclostome hypothesis overcome this challenge. There is currently no agreement on the right topology.

Internal Contrasts and Continuities

Hagfish and lampreys both have a single gonad, but they do so for various reasons. In lampreys, the left and right gonads fuse together, whereas in hagfish, the left gonad degenerates throughout ontogeny and only the right gonad develops. Conducts are not present. Hagfishes develop directly, whereas lamprey go through a larval stage before metamorphosing into a juvenile form or an adult form in the case of non-parasitic species. The only vertebrate with an end style, an organ utilised for filter feeding that is otherwise only present in tunicates and lancelets, are lamprey larvae, which are known as ammocoetes and live in freshwater. The thyroid gland grows out of the lamprey end style during metamorphosis. The oxygen-transporting hemoglobin's were independently developed by the cyclostome from the jawed vertebrates. Thymus, spleen, myelin, and sympathetic chain ganglia are absent in hagfishes and lampreys.

Hagfishes likewise lack external eye muscles, hence neither type of fish has internal eye muscles. Each group only has one olfactory organ and one nostril. In lampreys, the nasal duct terminates blindly in a pouch, whereas in hagfish, it opens into the pharynx. The bronchial basket, which is smaller in hagfishes, is fastened to the head. Adult lampreys and hagfishes have different mouth structures, yet they do share certain similarities. The hagfish has a fixed cartilaginous plate on the floor of its mouth with grooves that allows tooth plates to slide backwards and forwards over it like a conveyor belt, and are averted as they move over the edge of the plate [7], [8]. Lampreys have tooth plates on the top of a tongue-like piston

cartilage. Additionally, keratinous palatine teeth are seen on the roof of the mouths of hagfish. Lampreys and hagfish only have one semicircular canal in each inner ear, compared to the three found in jawed vertebrates. While lampreys and other vertebrates only have stereo cilia, the semicircular canal of hagfishes also has a second class of hair cells, which is presumably a derived characteristic. Hagfishes are thought to have a single semicircular canal as a result of two semicircular canals merging into one since they have two different types of sensory ampulla in their inner ear.

In contrast to lampreys, whose blood appears to use the same gill-based osmoregulation processes as marine teleost's, hagfish have blood that is isotonic with saltwater. However, while being able to control the ionic concentration of Ca and Mg ions, these mechanisms never develop the capacity to control the salinity of the blood in the mitochondria-rich cells of hagfishes' gill epithelia. It has been hypothesized that the hagfish's progenitors originated from a freshwater or anadromous species that long ago adapted to saltwater, leading to greater electrolyte levels in its blood. Similar to how the spiral valve enhances the inner surface in some jawed vertebrates, the lamprey gut possesses a typhlosole. While the lamprey typhlosole is restricted to the mucous membrane of the intestines, the spiral valve in the latter develops by twisting the entire gut. Hagfishes have a rudimentary typhlosole in the form of enduring zigzag ridges on their mucous membranes. Given that some sea squirts, like *Coin*, also possess this characteristic, it might be a primitive one. Additionally, ciliated cells, which have not been seen in hagfishes, are present in the intestinal epithelia of lampreys. Ciliated intestines are thought to be a basic trait that has been lost in hagfishes because they are also present in Chondrocyte, lungfishes, and the early stages of various teleosts.

Cyclostomata Advantages

1. Lampreys Petromyzontida and hagfish Myxiniida are two extant groups within the superclass Cyclostomata of jawless fish. cyclostomatous, despite having relatively simple and rudimentary anatomical traits, have the following special benefits that have helped them succeed in evolution:
2. With a history that spans hundreds of millions of years, cyclostomatous represent one of the oldest vertebrate lineages. They shed important light on early vertebrate evolution and give a peek of the ancestors' traits for jawed vertebrates.
3. Lampreys are well recognized for their ectoparasitic feeding habits, in which they use their sucker-like lips to adhere to the sides of larger fish or marine mammals. They thrive in situations with few food resources by rasping into the host's flesh and ingesting blood and bodily fluids.
4. Hagfish, on the other hand, eat decaying organic materials on the ocean floor and are predominantly scavengers and detritivores. Their capacity to eat carrion and decaying matter is crucial to the recycling of nutrients in marine habitats.
5. Lampreys and hagfish both have elongated, eel-like body forms that let them squeeze through small cracks and through tunnels. They can reach protected regions and avoid predators thanks to their versatility.
6. Throughout their life cycle, many lamprey species migrate between freshwater and saltwater settings. This migratory pattern aids in the movement of energy and nutrients between environments.
7. Due to their sensitivity to pollutants and environmental change, cyclostomatous can act as bio indicators of ecosystem health. Their presence or disappearance might indicate how aquatic ecosystems are doing ecologically as a whole.
8. In particular, lampreys have emerged as crucial model organisms in academic studies. They are useful research tools for understanding the development, evolution, and neurology of vertebrates due to their very simple nervous system and genome.

9. Hagfish have an unusual immune system that causes it to create a lot of mucus when they are threatened. They can flee from predators thanks to this defense strategy, which also has potential therapeutic uses.
10. Natural resource Lampreys and hogfish have historically been used by some cultures and groups as a food supply, boosting regional economy and sustaining human populations.
11. Despite their basic traits, cyclostomatous are nonetheless an important and fascinating group of animals. The diverse evolutionary history and ecological importance of jawless fish are evident in their distinctive feeding strategies, physical characteristics, and ecological functions. We learn a lot about the evolution of life on Earth and the complex interactions that exist between different species and their surroundings by studying and protecting these extinct organisms.

Disadvantages of Cyclostomatous

1. Cyclostomatous have several special advantages, but they also have significant drawbacks that affect their interactions and ecological roles in their environments:
2. Limited eating Techniques Jawless fish, or cyclostomes, have comparatively limited eating techniques as compared to jawed vertebrates. They predominantly consume other species as ectoparasites lampreys or scavengers/detritivores hagfish which may restrict their capacity to take use of a variety of food sources and contend with other organisms for resources.
3. Impact of Ectoparasitism on Hosts As ectoparasites, lampreys can significantly harm their hosts, which are frequently other fish species. Some fish species have smaller populations because of lamprey attachment and feeding habits that can lead to tissue damage, stress, and even death in extensively parasitized hosts.
4. Because of human-caused alterations to aquatic habitats, some cyclostomatous species, such the sea lamprey *Petromyzon* marines have become invasive in some areas. These invasive species can disrupt local food webs and harm native fish populations if they become overpopulated.
5. Cyclostomatous populations have been negatively impacted by human activities such as dam construction, pollution, and habitat degradation. Due of their susceptibility to pollution and environmental change, they are at risk of habitat loss and ecological disruption.
6. Because of their small size, unique feeding habits, and occasionally low abundance, cyclostomatous species are less valuable economically for commercial fishing than some other fish species. They might not get as much attention or conservation effort as fish species that are significant for commerce.
7. The development of dams and other barriers in rivers has made it difficult for anadromous lamprey species to migrate. These obstacles may make it more difficult for them to complete their life cycle, which could have an effect on their populations and the habitats they live in.
8. In comparison to several other fish groups, cyclostomatous species often have poor reproductive production. Their ability to rebound from population reductions or adjust to rapidly changing environmental conditions may be hampered by their diminished reproductive capacity.
9. cyclostomatous species have historically received less attention in research and conservation efforts compared to other vertebrate groups, despite their distinctive traits and evolutionary relevance. Our comprehension of their ecological roles and their conservation status may be impacted by this narrow focus.

In conclusion, cyclostomatous species have fascinating evolutionary histories and ecological responsibilities, but they also encounter a number of difficulties that affect their populations and interactions with other species in ecosystems. For these old and unusual jawless fish to be

conserved and the ecosystems they live in to be protected, it is essential to recognize and solve these drawbacks.

Vertebrata Subphylum Classification

1. Seven further classes that each represent a diverse group of creatures having a backbone or vertebral column make up the subphylum Vertebrata. The following classes make up the subphylum Vertebrata:
2. This class contains jawless fish, which are thought to be the earliest vertebrate species. True jaws and paired appendages are absent in them. The lampreys Petromyzontida and hagfish Myxini are the two primary extant subclasses in this classification.
3. This group includes cartilaginous fish, which have cartilage-based skeletons as opposed to bone-based ones. Some of the famous members of this class are skates, rays, and sharks. The majority of chondrichthyes are marine and have highly developed sense organs.
4. Bony fish make up the largest and most diversified class of vertebrates, which is called Osteichthyes. Both freshwater and marine organisms can be found that have bone skeletons. This group of fish includes well-known species like salmon, trout, bass, and tuna.
5. Amphibians are a group of vertebrates that often have a split life cycle, spending some of their time on land as terrestrial adults and some of it in water as aquatic larvae such as tadpoles. Amphibians include creatures like newts, salamanders, frogs, and toads.
6. Class Reptilian the capacity to lay shelled eggs on land and the presence of scales make reptiles a distinctive group of vertebrates. This class contains birds, which are thought to be the only living reptile ancestors, along with snakes, lizards, turtles, crocodiles, and lizards.
7. Aves Birds are a group of warm-blooded, feathered vertebrates with a high metabolic rate. They are also referred to as avian. Despite certain creatures being incapable of flying, they are flight-adapted. Birds are recognized for having a variety of beak forms that allow them to take advantage of different food sources[9].
8. Mammals are a group of vertebrates distinguished by the development of hair or fur, the production of milk by their mammary glands for the care of their young, and the presence of three middle ear bones. From small bats to enormous whales, mammals cover a wide range of species, including both terrestrial and aquatic animals like humans.
9. This system of classification highlights the amazing evolutionary success and diversity of vertebrates. Each class is an example of a particular adaptation that has helped these creatures survive in varied habitats and contribute significantly to ecosystems all around the world[10].

CONCLUSION

It's a subphylum the tremendous diversity of life on our planet and the inventiveness of evolution are both demonstrated by vertebrata. Vertebrates, which are distinguished by having spinal columns, have mastered a wide range of terrestrial, aquatic, and airborne settings, demonstrating their adaptability and toughness throughout millions of years. The great array of morphological, physiological, and behavioral adaptations that have allowed these animals to flourish in various ecological niches are best represented by the seven classes that make up the Vertebrata. Each class, from the primitive jawless fish to the complex birds and mammals, adds special qualities that have influenced their evolutionary paths. The highly evolved nerve systems, sophisticated sensory abilities, and cognitive powers of the Subphylum Vertebrata are benefits. Vertebrates are effective predators and successful social beings as a result of these traits, which have also promoted sophisticated social behaviors, learning, and problem-solving.

REFERENCES:

- [1] A. Stephenson, J. W. Adams, and M. Vaccarezza, The vertebrate heart: an evolutionary perspective, *Journal of Anatomy*. 2017. doi: 10.1111/joa.12687.
- [2] A. A. Ross, A. Rodrigues Hoffmann, and J. D. Neufeld, The skin microbiome of vertebrates, *Microbiome*. 2019. doi: 10.1186/s40168-019-0694-6.
- [3] M. Corona-Ruiz, F. Hernandez-Cabrera, J. R. Cantú-González, O. González-Amezcu, and F. J. Almaguer, A stochastic phylogenetic algorithm for mitochondrial DNA analysis, *Front. Genet.*, 2019, doi: 10.3389/fgene.2019.00066.
- [4] R. S. Gupta, Molecular signatures that are distinctive characteristics of the vertebrates and chordates and supporting a grouping of vertebrates with the tunicates, *Mol. Phylogenet. Evol.*, 2016, doi: 10.1016/j.ympev.2015.09.019.
- [5] K. Tsutsui, S. Haraguchi, M. Hatori, T. Hirota, and Y. Fukada, Biosynthesis and biological actions of pineal neurosteroids in domestic birds, *Neuroendocrinology*. 2013. doi: 10.1159/000353782.
- [6] N. Satoh, D. Rokhsar, and T. Nishikawa, Chordate evolution and the three-phylum system, *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*. 2014. doi: 10.1098/rspb.2014.1729.
- [7] N. Arteaga, Mexico: Internal security, surveillance, and authoritarianism, *Surveill. Soc.*, 2017, doi: 10.24908/ss.v15i3/4.6609.
- [8] M. Gofeld, M. F. Hurdle, and A. Agur, Biceps tendon sheath injection: An anatomical conundrum, *Pain Med. (United States)*, 2019, doi: 10.1093/pm/pny051.
- [9] I. J. Rickard, W. E. Frankenhuys, and D. Nettle, Why Are Childhood Family Factors Associated With Timing of Maturation? A Role for Internal Prediction, *Perspect. Psychol. Sci.*, 2014, doi: 10.1177/1745691613513467.
- [10] C. Hübner and A. C. Schütz, Numerosity estimation benefits from transsaccadic information integration, *J. Vis.*, 2017, doi: 10.1167/17.13.12.

CHAPTER 20

PISCES: EXPLORING TRUE FISH AND THEIR TAXONOMIC CLASSIFICATION

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The Pisces, also referred to as true fish, are an interesting and diverse group of aquatic vertebrates that belong to the animal kingdom. Over 30,000 species make up Pisces, one of the broadest and most diverse taxonomic groupings, and they may be found all over the world in a variety of freshwater and marine habitats. The purpose of this chapter is to give a brief summary of the main traits and ecological importance of these fascinating organisms. Gills, a crucial adaption for their submerged existence, are a characteristic of Pisces and help them to collect dissolved oxygen from water. Their aquatic environments are made easier to move through and navigate by their streamlined bodies, which are furnished with fins and tails.

KEYWORDS:

Caudal Fin, Cycloid Scales, Dorsal Fin, Mississippi Valley, Pisces, Paired Fins.

INTRODUCTION

This significant class contains a wide range of distinct forms. They are aquatic and have the typical adaptations of paired fins and median fins to aid in propulsion in addition to gills for breathing. Scales serve as the exoskeleton covering of the skin of the majority of the class's members. Most of the endoskeleton is made of bone. The paired fins are supported by pectoral and pelvic girdles; however, the pelvic girdle is often tiny. The fins are held up by reasonably developed fin rays. Families in this group largely have swim bladders. The body of the fish is typically fusiform or spindle-shaped, retaining all of the basic characteristics of stream-lining. As the fish swims through the water, the form helps to divide it. The thicker area of the body is covered as the water body, rushing in to advance on the rear slopes of the body in the shape of a spindle. This modification facilitates quick manufacture. Fish that are inactive typically lose this morphology. And flatten or undergo other changes. The body's composition

Differs from that of the globe-shaped eel to that of the long, thin eel. Boxfish and puffers that can float like balloons when inflated. The One of a number of highly oddly shaped forms is the sea horse. The flying fish is yet another strange adaptation. Fish have a single dorsal median fin that is occasionally split into two fins. Into two; one caudal fin over the tail; most species have a ventral median anal fin; and two very large pelvic or ventral fins. Changeable in place, primitive in some forms, and coupled breast fins. Bony girdles hold up these paired fins. The While the bullhead catfish's pelvic fins are just anterior to the pectoral fins, those of the perch are almost immediately ventral to them. A second dorsal fin in this catfish is known as an adipose fin and is made entirely of skin. The composition of the caudal fin and the back of the vertebral column are distinguishing features that have been given a classification [1], [2]. The earliest kind of tail is the diphyccercal, has evenly distributed dorsal and ventral portions for the cutaneous and osseous parts. As was earlier observed in dogfish, the heterocercal tail is asymmetrical, and the vertebral column's tip extends into the dorsal lobe. The liomocercal is yet another sort of tail; it is outwardly symmetrical but internally unbalanced. The dorsal lobe, which replaces the original notochord, strikes the water with

roughly equal surface and force. It correlates with a terminal mouth and propels the fish horizontally through the water.

There are three main categories of covering and defending scales. The majority of real fish's bodies the catfish stands out as a significant exception outlined later. Ganoid, cycloid, and steroid are these. The first are often rhombic or oval in shape, with a dentine-like covering. A chemical known as ganoid. Such fish as bowfins and gar pikes have this kind. Cycloid scales have prominent, disc-shaped ridges. Overlapping circles. Typically, they are imbricated like a wound on the skin. A shingle roof. The third form resembles the cycloid in all but one respect: There are some spiny projections, or cetera, on the scale's free edge. Carp have steroid scales, which are unique to perch and sunfish, while perch have cycloid scales. A lot of fish can be any age. Based on how the scales' concentric lines are distributed. During periods with minimal growth, the lines merge tightly together,

So, on the scale representing seasonal times. Along with the already present paired ribs and girdles, the skeleton also specifically, the vertebrae with amphicoelous ends concave and complete and separate from the visceral skeleton is the bony skull. The jaw structures, five gill arches, and seven arches make up this final section. This division includes the bones of the operculum. The digestive system typically takes the shape of a canal with outgrowths. Food sources include plants, insect larvae, crustaceans, it uses anything from small fish and amphibians to clams and snails. It travels through the duodenum, stomach, esophagus, and toothed mouth. Ileum, and large intestine throughout the digestive process. Teeth are found on the pharynx's walls, mouth's roof, and jaws. And are generally employed to hold prey. Wall-mounted gastric glands part of the digestive juices from the stomach. The pyloric caeca that connect to the duodenum's anterior part increase the many fish have an absorbent and digesting surface. The mouth, gills, and, in some cases, the nose make up the respiratory system.

The fish's swim bladder, to some extent. Water is blasted out or exhaled through the lips after being brought in or inspired through the gill openings. The pharynx and mouth combine to create a watertight pump. Configuration using the flap-like oral valves located immediately inside the lips and the opercula margin's Branchiostegal membrane. As the water flows through the gill lamellae, oxygen and carbon dioxide are exchanged between the blood in the capillaries of the gills and the surrounding water. The blood absorbs oxygen and carbon dioxide is released into the ocean. Most fish have circulation that is generally comparable to that described. Phylogenetic analysis and several specializations do not apply to the lamprey. Developments. The duct of Cuvier, which connects the anterior and posterior cardinal veins, is part of the system. The hepatic portal vein that enters the liver, the sinus venosus, Vein from the liver to the sinus venosus, the auxiliary sinus venosus and lusus arteriosus in the two-chambered heart, the ventral and bronchial arteries, the dorsal aorta, and the different branches. A pair of dorsally situated mesonephric kidneys, each of which is joined by a mesonephric duct, perform excretion [3], [4].

DISCUSSION

The sign of Pisces the twelfth and last astrological sign of the zodiac is Ichthyic Ancient Greek Latin for fishes. It is a bad, changeable indicator. Its range of celestial longitude is 330° to 360°. The sun transits this region between February 19 and March 20 according to the tropical zodiac. According to traditional readings, the ichthyocentaurs, who helped Aphrodite when she emerged from the sea, are the source of the fish sign. The Age of Pisces, according to certain tropical astrologers, is currently in effect, but the Age of Aquarius, according to others, is. Background: Due to precession from when the constellation and the sign coincided, the astrological sign Pisces, which by definition spans from ecliptic longitude 330° to 0°, is now primarily covered by the constellation of Aquarius. The vernal equinox, or the First

Point of Aries, is in the constellation Pisces right now. The brightest stars in the constellation are only fourth magnitude, and there are no notable stars in the constellation.

One star in the constellation, Alpha Ischium, is often referred to as Alesha, which is derived from the Arabic word al-rig, which means the cord or the well rope. The constellation, on the other hand, is distinct from the astronomical region in which the sign is located. In olden times, the constellations were mostly utilised as landmarks to assist identify the influence in the sky. However, Pisces is still in the 30-degree range from 330° to 0°. Alpha Ischium, according to Ptolemy, is the location of the knotted connection between the two fish. The astrological symbol depicts two fish being bound together by a string, usually by the mouths or tails. Typically, the fish are shown swimming in opposite directions to symbolize the duality of the Piscean nature. Jupiter, or Neptune in contemporary astrology, rules over them. Even though they appear as a pair, all languages other than Greek Romanian, Bulgarian, Dutch, Hungarian, Latvian, Lithuanian, and Italian originally only referred to one fish by the sign's name. The variable water sign of the zodiac is Pisces.

Mythology

PoseidonNeptune, Aphrodite, Eros, Typhon, Vishnu, and the Sumerian goddess Inane are some of the deities who are associated with the Pisces sign. The Latin word for fishes in ancient mythology is Pisces. It is one of the oldest zodiac signs known to man, with the two fish first appearing on an Egyptian coffin lid around 2300 BC. Aphrodite also known as Venus and her son Eros also known as Cupid turned into a fish to flee the demon Typhon, according to a Greek tale, hence Pisces is sometimes portrayed as a shark. Pan alerted the other gods that Typhon, the father of all monsters, had been sent by Gaia to attack the gods. He then transformed into a goat-fish and dove into the Euphrates. In his five-volume lyrical work *Astronomical*, Manlius echoes a related fable in which the fish Pisces rescues Aphrodite and her son from peril: Venus owed her safety to their Shape. It's also a myth that an egg accidentally dropped into the Euphrates River. Fish then rolled it to the shore. Doves sat on the egg till Aphrodite emerged from it after hatching. Aphrodite released the fish into the night sky as a token of appreciation to the fish[5], [6]. As a result of these legends, the constellation of Pisces has also been referred to as Venus et

Cupid, Venus Syria cum Cuisine, Venus cum Atone, Dionne and Venires Mater, the last being the Latin term for mother in its official form. English astrologer Richard James Morrison has used the Greek myth about the creation of the sign of Pisces as an illustration of the fables that developed from the original astrological teaching and that the original intent of was later corrupted both by poets and priests. In contemporary mythology and religion, the Jewish holiday of Purim occurs on the full moon before Passover, which was determined by the full moon in Aries, which comes after Pisces. According to legend, the birth of Christ was brought about by the spring equinox entering the sign of Pisces because the Savior of the World manifested as the Fisher of Men. This coincides with the beginning of the Age of Pisces. Astrological years

Greek-scripted early Christian inscription called Ichthys was cut into marble in the Ephesus, Turkey, ancient Greek ruins. There are twelve astrological ages, which correlate to the twelve zodiacal signs. An astrological age is a period of time in astrology that parallels significant changes in the evolution of Earth's inhabitants, notably in relation to culture, society, and politics. Astrological ages are caused by the precession of the equinoxes, a phenomenon whose full cycle is known as a Great Year or Platonic Year and lasts for approximately 25,920 years. Between AD 1 and AD 2150, the age of Pisces will have been in effect. Many Christian icons for Christ incorporate the astrological symbol for Pisces, the fishes, since the account of Christ's birth coincides with this date. Christ is seen as an archetype of the Piscean since he possesses many of the temperamental and personality characteristics of a Piscean.

Additionally, the 12 apostles were referred to as fishers of men, early Christians identified as little fishes, and the Greek word for fish, *Y ICHTHYS* was used as a code name for Jesus. This marks the beginning of the age, or the Great Month of Pisces, which is also considered to be the start of the Christian religion. The Piscean sign's apostle is known as Saint Peter.

The Arts

By Mikalojus Konstantin as Iurlionis, uses Pisces in Dante's *Purgatories*' first canto, Venus exalted in Pisces is a symbol of divine love. Luca Della Robbia's 15th-century Plate with the Month of February features the sign of Pisces. Additionally, they are the focus of one of Elizabeth Barrett Browning's poems: And in these tranquil waters at dusk, magnificent fish float while their fins thrash out swift rhythms in the nearby shallow air. A Drama of Exile by Elizabeth Barrett Browning The supervillain group Zodiac introduced the member Pisces in the January 1970 issue of the *Avengers* who had the fins, scales, and gills necessary to survive underwater. In the 1979 sports fantasy movie *The Fish That Saved Pittsburgh*, a fictional basketball club called the Pittsburgh Pythons consults astrology in the wake of a string of defeats and adds players born under the sign of Pisces to its lineup. They have a rebirth as the Pittsburgh Pisces and compete in a championship. Kurt Cobain, the band's lead singer, opens the song *Heart-Shaped Box* from their 1993 album *In Utero* by crooning she eyes me like a Pisces when I am weak. The Smashing Pumpkins issued an album of B-sides called *Pisces Iscariot* in 1994. The Fleetwood Mac song *Landslide* was covered on the album, which has gone platinum in the US and peaked at number 30 on the Billboard charts. *Pisces* is a song by the Ukrainian metal group Joiner that appeared on their 2016 album *King of Everything* [7], [8].

Pisces Characteristics

1. They can be discovered in brackish, marine, and freshwater.
2. Usually, the body is streamlined. Some also have elongated or spindle-shaped bodies.
3. They have a head, trunk, and tail on their body.
4. With the aid of their tail, they can swim.
5. The appendages are represented by paired and unpaired fins. These aid the fish's swimming equilibrium.
6. As a sensory organ, the lateral line system detects disruptions in the immediate surroundings.
7. In order to protect the interior organelles, the body is covered in thick-seated scales.
8. The gills aid with breathing.
9. Blood circulation that is closed off is shown.
10. Both the internal skeleton and cartilage are bony.
11. These are creatures with frigid blood.
12. They could be oviparous or ovoviviparous, herbivores or carnivores.
13. The genders are distinct.
14. You can fertilize internally or externally.
15. Extra embryonic membranes are absent.
16. The digestive system has grown considerably.
17. The brain and 10 pairs of cranial nerves make up the nervous system.

Classification

A broad outline of the most palatable strategy will be offered, even if few fish students completely agree on the classification of all groups of fish. There have been described about 20,000 different species of fish, and more than 3,300 of those are found in North America. Two subcategories exist. A condensed version of their commands and family True Fishes. All freshwater fish species as well as the majority of marine fish that frequent our waters and coastlines, with the exception of lamprey, are found in this category. There are four orders in

the globe that are included in this general split of the group, each of which has subgroups of either families or, in the case of the bigger orders, suborders and families. An African fish called *Polypterus* uses its swim bladder as an additional breathing system. Sturgeons and paddlefish belong to the Order Chondrocyte. A species of fish known as a ganoid that has bony ganoid scales and a high proportion of cartilage in its skeleton. Spoonbills or paddlefish. The Mississippi Valley is home to the *Polydora spatula*. Its skin is smooth, and it has a long, flat snout that resembles a paddle. The tail includes a few ganoid scales. Sturgeons, for this nation, just three genera are often described. The tail is clearly hetero, and the body is covered in five rows of keeled, ganoid shields. Sturgeons and paddlefish belong to the Order Chondrocyte. A species of fish known as a ganoid that has bony ganoid scales and a high proportion of cartilage in its skeleton. Spoonbills or paddlefish. The Mississippi Valley is home to the *Polydora spatula*. Its skin is smooth, and it has a long, flat snout that resembles a paddle. The tail includes a few ganoid scales. Sturgeons, Family Acipenseridae.

For this nation, just three genera are often described. The tail is clearly heterocercal, with the upper lobe being rather long and slender, while the body is covered in five rows of keeled, ganoid shields. The mouth is empty of teeth. The Mississippi Valley variety of *Acipenser fulvescens* is currently rare, despite having being widely distributed. As sustenance for humans, both families in this order provide both flesh and roe caviar. The Holstein orders. Bowfins and Gar pikes. Another form of ganoid, however this one has a more complete skeletal skeleton. The majority of the members of the order have ganoid scales, which resemble enamel, although a few also have cycloid and imbricated scales. Bowfin or freshwater dogfish. Family Amie. The only species known as Amie calve has cycloid scales and another type that can perform accessory respiration via a swim bladder. They can be found in freshwater lakes and slow-moving streams all the way from the southwest to east Texas. Garfishes family *Lepisosteidae* or garpikes. The most prevalent species in the Southwest are the long-nosed gar and alligator gar, but the common species in the Middle West are the short-nosed and long-nosed gar. These have a thick layer of ganoid scales with rhombic, enamel-like ridges covering them. The dorsal fin is much to the posterior, and the pelvic fin is abdominal. The tail is heterocercism, and the nose is noticeably elongated.

A classification that covers the vast majority of fish species. It is assumed that it originated from the ganoid kind. Spiny-rayed fish with no air duct from the swim bladder are known as *Platyostei*, while soft-rayed fish with an open connection between the swim bladder and alimentary canal are known as *Physostomi*. Their skeletons have a lot of ossification. They typically have homocercal tails and have cycloid, steroid, or no scales. Tarpon, herring, salmon, etc. Located in warm oceanic waters. The archetypal example is the flopping sours. This fish, which has big scales and an extended filament from the dorsal fin, is a very active game fish. It is a well-known game fish all along the Texas-Louisiana coast and is quite common in the Gulf of Mexico. Mooneyes. The body of fish in this family are heavily compressed and covered in broad, silvery cycloid scales. Our western streams and the Great Lakes both contain three different species. The species found in the Mississippi Valley is called *Hudsonius*. Ladyfishes, family *Albulidae*. A modest collection of a few species discovered in warm oceanic waters. Round Herring. Family *Clupeidae*. Herrings. This is a rare, tiny, bluish fish with a rounded belly contour.

There are a lot of species in this family, and more people are believed to belong to this family than any other. They can be found in the majority of seas, and many species spawn in fresh water, albeit there aren't many freshwater species. The most significant member of the family, *Clupeidae* harangues, is one of many valuable food fishes. Dorosomid family. Gizzard Shads. This is a group of fish that is plentiful, widely dispersed, and prolific, yet almost inedible. The edges are narrow, and the body is rather flat from side to side. A filament

protrudes from the dorsal fin's last ray. Anchovies, Family Engraulidae. These fish have small, compressed bodies that are elongated. They swim in big schools and are common in warm waters. The most prevalent variety of *Anchoviella* Anchovies in America is the mitcMilli strain. Whitefishes, Family Coregonidae. Twenty or so species can be found in freshwater lakes. This fish is significant for commerce. Discos are also a part of this group. Salmon and trout are in the family Salmonidae. The fish in this group are elongate, fairly compressed, large-mouthed, and have fine scales, a lateral line, and numerous pyloric caeca on the inside. They are primarily found in northern waters, particularly those north of latitude 40°. They are regarded as both food and game fish.

Thymallidae. These fish share many characteristics with the previous group, but they also have a big dorsal fin. A representative species is the Michigan grayling, *Thymallus tricolor*. It's a fish from the north. Somerdale family. Smelts. These vary from Salmonidae primarily in having a stomach that resembles a blind pouch. Pylorus and the esophagus are closely connected. This also includes allies. Argentina. This is a small subset of deep-sea or northern species. Epodes in suborder. Else, etc. Real Eels. Fish without pelvic fins that have an extended, thin body. The skin has scales imbedded within it. Yellow Bullhead and some comparisons with Yellow Perch. Typical Bony Fish *Ameiuriis* Natalie, the yellow bullhead catfish, is widely distributed in the freshwaters of the United States. Although its distribution did not initially extend to the Pacific coast, it has been successfully introduced in recent years. The Middle West, the South, and far into the Southwest make up the natural range. This description's main focus will be on these fish, but there will also be some similarities to yellow perch, *Perce flavescens*. Nearly all ponds, lakes, and slow-moving streams are home to bullheads. It inhabits the water's surface near submerged logs and rocks as well as the muddy banks. It is a very resilient fish that can survive in practically any aquatic environment. Clear lakes and ponds are home to perch.

Outside Features

The mouth is large, the body is big, and the head is short and broad. Anteriorly, there is a small dorsal fin, back near the tail is an adipose fin, and the tail is formed by a rounded caudal fin. A single, broad, blade-like anal fin is located immediately anterior to the caudal fin on the ventral side of the body. A pair of ventral, or pelvic, fins are located in front of this. The pectoral fins are located lateral to and just posterior to the gills. While perch's skin is covered in steroid scales, Amours' skin is smooth and free of scales. Eight feeler-like hares and two pairs of nostrils can be found on the head. Four of them are located on the skin of the lower jaw, two of them are dorsally positioned and attached to the maxillary processes on either side of the mouth. Perch lacks any. A lateral line runs down the middle of the body on each side. The eyes lack lids and are rather tiny. The operculum, which resembles a flap on each side of the skull, protects the gills. It has a homocercal tail. The bullhead's upper sections fluctuate in color from dark brown to a yellowish green hue. The ventral side is yellow, and the sides are a lighter waxy yellow or yellowish brown.

Barbells ventral to the mouth are pinkish cream, while those on the dorsum are brown. A thicker longitudinal band that runs loin is present. Fusiform or spindle-shaped in general, the body provides less water resistance due to its shape. In fact, the body splits the water as it moves through it, and the water presses on the spindle's back slopes to help propel it ahead. With the exception of a few scavenger-like traits, the bullhead's diet resembles that of the yellow perch, which consists of tiny fish, insects, water snails, crayfish, and insect larvae. The bullhead will consume the dead bodies of practically any animal. The mouth, pharynx, esophagus, stomach, intestines, and anus make up the digestive system. The mandibular jaw is below and the maxillary jaw is above, supporting the wide mouth with teeth in the front.

The purpose of the teeth is to keep food or prey in the mouth. The tongue bears a row of papillae running along its midline posteriorly into the pharynx, which is supported by the hyoid bone. Each lateral wall of the pharynx has four gill slits and is somewhat funnel-shaped. Superior tooth pads, which are rounded or oval in shape, are located on the bones that make up the roof of the pharynx. The esophagus is a muscular tube that is straight and enters the ducts pneumatics from the air bladder near its posterior end. In fish, digestion starts in the stomach, which in perch is cylindrical with the pyloric part extending from the side whereas in bullhead the stomach is sac-like and goes directly to the pylorus.

Enjoins are produced by gastric glands in the stomach's walls and they serve to begin digestion. A collection of finger-like pyloric caeca are present in perch and are attached to the side of the pyloric area. The pyloric valve allows the mass of partially digested food to travel to the duodenum of the small intestine. In comparison to the perch, the bullhead's tiny intestine is shorter and less coiled. It receives the whole duct from the liver and perhaps a few small pancreatic ducts from little masses of pancreatic tissue kept in the mesenteries. The perch and the bullhead both lack a recognizable pancreas. The process of digestion continues in the small intestine, and the walls of the later ileum are where the majority of food is absorbed by the blood. The small intestine is followed by the short, broad big intestine, which leads to the anus, where feces are expelled. Circulation and the Circulatory System At the very front of the bodily cavity, in the pericardial region, the heart is practically completely free. It consists of two main chambers and two auxiliary ones. There is only one ventricle, which goes into the accessory cones arteriosus, and one auricle into which the accessory sinus venous enters. Blood from the hepatic veins and common cardinal veins enters the sac-like sinus venous[9]. The three categories into which Pisces are divided are as follows:

1. Placodermi, an aphthoid.
2. Chondrichthyes Osteichthyes.
3. Placodermi, an aphthoid.
4. Since this class is now defunct, every member is also.
5. Their endoskeleton is bony, and their exoskeleton is in the shape of shields.
6. These fish display jaw suspension that is autodiastylic.
7. They persisted to the Devonian era's conclusion.
8. There has a heterocercal caudal fin.
9. Consider Clematis and Bothriolepis.

Chondrichthyes

1. These fish can only be found in the ocean.
2. Exoskeleton resembles calm scales.
3. The endoskeleton is composed of cartilage.
4. The suspension of the jaw is amphistylic.
5. The respiratory systems are the gills.
6. Heterocercal describes the caudal fin.
7. Males' claspers serve as their reproductive systems.
8. There are no air-bladders in these fish.

Osteichthyes

1. Their endoskeleton is made of bones.
2. These fish can be found in brackish, fresh, or oceanic water.
3. Automatic suspension of the jaw.
4. They don't have claspers.
5. The operculum that covers the gills.
6. The majority of them contain air bladders.
7. They are separated into two further subclasses:

8. Crossopterygian
9. Actinopterygii
10. Such as Proptopterus and Lepidosiren[10].

CONCLUSION

The genuine fish, the Pisces, represent the astounding variety and toughness of aquatic life. These amazing organisms, which number over 30,000 species and inhabit both freshwater and marine environments, have developed astounding adaptations to survive in their underwater surroundings. The Pisces class never fails to capture our attention and inspire awe for the mysteries of the deep, from the graceful motions of sharks to the vibrant colors of tropical reef fish. The richness of real fish's evolutionary history is shown by the division of genuine fish into the two subclasses of Chondrichthyes and Osteichthyes. Each subclass possesses distinctive qualities that have allowed it to fill particular niches and fill important functions in the complex underwater food chain. Despite being critically important to the environment, Pisces are being threatened by human activity. Numerous species are gravely threatened by overfishing, habitat loss, and pollution, which threatens the delicate balance of aquatic ecosystems. The delicate biodiversity of genuine fish must be preserved, and the general health of our planet's waterways must be protected, which makes it imperative to recognize the urgent need for conservation measures and sustainable practices.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. D. Leach, Introduction: Pisces and cancer: The stars align, *Zebrafish*. 2009. doi: 10.1089/zeb.2009.9988.
- [2] A. Zenetos *et al.*, Saronikos gulf: A hotspot area for alien species in the mediterranean sea, *BioInvasions Records*. 2020. doi: 10.3391/bir.2020.9.4.21.
- [3] S. Katsanevakis, A. Zenetos, M. Corsini-Foka, and K. Tsiamis, Biological Invasions in the Aegean Sea: Temporal Trends, Pathways, and Impacts, *Handb. Environ. Chem.*, 2020, doi: 10.1007/698_2020_642.
- [4] A. M. Sagalevich, 30 years experience of Mir submersibles for the ocean operations, *Deep. Res. Part II Top. Stud. Oceanogr.*, 2018, doi: 10.1016/j.dsr2.2017.08.001.
- [5] S. M. Bower and O. Kinne, Diseases of Marine Animals, Volume IV, Part I. Introduction, Pisces, *J. Parasitol.*, 1987, doi: 10.2307/3282384.
- [6] M. H. Kido, P. Ha, and R. A. Kinzie, Insect introductions and diet changes in an endemic Hawaiian amphidromous goby, *Awaous stamineus* (Pisces: Gobiidae), *Pacific Sci.*, 1993.
- [7] M. E. Çinar *et al.*, An updated review of alien species on the coasts of Turkey, *Mediterranean Marine Science*. 2011. doi: 10.12681/mms.34.
- [8] A. McCalla and W. J. Hanegraaff, New Age Religion and Western Culture: Esotericism in the Mirror of Secular Thought, *J. Sci. Study Relig.*, 1997, doi: 10.2307/1387695.
- [9] D. Cella *et al.*, Quality of Life (QOL) among Renal Cell Carcinoma (RCC) Patients in A Randomized Double Blind Cross-Over Patient Preference Study of Pazopanib (P) Versus Sunitinib (S), *Ann. Oncol.*, 2012, doi: 10.1016/s0923-7534(20)33447-5.
- [10] C. G. Barlow and A. Lisle, Biology of The Nile Perch *Lates niloticus* (Pisces: centropomidae) with reference to its proposed role as a sport fish in Australia, *Biol. Conserv.*, 1987, doi: 10.1016/0006-3207(87)90129-7.

CHAPTER 21

CLASS AMPHIBIA: UNRAVELLING THE DIVERSITY AND CLASSIFICATION OF AMPHIBIANS

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit
University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The intriguing class of vertebrates known as amphibians serves as the connection between aquatic and terrestrial life. The species diversity of amphibians is astounding, with everything from the well-known frogs and toads to the secretive salamanders and caecilians. This particular class is exceptional in its capacity to transform during its life cycle, going through substantial alterations from aquatic larvae to terrestrial adults. Amphibians are distinguished from other vertebrates by a number of distinctive characteristics. They can breathe through their skin in addition to their lungs because they have a moist, permeable skin that acts as a vital respiratory organ. Many amphibians can efficiently take oxygen thanks to this adaption both while they are submerged in water and when they are on land.

KEYWORDS:

Amphibians, Frogs Toads, Largest Amphibians, Larval Stage, Million Years.

INTRODUCTION

Since many vertebrate animals have an amphibious lifestyle, Linnaeus naturally grouped these creatures under the class Amphibian. Naturally, this was a classification based on behavior. Instead of structure, and when such animals as the seal and crocodile were structurally analyzed, they were expelled from the class. Currently, only a particular group of vertebrates can use the name. Which we refer to as caecilians, salamanders, frogs, and toads. They are a transitional species between reptiles and fish. Aside from caecilians, they do not have paired fins like fish do, but rather paired limbs, typically with fingers and toes. They have dry, bare skin that is missing. The fur or feathers that protect mammals and birds, respectively. The caecilians are worm-like tropical burrowing creatures, although none have been found in the United States. They have a little although these are not scales, their transverse body rings do have normally seen unless a dissection is performed.

These creatures are the only ones in their class that have scales, along with a select few others like the huge South American frog *Ceratopharys*, which has dermal bones or scales. In contrast to warm-blooded mammals and birds, frogs are cold-blooded animals. Most often, salamanders, toads, and frogs lay their eggs in water. These transform into gill-breathing tadpoles or larvae. Before changing into adults who breathe using lungs. Only a few species of salamanders and frogs lay their eggs on land, where they complete their whole development [1], [2]. *Eleutherodactylus* recorder, a kind of frog, and *Platoon glutinosus*, a slimy salamander, are two instances of species that lay their eggs on land. The land eggs don't have eggs laid by reptiles and birds have calcareous shells. The general traits of this varied class have various deviations. Even as adults, the plethodontids, a major group of salamanders, do not have lungs; instead, they breathe through their abundantly porous skin and mouth cavities. Having blood vessels present.

Size. While the majority of modern amphibians are tiny creatures, some paleontological species grew to enormous sizes, such the *Mastodonsaurus*, which measured 40 feet overall and had a four-foot-long skull approximately 15 to 20 ft. The largest amphibian in existence

is the *Megalobatrachus japonicus*, a salamander native to China and Japan, develops to a 5-foot length. The biggest salamanders live in the Southwest. Consist of Siren lacertian, which grows to a maximum length of 30 inches, and the Congo eel Mamma and the hellbender, *Cryptobranchius*, which typically reaches a length of around 18 inches. The gigantic frog of Africa reaches a body length of about a foot, whereas southern bull-frogs, which are larger than their northern counterparts, can reach body lengths of over 7 inches, reaching total lengths of 16 to 18 inches when the males are fully grown. Legs are spread wide. The largest true toad, known as the gigantic toad or marine toad, *Bufo marinus*, grows to a body length of 8% inches. The swamp tree frog, *Pseudacris ocularis*, is the tiniest frog in the country and is found from North Carolina to southern Florida.

Adults only have a body length of %to% of an inch. Amphibia have a lifespan that varies from ten to fifty-two years, as far as is known. In general, the larger species appear to live longer than the smaller species. Frogs most likely live shorter lives than toads, which can live up to thirty years. Coloration. the majority of amphibians are vividly colored. A few examples of stunning species include the bright green tree frog *Elanotriton*, which in the summertime emits bell-like calls from cattails and grasses, the small greyish canyon toad *Bufo pinnetatus* with its red warts, and the varicolored common tree frog *Hyla vesicularis* with its orange groins. Amphibians may change their color to a great extent; certain tree frogs can match or even outperform chameleons in this regard. Their diverse hues are essentially caused by different combinations of three different types of pigment cells in their skin. When black melanophores predominate, the skin appears black or brown. Black melanophores are branching pigment cells that may contract or enlarge. White is produced by gonophores, while yellow or red emerges from the action of lipophores found in spherical cells [3], [4]. The reflection of light from guanine granules causes all light rays to escape absorption except for the green, which gives rise to the color green.

Different configurations of these pigment cells result in color variations that are triggered by a variety of stimuli, including light, temperature, moisture, and the chemical make-up of the frog's environment. When they make the animal resemble more human beings, these color changes immediately benefit the animal. Keeping a keen eye on its surroundings to elude capture. Amphibians have soft, moist skin, which is primarily maintained by a plentiful supply of mucous glands. Frogs and toads that live in forests and bodies of water have softer skin than species that are found in drier climates. Burrowing toads and frogs, such as thin, smooth skins, just like the spade foot toad, *Scaphiopus*. The skin not only shields the underlying tissues from excessive light, but it also serves other purposes. It controls temperature by converting light into heat using its pigment. Its usage as a respiratory organ is one of its most significant functions. One significant subclass of salamanders, the plethodontids, lacks lungs and breathes through the skin and buccal cavity. Nearly majority of a frog's respiration is handled during hibernation. Via way of the skin. A frog from Africa with significantly smaller lungs has evolved a peculiar respiratory assistance in the male sex. It has so many vascular velocities in regions on its thighs and sides that people have given it the nickname hairy frog.

In order to support its increased metabolism during the breeding season, these velocities assist deliver enough oxygen. Amphibians seek out moist areas so that they can absorb water via their skin because they always run the risk of drying out due to their moist skin. Due to their nocturnal habits, the majority of them can be located under during the day. Logs, in the earth's cracks and crevices, or in other places where they are capable of defending themselves from this ongoing desiccation risk. Adult frogs and toads devour animal flesh for food. Whereas tadpoles consume either plant- or animal-based diet. The meal mostly comprises of living insects, worms, snails, and other spiders and various other tiny invertebrate creatures. Many enormous frogs ... some of the smaller ones engage in cannibalism. Amphibians' ability

to locate food mostly depends on their vision. Frogs and toads typically grab moving objects without giving them much thought, although toads frequently stalk and examine their prey. If an unpleasant insect, like a stag beetle with powerful mandibles, fortunately, the toad can disgorge anything that it swallows. Is broad in the esophagus. Many salamanders, most frogs, and toads use their eyeballs to consume food. Their vision can be drawn back into the skull, and in doing so, they assist in pushing food travels from the oral cavity to the esophagus. Amphibians are capable of going for extended periods without eating.

Tadpoles can live for several months, and studies on axolotls the tiger salamander's larvae have shown that they may live off the food they have stored in their own tissues for about a year. Most salamanders hibernate and reproduce at those times. Frogs do not consume food. Opponents of amphibia. There are numerous enemies of amphibians. In water beetle larvae, water bug nymphs, dragonfly nymphs, and other insects that live in water. The gills of salamanders are consumed by tiny crustaceans. Fish and larvae enjoy them for their flavor. Various animals, including snakes, turtles, alligators, birds, and mammals, eat the adults and young. Man adores frogs' hind legs, and there is rising demand for them to feed on these. As a result of human pollution of the He drives his car across streams where they breed, killing many toads. As well as frogs on the roads. Amphibians are not immune to sickness either. parasite infection that is disgusting. Powers of Regeneration: The capacity to replace missing pieces. Is one way that Nature helps the community? Little tadpoles may although adult frogs and toads appear to be unable to recover missing appendages, limbs or tails [5].

DISCUSSION

Amphibians are ectothermic, four-limbed vertebrates that belong to the class Amphibian. The phylum Lis amphibian includes every living amphibian. They live in a wide range of habitats, with the majority of species being found in freshwater aquatic, terrestrial, tonsorial, or arboreal settings. Therefore, amphibians normally begin their lives as aquatic larvae, but some species have evolved behavioral adaptations to get around this. The young typically transition from a larval stage with gills to an adult form with lungs. Some small terrestrial salamanders and frogs rely solely on their skin for respiration, while amphibians use their skin as a supplementary respiratory surface. Although they resemble lizards on the surface, reptiles, like mammals and birds, are amniotes and do not need bodies of water to procreate. Amphibians are frequently used as ecological indicators because of their intricate reproductive requirements and porous skins, yet there has been a sharp fall in amphibian populations for numerous species all over the world in recent years. The first amphibians originated from sarcopterygian fish in the Devonian period, which had lungs and bone fins that helped them adapt to dry land. During the Carboniferous and Permian periods, they evolved and rose to dominance, but subsequently, reptiles and other vertebrates supplanted them.

It has long been disputed where the contemporary amphibians of the Lis amphibian phylum, which first appeared during the Early Triassic, some 250 million years ago, originated. But a growing body of evidence indicates that they probably descended from temnospondyls, the most varied class of ancient amphibians, during the Permian epoch. Anuralthe frogs, Rodale the salamanders and Agora the caecilians are the three contemporary orders of amphibians. The Albanerpetontid, a fourth group, went extinct about 2 million years ago. There are about 8,000 species of amphibians that are known, and frogs make up almost 90% of them. The smallest frog in the world, *Paedophryne amanuensis*, originates from New Guinea and is only 7.7 mm (0.30 in) in length. The 1.8 m 5 ft. 11 in South China giant salamander *Andria's* spigot is the largest amphibian currently living, but it is dwarfed by ancient temnospondyls like *Mastodonsaurus*, which could grow to a maximum length of 6 m (20 ft.). The study of amphibians is known as batrachology, while the study of both reptiles and amphibians is known as herpetology.

Classification

The Ancient Greek word *o* amphibious, which means both kinds of life, of both kinds, and life, is where the word amphibian originates. The word was once applied to any animal that could live on land or in water, such as seals and otters. Traditionally, all tetrapod vertebrates that are not amniotes belong to the class Amphibian. Three subclasses of amphibian, two of which are extinct, were classified in the broadest sense possible sense alto: Compared to Lissamphibia, the tiny Paleozoic clade Lepospondyli is more closely connected to amniotes. (Diverse Paleozoic and early Mesozoic grade Subclass Temnospondyli All contemporary amphibians, including frogs, toads, salamanders, newts, and caecilians, belong to the subclass Lissamphibia. Salient frogs, toads, and relatives: 7,360 species in 53 families from the Jurassic to the present Caudated salamanders, newts, and relatives: 764 extant species in 9 families, from the Jurassic to the present. Gymnophiona caecilians and relatives: 215 extant species in 10 families, dating from the Jurassic to the present. Early Pleistocene to Middle Jurassic Allocaudata Albanerpetontidae the triadobatrachus massinoti.

An Early Triassic proto-frog from Madagascar called *Triadobatrachus massinoti* the taxonomic categorization used determines the actual number of species in each category. The two most popular classification schemes are those used by AmphibiaWeb, a website run by the University of California, Berkeley, and those used by herpetologist Darrel Frost and the American Museum of Natural History, which are both available online as the reference database Amphibian Species of the World. The numbers of species cited above follow Frost, and as of March 31, 2019, there were exactly 8,000 species of amphibians known to science, with frogs making up almost 90% the taxon Labyrinthodontia has been eliminated with the phylogenetic classification since it is a polyparaphyletic group without distinctive defining criteria aside from shared primitive traits. Depending on the author's preferred phylogeny and whether they employ a stem-based or a node-based categorization, classification varies. All tetrapod with a larval stage is traditionally considered to be amphibians, and the class that contains frogs, salamanders, and caecilians as well as all of their offspring is known as Lissamphibia. Lissamphibia may perhaps belong to extinct groups like the Temnospondyli traditionally classified in the subclass Labyrinthodontia or the Lepospondyli, or in some analyses even the amniotes, given that the phylogeny of Paleozoic amphibians is unknown.

The common ancestor of amphibians and amniotes becomes a paraphyletic group if it is included in the taxon Amphibian, which is what supporters of phylogenetic nomenclature have done to a significant number of basal Devonian and Carboniferous amphibian-type tetrapod groups that were previously placed there in Linnaean taxonomy [6], [7]. The subclass Lissamphibia, which is typically regarded as a clade, or collection of species that have diverged from a common ancestor, includes all modern amphibians. The three modern orders are known as Anural the frog, Caudated or Ordeal, the salamanders, and Gymnophiona or Apodaca, the caecilians although there are fossils of several older proto-frogs with primitive characteristics, the oldest true frog is *Prosalirus* bits. It has many physical features with contemporary frogs. The earliest salamander is *Beiyuanerpeton jianpingensis* from the Late Jurassic of northeastern China. The oldest caecilian is another Early Jurassic species, *Eocaecilia micropodia*, also from Arizona. Whether the order Salient is a superorder that contains the order Anural or if Anural is a suborder of the order Salient is a matter of debate among experts.

The Lissamphibia are conventionally classified into three orders, however the superorder Salient and an extinct salamander-like family, the Albanerpetontidae, are now also regarded as belonging to the Lissamphibia. Salient also includes *Triadobatrachus*, a Triassic proto-frog, along with the three most recent orders. Evolutionary history: The first major groups of amphibians originated from lobe-finned fish that were related to modern coelacanth and lungfish in the Devonian period, about 370 million years ago. These extinct lobe-finned fish

had developed multi-jointed leg-like fins with digits that allowed them to crawl along the sea floor. In order to breathe air when the oxygen levels in the still pools of the Devonian swamps were low, some fish had evolved simple lungs. If necessary, they could also lift themselves out of the sea and onto dry land using their powerful fins. Their bony fins would eventually develop into limbs, making them the ancestors of all tetrapod, including contemporary mammals, birds, amphibians, and reptiles.

Many of these ancient tetrapod morph fish nevertheless spent the most of their time in the water despite having the ability to crawl on land. Even when their lungs had begun to form, they mostly breathed through their gills. It has been shown that several species exhibit transitional characteristics. One of the first primitive amphibians, *Ichthyostega* has more effective lungs and nostrils. It had four strong legs, a neck, a finned tail, and a cranium that was remarkably similar to that of the lobe-finned fish, *Eusthenopteron*. Amphibians developed adaptations that made it possible for them to spend more time on land. Their skeletons grew heavier and stronger, their lungs developed, and they were better equipped to support the weight of their bodies on land. The fish's hyomandibula bone in the hyoid region behind the gills shrank and became the stapes of the amphibian ear, an adaptation required for hearing on dry land. An affinity between the amphibians and the teleost fish is the multi-folded structure of the teeth and the paired supra-occipital bones at the biceps.

Diplocaulus

The majority of the Permian lepospondyl *Diplocaulus* was aquatic. The land was dominated by primitive plants and devoid of vertebrates during the end of the Devonian period (360 million years ago, while some, like *Ichthyostega*, and may have sometimes hauled themselves out of the water. The seas, rivers, and lakes were teeming with life. The early Carboniferous (360 to 345 million years ago, when the climate turned wet and warm, is supposed to have been the time when they may have moved by dragging their hindquarters with their forelimbs.

Huge swamps filled with calamites, ferns, horsetails, and mosses formed. Carnivorous amphibians started to adapt to the terrestrial environment as air-breathing arthropods conquered the land and provided food for them. The amphibians were the top of the food chain and took the crocodile's place in the ecosystem because there was no other tetrapod on the land. The majority still had a long, tapering body and a powerful tail, despite having limbs and the ability to breathe air. They were the top terrestrial predators, occasionally growing to lengths of several meters, feeding on the enormous insects of the time and the various kinds of fish in the sea. Even today, the majority of amphibians have a fully aquatic larval stage with gills similar to those of their fish ancestors.

They still needed to go back into the water to lay their shell-less eggs. The ability of the reptiles to procreate on land and their subsequent supremacy were both made possible by the development of the amniotic egg, which keeps the growing embryo from drying out [8], [9]. The dominance of amphibians was replaced by reptiles after the Carboniferous rainforest collapse, and amphibians were further wiped out by the Permian-Triassic extinction event. During the Triassic Period 250 to 200 million years ago the reptiles continued to outcompete the amphibians, which resulted in a decrease in both the size and significance of the amphibians in the biosphere.

The single surviving lineage, Lissamphibia, which contains all contemporary frogs, may have split off from the extinct Temnospondyli and Lepospondyli at some point between the Late Carboniferous and the Early Triassic, based on the fossil record. Although accurate dating is difficult because to the relative dearth of fossil evidence, the most current molecular study, based on multilocus sequence typing, reveals that extant amphibians are thought to have originated in the Late Carboniferous/Early Permian.

Eros

The robust limbs of the temnospondyl *Eros* allowed it to sustain its body on land there is disagreement on the three major groups of amphibians' origins and evolutionary relationships. Salamanders and caecilians are thought to be more closely related to one another than they are to frogs, according to a molecular phylogeny based on recent research that was published in 2005. Additionally, it appears that the three groups split off from one another in the Paleozoic or early Mesozoic about 250 million years ago, before the supercontinent Pangaea broke apart and not long after they split off from the lobe-finned fish. There are large gaps in the fossil record, but the discovery of the dissorophoid temnospondyl *Gerobatrachus* from the Early Permian in Texas in 2008 provided a missing link with many of the characteristics of modern frogs. Molecular analysis suggests that the frog-salamander divergence took place considerably earlier than previously thought. The short duration of this period and the speed with which radiation took place would help account for the relative scarcity of primitive amp

Amphibians had to undergo several changes as they developed from lunged fish, including the need to create new forms of mobility. Their tails had driven them forward in the water with sideways thrusts, but on land, completely other processes were needed. For mobility and feeding, their muscles, limb girdles, and vertebral columns required to be powerful enough to lift them off the ground. Adults on land abandoned their lateral line systems and modified their sensory systems to receive inputs through the air as a medium. To adjust to changes in the outside temperature, they had to come up with new ways to control their body heat. They evolved habits that would allow them to reproduce in a terrestrial setting. Their skins were exposed to UV radiation that should have been absorbed by the water but were now reaching their skin. The skin changed to make it more protective and stop it from losing too much water.

Characteristics

The superclass Tetrapod is divided into four classes of four-legged vertebrates. Reptiles, birds, and mammals are amniotes, whose eggs are laid or carried by the female and are surrounded by several membranes, some of which are impervious. Because amphibians lack these membranes, they are reliant on water bodies for reproduction, though some species have evolved various methods for avoiding or protecting the delicate aquatic larval stage. Modern amphibians are larger than their ancestors due to paedomorphosis, which is brought on by two evolutionary trends: miniaturization and an unusually large genome, which cause a slower growth and development rate compared to other vertebrates. Another factor contributing to their size is their rapid metamorphosis, which appears to have evolved only in the ancestors of lissamphibia; in all other known lines the development was much more gradual. The metamorphosis must proceed more quickly the smaller the individual is; thus, it occurs at an early stage when the larvae are still small. This is due to a remodeling of the feeding mechanism that prevents them from eating throughout the transformation.

The largest salamander species do not undergo a metamorphosis. Amphibians that lay eggs on land frequently undergo the entire transformation inside the egg. Due to diffusion issues, amniotic terrestrial eggs are smaller than 1 cm in diameter, which places a cap on the quantity of post hatching growth. *Paedophryne amauensis*, a microhylid frog from New Guinea, was first found to be the tiniest amphibian and vertebrate in the world in 2012. The largest amphibian currently living is the 1.8 m Chinese giant salamander *Andrias davidianus*, but this is significantly smaller than the largest amphibian that has ever existed the extinct 9 m 30 ft. *Prionosuchus*, a crocodile-like temnospondyl dating to 270 million years ago from the middle Permian of Brazil. The largest frog is since they have cold blood, amphibians are ectothermic cold-blooded vertebrates, which means they do not regulate their body

temperature internally. Because of their low metabolic rates, they have modest dietary and energy needs. They have movable eyelids and tear ducts in the adult stage, and the majority of species have ears that can pick up vibrations from the ground or the air. They have strong tongues that can protrude in some species. The vertebrae of modern amphibians have fully ossified and articular processes. They frequently have short ribs that may be fused to the vertebrae.

Their skulls are typically small and wide, and frequently only partially ossified. With the exception of a few scales that resemble fish on some caecilians, its skin has negligible keratin content and is scale-free. Numerous mucous glands as well as poison glands, a form of granular gland, are found in the skin of several animals. Amphibian hearts have two atria and one ventricle, for a total of three chambers. They have a urinary bladder, and urea is the main way that nitrogenous waste is expelled. The majority of amphibians lay their eggs in water, producing aquatic larvae that eventually change into terrestrial adults. Amphibians use a pumping mechanism to breathe, first drawing air into their buccopharynx through their nostrils. The air is then driven into the lungs by contracting the throat, which is then supplemented by gas exchange through the skin[10].

CONCLUSION

The intricate web of life in which amphibian species play a crucial role must be preserved, which calls for efforts to conserve amphibian species and their habitats. To put sustainable practices into place, safeguard natural habitats, and increase awareness of the value of amphibians in preserving biodiversity worldwide, scientists, conservationists, and legislators must cooperate. The class of amphibians serves as a fascinating illustration of resilience and adaptation in the natural world. They are a source of scientific interest and astonishment due to their capacity to live in both aquatic and terrestrial environments as well as their distinct metamorphosis process. But with the threats to their existence becoming more serious, humanity needs to act quickly to safeguard these mysterious species and make sure that present and future generations can continue to be inspired by the wonder and significance of the amphibian world.

REFERENCES:

- [1] I. G. Vladimirova and A. I. Zotin, STANDARD METABOLISM IN THE CLASS AMPHIBIA, *Izv. Akad. Nauk Seriya Biol.*, 1994.
- [2] A. Stephenson, J. W. Adams, and M. Vaccarezza, The vertebrate heart: an evolutionary perspective, *Journal of Anatomy*. 2017. doi: 10.1111/joa.12687.
- [3] S. Jayson, Amphibians, in *Handbook of Exotic Pet Medicine*, 2020. doi: 10.1002/9781119389934.ch21.
- [4] N. J. B. Isaac, D. W. Redding, H. M. Meredith, and K. Safi, Phylogenetically-Informed Priorities for Amphibian Conservation, *PLoS One*, 2012, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0043912.
- [5] L. Kari *et al.*, Mapping the space of genomic signatures, *PLoS One*, 2015, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0119815.
- [6] T. Eisenberg *et al.*, Chronic wasting associated with *Chlamydia pneumoniae* in three ex situ breeding facilities for tropical frogs, *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek, Int. J. Gen. Mol. Microbiol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1007/s10482-020-01483-6.
- [7] P. Filippi *et al.*, Humans recognize emotional arousal in vocalizations across all classes of terrestrial vertebrates: Evidence for acoustic universals, *Proc. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, 2017, doi: 10.1098/rspb.2017.0990.

- [8] S. C. Walls, W. J. Barichivich, and M. E. Brown, Drought, deluge and declines: The impact of precipitation extremes on amphibians in a changing climate, *Biology*. 2013. doi: 10.3390/biology2010399.
- [9] J. M. Renjifo, C. A. Lasso, and M. A. Morales-Betancourt, Herpetofauna de la Estrella Fluvial de Inírida (ríos Inírida, Guaviare, Atabapo y Orinoco), Orinoquia colombiana□: lista preliminar de especies, *biota Colomb.*, 2009.
- [10] M. Schmid and C. Steinlein, Sex chromosomes, sex-linked genes, and sex determination in the vertebrate class amphibia., *EXS*. 2001. doi: 10.1007/978-3-0348-7781-7_8.

CHAPTER 22

REPTILE FOSSILS: UNCOVERING EVOLUTION'S SECRETS

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

Paleontology's study of reptile fossils is extremely important since it provides a rare and priceless opportunity to delve into the early development of life on Earth. The benefits and contributions that reptile fossils make to our knowledge of evolutionary processes, former ecosystems, and the consequences for current conservation efforts are succinctly summarized in this chapter. Researchers can track the history of these perplexing organisms through prehistoric eras thanks to the fossilized remains of reptiles. Scientists can offer light on the elements that influenced the evolutionary success of reptiles by analyzing the fossil record to piece together the tale of reptile diversity, adaption, and transfer to different ecological niches.

KEYWORDS:

Fossilizes Remains, Fossilized Reptiles, Life Earth, Million Years, North America.

INTRODUCTION

Fossilized reptiles offer an intriguing view into the early history of life on Earth. These well-preserved fossilized reptile remnants provide important new information on the diversity, evolution, and ecological importance of these extinct animals. Since their initial appearance in the Carboniferous epoch, 310 million years ago, reptiles have evolved and multiplied into numerous species, occupying varied terrestrial, aquatic, and aerial habitats. Important details regarding the transition of life from aquatic to terrestrial habitats have been uncovered by the study of reptile fossils. The evolution of essential traits like amniotic eggs, which allowed reptiles to reproduce away from water and enabled their successful colonization of terrestrial settings, has been illuminated by fossil data. As a result, reptiles had a significant impact on the development of plants, insects, and other animal species as well as terrestrial environments. Dinosaurs, which ruled the Mesozoic era about 252 to 66 million years ago, are one of the most well-known families of reptile fossils.

These prehistoric giants, including the vicious Tyrannosaurus rex and the long-necked Brachiosaurus, capture our attention and are still the focus of continuing research, which has led to new understandings of their physiology, behavior, and extinction. Fossilized reptiles are another source of information about historical environmental and climatic changes. Scientists may rebuild historical ecosystems and learn how reptiles reacted to environmental changes over millions of years by looking at how fossilized remains of these animals are distributed in different geological levels [1], [2]. Researchers have also been able to grasp the branching points in the evolutionary tree of reptiles and their connections to other vertebrate groups thanks to the discovery of early reptile fossils. We can now position reptiles and their relatives within the broader context of evolutionary history because of the development of detailed phylogenetic trees that chronicle the history of these creatures. The study of reptile fossils has been transformed by contemporary technological advancements, such as computed tomography scanning and three-dimensional imaging, which enable researchers to gather in-depth interior data without causing harm to the delicate specimens. These methods have produced ground-breaking findings and increased our knowledge of the biology and anatomy

of extinct reptiles. In summary, fossilized reptiles are priceless artefacts that provide vital glimmerings into the distant past, advancing our knowledge of the Earth's history and the evolution of life.

These fossils offer an engrossing tale of the ecological and evolutionary processes that have changed life on our planet over millions of years, from the fearsome dinosaurs to the prehistoric forebears of contemporary reptiles.

These antiquated artefacts will likely continue to unveil fresh chapters in the epic tale of reptile evolution through further exploration and study.

Benefits for Reptile Fossils

Paleontology and our knowledge of the evolution of life on Earth stand to gain a great deal from the study of reptile fossils. The following are some of the main benefits of studying reptile fossils:

1. Fossilized reptiles have a lot of knowledge on the ancestry of reptiles and closely related species. The fossil record allows researchers to follow the evolution of important traits and adaptations of reptiles across millions of years, which aids in understanding their diversification and transition into different ecological niches.
2. The study of historical extinction events, like as the mass extinction that signaled the end of the Cretaceous epoch and the reign of the dinosaurs, has been greatly aided by the study of reptile fossils. Researchers can better understand the causes that contributed to these catastrophic catastrophes and their effects on reptile populations by looking at the fossil data.
3. Fossilized reptiles can be used to reconstruct ancient ecosystems by revealing important details about the environments they inhabited. Scientists may rebuild historical environments and learn more about the relationships between reptiles and other organisms by examining the distribution of fossilized reptiles and the surrounding flora and fauna, which helps us comprehend previous ecosystems more thoroughly.
4. Coprolites fossilized faces and other fossilized relics, like as footprints and track ways, provide information about the behavior and dietary habits of prehistoric reptiles. Researchers may now infer details about reptile physiology and mobility from well-preserved fossil specimens because to advancements in pale ecological study.
5. Evidence of historical temperature change and environmental changes can be found in the fossilized remains of reptiles that have been discovered in various geological levels. Researchers can gain a better understanding of how reptiles react to shifting environmental conditions by examining the distribution and diversity of fossilized reptiles over time.
6. Studying extinct reptile species can teach us important lessons for current conservation initiatives. Researchers can more accurately forecast how current climate change and human activities may affect current reptile species by understanding how previous environmental shifts affected reptile populations.
7. Reptile fossils have a considerable educational value because they pique the public's curiosity about the evolution of life on Earth. People of all ages can learn about prehistoric life and the processes that have produced the diversity of life we observe today because they act as palpable reminders of the planet's distant past.
8. Technologies have advanced as a result of the study of reptile fossils, particularly in imaging and analytical methods. Through the use of non-destructive techniques like CT scanning and 3D modelling, we are now better able to study fossilized fossils without endangering their delicate skeletal remnants[3], [4].
9. In conclusion, there are several benefits associated with studying reptile fossils, from their potential use in directing current conservation efforts to providing insights into ancient

ecosystems and evolutionary history. These prehistoric artefacts will continue to advance our knowledge of the natural world and its intricate history as paleontological research develops.

DISCUSSION

According to a review of reptile fossils, during the Triassic, Reptiles were prevalent during the Jurassic and Early Cretaceous geological eras. Creatures that rule the planet. They controlled all forms of space. Environments before then, much as mammals do today. Numerous of these vintage some reptiles were the biggest vertebrates that have ever lived, while others were little bigger than modern ordinary lizards. Brontosaurus the thunder lizard, which measured around 70 feet long and weighed the equivalent of 40 tones. This massive reptile resided in the shallow waters. Feeding on the vegetation that flourished in the ponds' and bays' waters. Mud covered the water's edge. The king Tyrannosaurus lizard, was 47 feet long and weighed more than 40 tones. Then any elephant's, actually. It was the worst animal ever because it was only a carnivore in terms of feeding habits. Inhabited Earth.

There are numerous forms and sizes that span the there is a space between the largest and smallest. The known five or six families of flying reptiles ranged in wing size from a few to many. Up to twenty-five feet in length. They ruled the group. The atmosphere for a few million years. A couple of little worm-like burrowing Oligocene strata in North America contain records of lizards that are under two feet long. Even so, reptiles many of them had fully adapted to live on land. Back in the water. The majority of live turtles spend the most of their lives in the water, yet they must come back to land to lay their eggs. There were a lot more aquatic and marine species back when reptiles were popular. Forms demonstrating a wide range of adaptations to life in a fluid environment. Because they resembled fish most closely, ichthyosaurs fish lizards were the creatures best suited for living in water.

Category of Living Reptiles

The idea of categorizing the reptiles has been floated in a variety of ways. All of these designs have made an effort to convey the links between the various groups as well as the interactions between group spokespeople and fellow group members. The subsequent layout is inspired by Williston and only contains those organizations with a living representative. South America is home to turtles of this suborder, Pleurodira. Australia, America, and Africa. They're referred to as side neck due to the fact that turtles do not retract their heads and neck carapace, but place it around the shell's edge. A few people have a set of bones in the plastron known as the mesoblast. That, despite being abundant among types now only known as fossils, is not found in other extant turtles[5]. The pelvic skeleton both the plastron and the sacral vertebrae are connected to the girdle via sutures. This is another trait that is exclusive to living things, however it is more prevalent among extinct species. Consequently, it is believed that members of Members of this suborder are structurally more primitive than those of any of the other two suborders with surviving examples.

There are 61 species of turtles in North America north of Mexico or in the waters that surround the continent. The region's coastline. Of this total, fifty-seven are a part of this suborder. There are six represented families. Family Kinosternidae. Members of this family typically include turtles typically referred to as mud turtles, stinkpots, or musk turtles. All of them are little, black or brown turtles, occasionally with white spots. Or a neck or head covered in yellow lines. Frequently, people mistake many turtles for members of this family who actually belong to another family. In California, which lacks kinosternid turtles, a member of the Emydidae family is referred to as the mud turtle. Musk glands are present in all kinosternids, and they all have holes on the carapace's edges that open immediately anterior and just posterior to the bridge. A drop of yellow liquid frequently appears at each of the apertures of the four ducts leading from the four musk glands if a dry musk turtle is

agitated. This liquid has an unpleasant smell. It is quite challenging to remove if it comes in contact with hands or clothing. Family Chelydridae: The live members of this family are alligator snappers and common snapping turtles. Each side of the carapace on both turtles is lined with rows of elevated prominences;

And along the middorsal region of the big bony icicles. Tail The head is big and intimidating. Snapper alligator has a pair of mouth-mounted appendages that resemble worms and are thought to be used to lure fish into its powerful jaws. Both turtles are plainly colored brown on the dorsum and dingy white to black on the ventral surface. The alligator snapper can weigh up to 100 pounds. Fifty pounds, although the average snapper will rarely weigh more than forty kilograms. Large individuals of either turtle can amputate with ease, a hand or even a finger. The scent glands in both varieties of snapping turtles are strikingly similar to those in kinosternids. This A great illustration of discontinuous distribution is the family. Long believed to be limited to the Western Hemisphere although New Guinea is also home to a genus. Family Emydidae: This enormous family is home to numerous turtles with a wide range of habits and appearances. Every hard-shelled pond animal and colorful turtles, river turtles known as sliders, the box turtles, red-bellied turtles, and numerous others fall into this team.

While there is a lot of variety among the family, they all have fundamental tendencies as well as similarity in structure. Numerous species have vivid colors. The Bright red coolers are patterned with dark green on painted turtles. With black. The species in the genus *Pseudonyms* come in a variety of attractive colorations. The wood turtle is gloomy-eyed. A richly colored carapace, a vivid plastron with appealing black dots, and Legs and neck skin that is a ruddy orange color. The majority of men the toes of animals in this family feature long, straight claws. Ahead feet. There are members of this family on every continent. Apart from Australia. Located in the Great Lakes region, *Emmys hlandingii* is quite similar to the European turtle *Emmys orbicularis*. The Testudinidae family contains only three species of turtle. United States, specifically the gopher tortoise, are members of this family. Both the Berlandier's and Agassiz's tortoises. Individuals in this family are commonplace in Africa, the Galapagos Islands, and other continents. Places that are far apart. How did these three turtle species arrive? Being in North America is one of animals' most fascinating problems. Distribution. The three species that can be found here are all dark brown.

Or a dark grey typically lighter ventrally on the carapace. People in their teens often have a bright spot in the middle of each dorsal cute[6], [7]. Since They lack the streamlined morphology of aquatic turtles and are all dry-land turtles. The thin expansion of the plastron into a gulag process is our species' most distinctive feature. Green turtles, leatherback turtles, and other members of the family loggerhead turtles as well as sea turtles in shells. All are marine creatures. And demonstrate adaptations for aquatic life in the form of the flippers were created for the feet and the body. Many people of this family may weigh 500 pounds, but the majority of specimens seen in markets weigh far less. Family Dermochelidae. there is only one genus in this family, and it has two kinds. They are frequently referred to as leatherback turtles. Either the harp turtles or the trunk turtles. They are not like most turtles. Instead have a leathery integument protecting them rather than horny scouts. The biggest live turtles are those. Large an individual may weigh up to 1,000 pounds. Members of the suborder Trionychoidea can be found in North America, Africa, Asia, and New Guinea. They are one of the most aquatic of all freshwater and terrestrial forms.

Only when they need to lay eggs do they leave the water. Trionychidae family the only family in the suborder. Have a presence in North America. In the genus *Amya*, it is represented by five species and one subspecies. All are soft-shelled turtles with supple skin that resembles rubber, as opposed to the majority of turtles have horny scouts. While the ventral side is white, the dorsal side is an olive brown color. In any of these species, when enraged, animals

can bite aggressively and cause terrible wounds. It was most likely one of these turtles is responsible for the myth that a turtle won't let go until it hears thunder. They follow a routine Suborder Lacertilian Saurian the Lizards. This group has more different species of living things than any other suborder, and is known for holding onto a victim with great tenacity. Among the lizards. More than 2,500 live species have been identified North of Mexico is America. There are nine family representatives among them. Family Gekkonidae. This family consists of roughly fifty genera and 300 species. They can be found anywhere. In tropical and subtropical areas. Seven species are recognized. From the US and its surrounding areas. All of our species are little, rarely growing longer than six inches.

Nevertheless, some tropical species can grow to a length of over a foot. The same is typical for nocturnal animals, colors vary widely but are frequently vivid. Skin scales are quite small. This results. Geckos have a velvety, smooth appearance unlike any of the other animals. Several lizards. The eyes typically lack lids and have vertical pupils, though a transparent cutaneous membrane covers them. Like with some other lizards, nothing is in the way of the auditory pathway inside the skull. You could possibly see through it. This section. One of the few lizards are members of this family. That's capable of producing sounds besides hissing. Their unique quality call has the same pronunciation as gecko. In a large number of species, the tips of the toes are flattened to form sticky discs. A gecko may easily traverse a room's ceiling thanks to them. The tail is typically short and thick in most species. Geckos sleep during the day but emerge to search at night. The majority of their prey are insects, which they catch with their short tongues that cling. The Iguanid family of lizards is the one with the most members living in the United States. 90 out of the 175 species of lizards that are known to exist in this country this family includes 19 subspecies of species.

Representatives all regions of the United States with the exception of the most northern portions of both Central and South America, as well as the West Indies. In Madagascar, there are two genera and one in the Islands of Fiji. In such a vast population, there is a lot of variation in size, form, and pigment. Anoles: In reaction to variations in the brightness of the light, they shift from various shades of brown to pale green. The erectile middorsal crests of the Central American species of Basilisks are distinctive. The Phrynosoma, or horned lizards, have prominent osseous horns on the lateral and posterior edges of their heads. All of them. Nevertheless, family members share several structural traits, such as thick tongues and eyes with circular pupils. As well as strong lids. The femoral head typically has femoral pores. Males. Although certain species are known to be ovoviviparous, the majority of species identified in the United States lay eggs. Numerous types of iguanid lizards have adapted to a variety of settings. The main difference between chameleons and numerous species of the genus *Sceloporus*. While the domesticated lizards *Phrynosoma* are solely terrestrial, the former are arboreal [8]. The collared lizard, *Crotaphytus collaris*, is a large reptile with a large body and a lengthy tail.

It is vividly colored with a yellow center. Collar with a black border. Southwest is where it is most prevalent. Westward from the Plains. Semi marine and semiaquatic species are both found in the tropics. The vast majority of species consume insects; however, three genera eat just plants. Anguillidae family alligator lizards, glass snake, joint snake, etc. The United States is home to a variety of this fascinating lizard group. By ten species, states. There are over 40 other species spread throughout the world. These additional species are mostly indigenous. Africa. A diminution in size and in this family, limb strength is typical. Many species, including Like our glass snake, they have no legs at all. Another typical feature is a skin fold where the ventral plates meet the body wall; a long, fragile tail; an eye with a lid; and protractile, emarginated scales a strong tongue; and teeth. Several of our species have large auditory systems. Apertures that are joined by an unhindered path. Our biggest species reaches its lengthiest point of around one foot, whereas a form maybe three feet long and

located in the Balkan Peninsula. The glass snake is monogamous, whereas our alligator lizards *Gerrhonotus* are ovoviviparous. *Ophisaurus* produces eggs. Everyone in this family consumes animal products. Food, including snails, tiny animals, and insects. Family Annelida worm snake, worm lizard. This family is found in southern Europe and consists of one genus and two species. California. These tiny, worm-like lizards with no legs frequently burrow. The eyes are poorly functioning and the ears are hidden under translucent skin. As in Anguidae members, the tongue is protractile. Family Helodermatidae, which includes beaded lizards and Gila monsters. Family has two species and one genus. Among them is *Heloderma*. The other species, *H. suspectum*, is found in Arizona, New Mexico, and northern Mexico. *H. horridum*, which is found in the central and western Northern Central America from Mexico. Although smaller specimens are more frequently observed, these lizards can grow to a length of two feet. The body's surface is completely different from that of any other lizard, being ossified or coated in tubercles or beads. Which is most intriguing and these lizards' distinguishing structural feature is its grooved Tubes from poison glands are seen in the teeth at the base of the grooves. There is no other venomous lizard family in America.

The H's color is. *Suspectum* is black and marbling with salmon, light pink, or bars. When the animals move, the short, thick tail becomes skinnier. Fast it is unknown what the animals eat naturally. They do warm, moist sand, where they develop into between 28 and 30 days for them to hatch. Night lizards belong to the tiny family Xantusiidae. Only three genera and seven species altogether. In southern California, Lower California, and Arizona, there are five species of the Xantusiidae genus. Central America is home to another genera. A third in Cuba; and two in America. Rarely do these lizards grow larger than six inches. In dim light the color shifts from dark brown to lighter shades in brighter light. The eyes are not present, and the pupils are vertical. Sandy, open areas are where our species can be found. When disturbed, they move very quickly over the ground, but when under pressure, they seek shelter in burrows. Their main source of food is insects. Each species produces thin-shelled eggs, which are laid in small depressions in the sand and then hatched by the sun's heat.

Family Skinks, or smooth lizards Scincidae. With more than 400 species divided into thirty genera, this is one of the largest lizard families. The United States is home to three genera and sixteen species. In tropical areas, particularly in tropical sections of the old world and in Australian regions, they are more numerous both in terms of types and individuals. Skink populations are lowest in South America and the rest of the planet. All skinks are little lizards, with the largest in this country rarely growing to be longer than ten inches. The scales are normally shiny and smooth. Age has an impact on the color. Young are darker than adults, and color patterns in lines that are evident on young frequently vanish on adults. The way that the limbs develop varies significantly. Most of our forms have either one set of legs or both. The skinks are nocturnal, feeding during the day and looking for cover at night. Only one Florida species of all American form's burrows in sand, compared to numerous old-world varieties.

The majority of species are found in dark, cool areas under bark, logs, stones, and other objects. Some species of skinks have been observed curling around the eggs to protect them. Family Amphishaenidae worm lizards. Some ancient world species are ovoviviparous. One genus with one species in Florida and another genus with one species in southern California are the American representatives of this highly changed family. From the American tropics, forty species are recognized, along with others from northern Africa and the Mediterranean. Except for *Bipedes hippocras*, the two-footed lizard of Lower California, which has a well-developed anterior set of limbs, all of these unusual lizards are limbless. Without scales, the skin develops multiple rings all over the body, giving it the appearance of an annelid worm. The eyes are missing or diminished. Typically, there is no external ear opening. Both of our species live underground in burrowing times where they can move both backwards and

forwards with ease. Snakes of the Serpents suborder Ophidian. The snake family is the reptile category that most naturally interests humans. As long as writing has existed, there have been superstitions and tales about snakes. The serpent has been interpreted as a symbol of good or evil by numerous religions and cults. Many of the most dangerous snakes are still revered and guarded by locals in many parts of the world today.

One well-known instance of the symbolic use of snakes is the snake dance performed by the Hopi Indians in our own country. The vertebrates known as ophidians are considerably altered. Their anatomical makeup suggests that they descended from lizard-like forebears very recently in terms of geological time. While certain snakes in the family Birdie still have parts of their rear pair of limbs, some lizards are completely limbless. Some snakes and some lizards have jaws that are very similar to each other in terms of structure. According to the shape and placement of their teeth, snakes can be divided into the following four groups:

Those with solid, unproved teeth are known as Alpha. All of our non-venomous snakes have teeth of this type. The Opisthoglypha, or those with grooved maxillary back teeth. Although venomous, these snakes rarely pose a threat to humans[9]. The snake finds it challenging to bite a human due to the location of its venom-conducting teeth. This category includes a few additional unusual snakes as well as the lyre snakes Trimorphodon of the Southwest and the black-headed snakes Mantilla of the Southern States. The anterior maxillary teeth of the Proteroglypha are grooved and frequently larger and lengthened.

This group includes many of the deadliest snakes on the planet. This form of dentition is present in sea serpents, cobras, and coral snakes. The Solenoglypha, or those with fangs in the front of their mouths that are hollow and movable. This group includes water moccasins, copperheads, rattlesnakes, and their relatives. All of them are poisonous and hazardous to humans. The number of snake species is over 2,300. There are about 225 venomous species out of this total, however only 150 to 175 of these are dangerous to humans because 75 of them are so little or rare. Reptile evolution: During the Carboniferous epoch, some 320 million years ago, reptiles first appeared. Traditional definitions of reptiles include creatures with scales or scutes, hard-shelled eggs laid on land, and ectothermic metabolisms. By this definition, the group is paraphyletic because it does not include endothermic creatures like birds, which are ancestors of the earliest generally recognized reptiles. According to phylogenetic terminology, which disallows paraphyletic groups, birds are included in the definition but mammals and their synapsid ancestors are not. As described, Sauropsida and Reptilian are the same. Although there aren't many apex reptiles around now, there have been plenty in the past.

The evolutionary history of reptiles has been incredibly diversified and has produced a number of successful biological species, including dinosaurs, pterosaurs, plesiosaurs, masseurs, and ichthyosaurs. In the marshes of the late Carboniferous (Early Pennsylvanian - Bashkiria), reptiles first evolved from earlier tetrapod. The evolution of amphibians to become ever more land-based was driven by increasing evolutionary pressure and the enormous, untapped niches of the land. The development of some features, including as a more advantageous skeletal structure, muscles, and protective covering scales which formed the basis of reptiles, was accelerated by environmental selection. The emergence of hard-shelled external eggs, which replaced amphibious water-bound eggs, is what distinguishes the class Reptilian and is what permitted these amphibians to totally abandon water. Lungs and legs are the primary transitional steps towards reptiles. The larger brain, notably the expanded cerebellum and cerebrum, is another significant distinction from amphibians. Despite having smaller brains than birds and mammals, reptiles use these improvements to their advantage when hunting. These two brain areas grew in size, which led to enhanced sensory development and better motor skills.

Ancient Reptiles

The dinosaurs *Europasaurus holleri*, *Iguanodon*, and *Archaeopteryx* are perched on the foreground tree stump in this Mesozoic tableau, which displays characteristic reptile megafauna. The first reptiles descended from sophisticated reptiliomorph labyrinthodonts around 320–310 million years ago in the marshes of the late Carboniferous epoch. *Casandra* although it has also been suggested that it is a temnospondyl amphibian is the oldest known animal that may have been an amniote, a reptile rather than an amphibian. 315-million-year-old footprints from Nova Scotia's fossil strata exhibit typical reptilian toes and scale imprints. The earliest undisputed reptile known, *Hylonomus*, is credited with leaving the traces. It was a tiny, lizard-like creature that was between 20 and 30 cm 8 and 12 in long, with several sharp teeth that suggested it was an insectivore. Other instances are *Paleothyris*, which has a similar construction to *Westlothiana* and is frequently referred to as a stem-amniotes rather than a true amniotes, and *Westlothiana*. *Mesosaurus*, a genus from the Early Permian that had returned to the sea and was consuming fish, is one of the best-known early reptiles. The earliest reptiles were mostly eclipsed by larger labyrinthodont amphibians like *Cochleosaurus*, and they remained a small, unnoticeable portion of the fauna until after the brief ice age at the end of the Carboniferous [10].

CONCLUSION

A remarkable and important area of scientific study, the study of reptile fossils offers priceless insights into the prehistoric past and the history of life on Earth. Inspiring curiosity and excitement among scientists and the general public, these fossilized bones of extinct reptiles provide a glimpse into the remote eras when these fascinating species inhabited the earth. The evolution of reptiles and their relatives may be understood in large part thanks to the study of their fossilized remains. Researchers have followed the changes that led to the diversification of reptile species through meticulous analysis of the fossil record, shedding light on the adaptive mechanisms that enabled these creatures to fill a variety of ecological niches. Additionally, studying reptile fossils enables us to recreate prehistoric habitats. We can better understand the complex connections between these reptiles and the plants and animals they coexisted with by examining the distribution and affinities of fossilized reptiles. These discoveries shed light on the intricate network of life that previously flourished in habitats from the prehistoric era.

REFERENCES:

- [1] R. Owen, Report on British Fossil Reptiles, *Rep. Elev. Meet. Br. Assoc. Adv. Sci. Held Plymouth July 1841*, 1841.
- [2] M. J. Benton and P. S. Spenser, Fossil reptiles of Great Britain, *Foss. Reptil. Gt. Britain*, 1995, doi: 10.1007/978-94-011-0519-4.
- [3] D. Tyborowski and B. Błażejowski, New marine reptile fossils from the Late Jurassic of Poland with implications for vertebrate faunas palaeobiogeography, *Proc. Geol. Assoc.*, 2019, doi: 10.1016/j.pgeola.2019.09.004.
- [4] A. C. Nanda, H. H. Schleich, and B. S. Kotlia, New Fossil Reptile Records from the Siwalik of North India, *Open J. Geol.*, 2016, doi: 10.4236/ojg.2016.68052.
- [5] T. Sos, A. Tóth, and I. Tanțau, New reptile fossil records from corund (Eastern transylvania, Romania) and their paleoenvironmental significance, *Carpathian J. Earth Environ. Sci.*, 2011.
- [6] L. L. Delsett and P. Alsen, New marine reptile fossils from the Oxfordian (Late Jurassic) of Greenland, *Geol. Mag.*, 2020, doi: 10.1017/S0016756819000724.

- [7] R. Motani, D. Y. Jiang, A. Tintori, O. Rieppel, and G. B. Chen, Terrestrial origin of viviparity in Mesozoic marine reptiles indicated by early triassic embryonic fossils, *PLoS One*, 2014, doi: 10.1371/journal.pone.0088640.
- [8] J. J. Wiens, C. A. Kuczynski, T. Townsend, T. W. Reeder, D. G. Mulcahy, and J. W. Sites, Combining phylogenomics and fossils in higher-level squamate reptile phylogeny: Molecular data change the placement of fossil taxa, *Syst. Biol.*, 2010, doi: 10.1093/sysbio/syq048.
- [9] C. W. Helm *et al.*, Pleistocene large reptile tracks and probable swim traces on South Africa's Cape south coast, *S. Afr. J. Sci.*, 2020, doi: 10.17159/sajs.2020/6542.
- [10] B. M. Wynd, R. N. Martínez, C. Colombi, and O. Alcober, A Review of Vertebrate Beak Morphologies in the Triassic; A Framework to Characterize an Enigmatic Beak from the Ischigualasto Formation, San Juan, Argentina, *Ameghiniana*. 2020. doi: 10.5710/AMGH.13.05.2020.3313.

CHAPTER 23

AVES: A JOURNEY INTO THE ENCHANTING WORLD OF BIRDS

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

The class Aves of warm-blooded vertebrates includes birds, which are distinguished by their feathers, toothless beaked jaws, hard-shelled eggs, high metabolic rates, four chambered hearts, and robust yet light skeletons. From the 5.5 cm 2.2 in bee hummingbird to the 2.8 m 9 ft. 2 in common ostrich, birds are found all across the world. Over half of the approximately ten thousand surviving species are passerine, or perching, birds. Only the extinct moa and elephant bird species are known to lack wings, albeit the development of wings varies between species. Birds were given the ability to fly by developing wings, which are modified forelimbs. However, subsequent evolution has caused some birds, such as ratites, penguins, and numerous endemic island species, to lose their ability to fly.

KEYWORDS:

Ability Fly, Birds Species, Class Aves, Climate Change, Natural World.

INTRODUCTION

One of the most extraordinary and varied groups of animals on Earth is the Class Aves, or birds. The important traits, evolutionary significance, ecological functions, and conservation issues related to avian species are briefly summarized in this chapter. Birds are distinguished from other animals by having feathered bodies, beaks, and amazing flight abilities. They have been able to live in a variety of settings around the world, from the highest mountain summits to the deepest marine islands, because to their adaptations for aerial mobility. Avian variety exhibits an astounding variation of sizes, shapes, colors, and behaviors with over 10,000 recognized species. Birds' evolutionary history began in the Late Jurassic, or roughly 150 million years ago. The evolution of feathered dinosaurs into modern birds is still a major area of study in paleontology since it sheds light on the beginnings and development of flight and other avian traits. Birds are important to evolutionary processes, but they are also vital to ecological systems. In their different roles as predators, prey, pollinators, and seed dispersers, they support the balance and efficiency of various ecosystems. Some migratory bird species can travel great distances, which emphasizes the value of their protection since they link geographically isolated habitats and support biodiversity[1], [2].

But in the present day, avian populations confront many difficulties. Diverse bird species face dangers from habitat loss, pollution, climate change, and human-related activities. Concerns concerning the preservation of some migratory birds' vital stopping and breeding areas are raised by their fragility during their yearly migrations. Technology advancements have made it easier to study and conserve birds. Scientists have never-before-seen levels of information in their studies of bird movements, migration patterns, and population dynamics because to tracking devices, satellite telemetry, and citizen science efforts. Designing successful conservation plans to safeguard threatened bird species and their habitats requires this type of research. In conclusion, the Class Aves continues to pique the interest of both scientists and nature lovers due to its exceptional diversity and ecological relevance. Birds serve as a witness to the wonders of evolution and the significance of protecting Earth's biodiversity, from their ancient origins to their contemporary responsibilities in forming ecosystems and

their particular struggles for survival. The delicate balance of our planet's ecosystems can be preserved for future generations if we value and protect these amazing species.

Benefits of AVES

Birds belong to the Class Aves, which has many advantages and benefits for both the natural world and human society. The following are some of the main benefits of bird species:

1. Many different bird species are essential for seed dissemination. Birds frequently transport undigested seeds through their digestive processes after eating fruits and berries, dispersing seeds throughout numerous habitats. The regeneration and dispersal of plant species are aided by this mechanism, which increases ecosystem diversity and health.
2. Hummingbirds and sunbirds, among other bird species, are effective pollinators for a wide range of plants. They can reach nectar in flowers thanks to their specialized beaks and feeding habits, which promote cross-pollination and guarantee the reproduction of different plant species.
3. Birds, particularly bug-eating species like swallows and warblers, are essential in keeping pest populations under control. They consume insects that have the potential to become agricultural pests, which helps to lessen the need for chemical pesticides and supports healthy ecosystems.
4. Birds are an important indicator species for the state of the environment. Changes in bird populations or behavior may indicate changes in the quality of the habitat, the dynamics of the ecosystem, or the presence of environmental pollutants. Monitoring bird populations can offer early indications of environmental issues that could impact people and other species.
5. Birds are a big draw for these types of activities. Bird watching and bird photography have gained popularity all around the world, boosting regional economies and cultivating a love of the outdoors and wildlife preservation.
6. Birds have cultural significance and symbolism in many different communities all over the world. They play a significant role in folklore, fine art, and religious and spiritual beliefs, forging ties between people and nature.
7. Ornithologists, ecologists, behaviorists, and evolutionists all conduct substantial research on birds. They serve as useful models for studying ecological interactions, migration patterns, and the effects of environmental changes due to their accessibility and variety of behaviors.
8. Birds are a great way to introduce students to ecological theory and the need of environmental preservation. They are accessible themes for educational programmers due of their prevalence in both urban and rural areas, arousing awe and interest about the natural world.
9. Some bird species are significant climate change indicators due to their migratory patterns and nesting habits. Their timing of migration or nesting may change over time, reflecting changes in weather patterns and developments in the global climate[3], [4].

DISCUSSION

All birds belong to the class Aves, which has various distinguishing features. This class's basic structural characteristics are remarkably similar to those of reptiles. The following statements serve as a summary of some of birds' most notable traits. Feathers, which are exoskeleton extensions of the skin, cover it. The only animals that have feathers are birds. The adult's jaws are toothless and have a tough, horny beak covering them. All contemporary birds are bipedal, with either undeveloped forelimbs or forelimbs transformed into wings. To support the bird sufficiently on two legs, the pelvic girdle is firmly fixed to the spinal column. The animal uses these limbs for climbing and perching in addition to movement on land and in the water. The caudal vertebrae have been significantly reduced in number, and all but the

free anterior ones have been fused into the hypostyle, a single bone. The digestive system of the majority of birds has been adapted to include a crop for food storage and a muscular section of the stomach for chewing food. They are vertebrates with warm blood. Many birds lack the ability to fly, despite the fact that most people identify birds with this ability. In fact, a few of them hardly have any wings. The body feathers of the New Zealand kiwi fully conceal its extremely primitive wings. Many birds migrate, going south in the winter and north in the summer.

The life activities are centered on this highly aristocratic habit. The migration routes are clearly defined, but even if they follow the same broad breeding zone, birds do not always spend the winter there or vice versa, and they do not always follow the same path in the spring and autumn. Season after season, the birds return to the same breeding grounds and winter homes, which appears to indicate a distinct sense of homing. The Arctic tern, which eggs within the Arctic Circle and winters within the Antarctic Circle, a distance of 10,000–11,000 miles, is an example of an extreme migrant[5]. This is mostly travelled over water and is done in the autumn and spring. The typical migrating bird only covers around 23 miles per day, but this tern goes at least 150 miles each day. The U.S. Army Signal Corps recently announced that one of its messenger pigeons has flown 600 miles at a speed of 42 miles per hour in less than 14 hours without the help of a tail wind. Many ideas that attempt to explain bird migration include things like food availability, temperature, varying day lengths, and hormone regulation. The answer to this remains a mystery.

Classification

An animal group that is largely uniform is the birds. Compared to any other group to be investigated, they are significantly more similar across the entire class. Even the most divergent birds do not differ more from one another than frogs in the salient order of the Amphibian class do. The foundation for differentiating the species are traits like size, color, wing development, kind of beak, and feet. Bird avian orders. There are four orders of flightless birds, which are grouped together under the name Ratite. Ostriches, rheas, cassowaries, and kiwis are among the birds that belong to this group. In all of these, the sternum lacks a keel, the feathers lack barbules, and the wings are either missing entirely or greatly diminished. This proposal would place all other birds in the subclass Craniate. There are more than 14,000 different bird species, which are grouped into 25 orders. The sections that follow will provide a basic overview of the bird orders. Several families make up several of the orders. Ostriches Struthioniformes. These are the largest birds that are currently known to exist. They are native to Africa, but many areas of the United States are domesticating them more and more.

The huge, three-to-four-pound eggs are laid in group nests in the sand, where the sun then incubates them. There are only two toes, and the wings are extremely simple. Rheas, or Rheiformes. Another type of running bird is this one. They live in South America, have three toes, and have some feathering on their neck. Emus and cassowaries are Casuariiformes. These are running, flightless birds with little wings. The former lives in Australia, whereas the latter does so in New Guinea. The headgear on the heads and necks of cassowaries, which are smaller than ostriches and have shorter necks, is brightly colored. The running, flightless bird group in question is the fourth order. This form's feathers resemble hair. The kiwi is similar in size to a hen, however it has significantly smaller wings. It builds a nest in a groomed hole and is nocturnal. Tinamous Crypturiformes. These are a group of uncommon quail-like birds found in southern Mexico, Central America, and northern South America[4].

These are diving birds without wings. The wings have been redesigned to function as flippers for usage underwater, and the feathers resemble practically scales. They dive to catch fish that can be consumed underwater. They reside on the Antarctic continent's desolate, rocky

coast. Each female lays one or two eggs in crevices between the rocks as part of their colonial nesting strategy here. Loons, or Gaviiformes. The back of our common loon is checkered in black and white. These birds are also skilled divers and underwater swimmers. They have a very strange call that resembles a strange or crazy giggle. The northern United States and the Arctic Circle are within their breeding range. The Gulf Coastal States are primarily the wintering grounds. Grebes. Small to medium-sized diving birds with lobed feet make up this group. The pied billed grebe, sometimes known as a hell-diver, is the most prevalent. On the body, the legs are much farther back. There are roughly twenty-five species that are spread out across the globe. Procellariiformes. Petrels and Albatrosses. With a wing spread of ten or twelve feet, the former are open-sea birds. They glide on nearly motionless wings and track ships for days without landing. To lay their eggs, they typically land in colonies on islands. They are famous in Laysan Island, which is located far in the Pacific.

Small petrels can be seen in the middle of the ocean. On rocky coasts and islands, they build their nests in cracks. This order's members have long, slender wings, fully webbed toes, and tubular external nostrils. Pelecaniformes. swimmers from the Tot palmate. The widespread and well-known representatives of the order are cormorants. They have webbed feet, long, hooked bills, and lengthy necks. They dive for fish that can be eaten underwater and have social tendencies. The inhabitants of Asia make use of this capacity for fish catching and teach the fish to retrieve for the master. Long-legged Waders, or Ciconiiformes. Two prominent families are included in this order: the Ardeidae, which includes bitterns, herons, egrets, and storks, and the Phoenicopteridae, which contains flamingos; one species of the latter, *Phoenicopus ruber*, lives in the Gulf States. It is a tall bird with a long, curved neck and long, rosy-colored legs. The bill is big and oddly formed, with the upper and bottom sections curving in unison. It is employed for removing food from the mud in the form of small animals. On mudflats, the tall, conical nests are constructed of mud. The top's hollow is where two eggs are placed [5], [6].

Family, in particular bitterns, herons, and egrets, are structurally related yet have very dissimilar lifestyles. They are huge to medium-sized birds with long necks, legs, and beak. Herons thrive on open shore waters, whilst bitterns live in marshes and grasses around beaches. Throughout the midsection of the United States, as well as in the South and Southwest, the great blue and lesser blue herons with some cooler variations are extremely prevalent. Another bird in the medium size range is the green heron. Long-billed fishing birds include the herons and the American bittern, sometimes known as the Shik poke. Two egret species, *Herodias egrets* and *Egrets candidissima*, found in the Southern States have long plumes or aigrettes on their heads and were once persecuted for the millinery trade until the birds were virtually extinct. Thankfully, this is now illegal, and reports indicate that the number of birds is rising. Ducks, geese, swans, and mergansers are anseriformes. These are aquatic birds that have toes that are entirely webbed and small legs. The bill is flattened and fairly broad. Nearly all of them are good feeding and game birds and have powerful, quick wings. These duck-like birds come in more than 200 different species, and many of them are common in American waters. Swans and geese are a little bigger than ducks. They fly in a V-shaped pattern as they migrate to the Southern States for the winter.

Three families of these robust birds with sharp claws, hooked beak, and powerful wings make up this order. Ospreys, vultures, eagles, hawks, falcons, kites, and other birds are among them. The black vulture and turkey vulture, both known as buzzards, are abundant birds in the Southwest. Both the South American condor and the California vulture, *Pseudogryphus Californians*, are enormous birds. Due to the rodents and insects they eat, the majority of our hawk species, particularly the giant red-tailed and red-shouldered hawks, are immensely beneficial. Only the sharp-shinned and Cooper's hawks, *Accipiter Velox* and *Accipiter cooper*, are particularly harmful to other birds and livestock. They're rapid flyers, bluish grey

in color, and are frequently referred to as blue darters. Two American eagles are widely dispersed throughout the continent. They are the bald eagle, *Haliaeetus leucocephalus*, and the golden eagle, *Aquila chrysaetos*.

The most notable members of this group include domestic chickens, turkeys, quails, pheasants, and prairie chickens. Here are some of the most well-known commercial and game birds. In the Southwest, there is a significant effort being undertaken to preserve and regenerate the remaining populations of wild turkeys and prairie chickens since they are becoming scarce. Some regions of our country have quite effectively welcomed pheasants from Asia. They are fantastic game birds. They are all scratchers who spend most of their time on the ground and eat seeds and insects. They roost on trees in some cases. They have short wings, a strong bill, and a robust body. Cranes and Rails *Oruiformes*. Small birds like rails, gallinules, and coots reside in freshwater and saltwater marshes, respectively. Folic Americana, sometimes known as the common coot or mud hen, spends its entire life in the water. It can dive, swim in small flocks, and perch in trees. Although its toes are fringed, its feet are not webbed.

Huge heron-like birds with long necks and legs, cranes are huge birds. The wingspan of the huge whooping crane is roughly eight feet. Similar to many of our larger species, these smaller birds require more protection to remain existing. *Charadriiformes* also known as shorebirds or plovers. In North America, there are members of nine different bird families. Except for the final three, most people are familiar with the plovers, snipes, sandpipers, killdeers, curlews, gulls, terns, woodcocks, avocets, phalaropes, and auks. Texas is within the range of the jacana bird, *Jacana spouze gymnostoma*, a tropical kind. *Colunibiformes*, or doves and pigeons. These birds stand out from other species thanks to their unusual appearance. They are widely distributed and of a medium size. Fruits and seeds are what they eat. The pigeon milk they generate is regurgitated by the young as food. *Utopists migrators*, a species of bird that is now extinct, was formerly our most common bird. Billions of people were intended to be in each flock. Market hunters and the advancement of civilization both wiped them out. *Zenaidura microgram*, often known as the mourning dove, is today a highly prized game bird. It is renowned for making a pretty pathetic call. In flocks, they forage in pastures and grain fields after mating in pairs. Parrots, parakeets, lovebirds, and macaws are *psittacifornies* [7], [8].

The sole native species to the Southeast of the United States is currently believed to be extinct or very close to extinction. All of the other parrots are colorful, but the larger ones are sought after because they can converse. Small African parrots called lovebirds are sometimes kept in cages because of their friendly dispositions. The largest parrot, the macaw is found from Mexico to Argentina. They have unusually vibrant colors. *Cuculiform*, which include cuckoos, Chaparral birds, and any. The cuckoos, or rain crows, are long, slender birds with long wings, a long tail, a characteristic bill, and feet with two toes in front and two behind. This name comes from their odd call, which is thought to predict rain. They construct their nests in shrubs and trees as loose platforms made of tiny twigs. From central Texas to the southwest, the road runner or chaparral bird is extremely common along the roadways. It is a fair-sized, thin bird with a tail that is the same length as its body. It consumes mice, lizards, grasshoppers, small snakes, and lizard eggs [9], [10].

CONCLUSION

Birds, as members of the Class Aves, provide a number of benefits in addition to their natural beauty and ecological importance. They aid in maintaining ecological harmony, act as markers of the health of the environment, pique people's interest in and admiration for the natural world, and are essential to many ecological processes. By appreciating and safeguarding these priceless contributions made by birds, we can encourage biodiversity

preservation and guarantee the long-term coexistence of people and the natural world. The sole surviving members of the reptile clade Archosauria are found in the order Aves and its sister group, the order Crocodylian. In the late 1990s, Archaeopteryx lithographic and contemporary birds were considered to have shared a most recent common ancestor under the term Aves. But in the twenty-first century, Jacques Gauthier's previous concept became widely accepted and is now adopted by many scientists, including proponents of the PhyloCode. Gauthier limited the term Aves to the contemporary bird species' crown group.

REFERENCES:

- [1] P. Cassey, T. M. Blackburn, K. E. Jones, and J. L. Lockwood, Mistakes in the analysis of exotic species establishment: Source pool designation and correlates of introduction success among parrots (Aves: Psittaciformes) of the world, *J. Biogeogr.*, 2004, doi: 10.1046/j.0305-0270.2003.00979.x.
- [2] O. Kinne, Introduction, Reptilia, Aves, Mammalia, *Disease of Marine Animals, Vol IV, Part 2*. 1985.
- [3] S. Moyson, P. Scholten, and C. M. Weible, Policy learning and policy change: Theorizing their relations from different perspectives, *Policy Soc.*, 2017, doi: 10.1080/14494035.2017.1331879.
- [4] J. Nordquist *et al.*, The clinical learning environment, *Med. Teach.*, 2019, doi: 10.1080/0142159X.2019.1566601.
- [5] M. Bogaards, L. Helms, and A. Lijphart, The Importance of Consociationalism for Twenty-First Century Politics and Political Science, *Swiss Political Science Review*. 2019. doi: 10.1111/spsr.12384.
- [6] Introduction to the Aves, *Choice Rev. Online*, 1999, doi: 10.5860/choice.37-1900.
- [7] J. Navarro, R. Rueff-Lopes, and R. Rico, New nonlinear and dynamic avenues for the study of work and organizational psychology: an introduction to the special issue, *Eur. J. Work Organ. Psychol.*, 2020, doi: 10.1080/1359432X.2020.1794952.
- [8] J. Bariwal and E. Van Der Eycken, C-N bond forming cross-coupling reactions: An overview, *Chemical Society Reviews*. 2013. doi: 10.1039/c3cs60228a.
- [9] A. Marshall, From civil war to proxy war: past history and current dilemmas, *Small Wars Insur.*, 2016, doi: 10.1080/09592318.2015.1129172.
- [10] J. B. Pendry, A chiral route to negative refraction, *Science (80-.)*, 2004, doi: 10.1126/science.1104467.

CHAPTER 24

MAMMALIA: EXPLORING THE DIVERSITY AND CLASSIFICATION OF MAMMALS

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit University, Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

With nearly 6,400 recognized species and a distinctive mix of characteristics and behaviors, the class Mammalia occupies a significant place in the animal kingdom. An overview of the main traits, ecological functions, cultural value, and conservation issues relating to mammalian species are given in this chapter. Warm-bloodedness, the development of hair or fur covering, and the presence of mammary glands that make milk to feed their young are just a few of the characteristics that set mammals apart from other animals. Mammals may now survive and even thrive in a variety of settings, including the hot, humid tropics and the chilly Arctic. Diverse orders of mammals, each adapted to a different ecological niche, serve as examples of the incredible diversity of mammals within the class Mammalia. Mammals have evolved a wide range of specialized traits that allow them to fulfil a variety of roles in ecosystems, from the delicate aerial gymnastics of bats to the awe-inspiring strength of elephants.

KEYWORDS:

Class Mammalia, Ecological Functions, Mammalian Species, Mammary Glands, Million Years.

INTRODUCTION

One of the most successful and diversified groups of creatures on Earth is the mammal order, or Mammalia. Mammals have a number of distinguishing characteristics, such as hair or fur covering their body, mammary glands that produce milk for nurturing their young, and a high level of parental care. A summary of the main traits, ecological importance, and social effects of mammals is given in this chapter. Mammals have a remarkable array of adaptations that allow them to survive in a variety of habitats, including the scorching deserts, lush rainforests, and the freezing tundra of the Arctic. The diversity of mammalian species, which include humans and have approximately 6,400 recognized members, is a reflection of this flexibility. Mammalia is further subdivided into numerous orders, each of which has particular characteristics and ecological functions. Mammals have evolved to occupy a variety of niches and serve crucial roles in their individual ecosystems. This includes the aquatic elegance of dolphins, the imposing strength of elephants, the aerial agility of bats, and the aquatic grace of dolphins.

Mammals can control their body temperature independently of their surroundings thanks to their warm-bloodedness endotherm, which helps them survive in a variety of temperatures. Their success as intelligent and adaptable organisms has also been facilitated by their highly developed brains and sophisticated social behaviors. Mammals are essential components of many ecosystems[1], [2]. They support the balance and functionality of food webs as predators, prey, herbivores, and scavengers, helping to regulate the populations of other species and have an impact on ecosystem dynamics. Some mammals also serve as pollinators, promoting biodiversity and assisting in plant reproduction. Mammals have a significant impact on human society in addition to being important for the environment. They

supply many industries with supplies, food, and clothing. Worldwide, domesticated mammals like cattle, sheep, and pigs provide vital resources for agriculture and subsistence. Mammalian study has also aided in the advancement of medicine, enhancing human health and happiness. Additionally, mammals have cultural and symbolic significance in human communities and are frequently depicted in works of literature, art, and religion.

They promote admiration and fascination, fostering a stronger bond between people and nature. Mammalian populations do, however, suffer a number of difficulties, including as habitat loss, climate change, poaching, and conflicts with other wildlife and humans. The survival of threatened mammalian species and the preservation of the delicate environmental balance that depends on their presence are both dependent on conservation efforts. A rich tapestry of life is represented by the class Mammalia, emphasizing the enormous diversity, adaptability, and ecological importance of mammals. Mammals are prime examples of the complex interactions between life on Earth and human existence, from their wide range of ecological functions to their significant influence on human civilization and cultural history. We can guarantee the conservation of these remarkable species and assure a healthy future for both nature and humanity by appreciating their significance and striving to safeguard their habitats [3], [4].

Advantages

1. Mammals have important ecological roles in a variety of habitats, according to the field of ecology. They maintain balance in food webs as predators by assisting in the regulation of prey species' populations. Herbivorous mammals help to shape plant communities and control vegetative growth, while scavengers are essential for recycling nutrients.
2. As they eat fruits and plants, many mammals unintentionally help spread seeds. The dispersal of seeds as they move through their digestive tracts promotes biodiversity and plant growth.
3. A few mammals, including certain rodents and bats, are important pollinators for a variety of plant species. They move and feed in a way that encourages cross-pollination, which helps plants reproduce and have a wider genetic variety.
4. Mammals are important for the health and productivity of ecosystems because they cycle nutrients and aerate soil, two important ecosystem services.
5. Domesticated mammals, such as cattle, sheep, goats, and camels, are essential for agriculture and provide valuable commodities including meat, milk, wool, and leather. In supporting people's livelihoods and economies all around the world, they are very important.
6. Mice and rats in particular are frequently employed as model organisms in research in medicine. They are useful for researching diseases, evaluating therapies, and improving medical knowledge because of their physiology and genetic similarity to humans.
7. Mammals have cultural value in human communities and serve as powerful symbols. They frequently appear in works of literature, art, folklore, and religion, forging a bond between people and nature.
8. Many people find delight and solace in beholding and interacting with mammals, such as pets like dogs and cats. On emotional well-being and mental health, the human-animal bond has been found to have a favorable impact.
9. Tourism and recreation: Mammals, particularly endearing species such as elephants, lions, and whales, draw ecotourism and aid regional economy. Education, enjoyment of environment, and conservation consciousness can all be attained through wildlife viewing and ethical ecotourism.
10. Mammals are useful indicator species for ecosystem integrity and environmental health. Changes in mammal numbers and behavior might indicate environmental disruptions,

assisting in the detection of possible problems that might have an effect on other species and the general health of ecosystems[5], [6].

DISCUSSION

A vertebrate animal of the class Mammalia, a mammal is named after the Latin word *mamma*, which means breast. Mammals are distinguished by the existence of three middle ear bones, a neocortex portion of the brain, fur or hair, and milk-producing mammary glands for nourishing their young. These traits set them apart from the birds and reptiles from whom their ancestors split off during the Carboniferous Period more than 300 million years ago. There are currently 29 orders and 6,400 described species of mammals. The rodents, bats, and Eulipotyphla which includes hedgehogs, moles, and shrews are the three orders of mammals with the greatest number of species. The next three are the Carnivore which includes dogs, cats, and seals), the even-toed ungulates which includes pigs, camels, and whales and the Primates which includes humans, monkeys, and lemurs.

The only living members of the Synapsid clade is mammals. This group, along with Sauropsida birds and reptiles makes up the larger Amniotic clade. Sphenacodonts, a group that included the well-known Dimetrodon, were the first synapsid. Before giving rise to therapsids at the beginning of the Middle Permian, the synapsid divided into a number of distinct groups of non-mammalian synapsids traditionally and wrongly referred to as mammal-like reptiles or by the word pelycosaurs, and now classified as stem mammals or protomammals. During the Late Triassic and Early Jurassic, cynodonts, an advanced clade of therapsids, gave rise to mammals. After the extinction of non-avian dinosaurs during the Paleocene and Neocene periods of the Cenozoic era, the modern mammalian orders emerged, and from 66 million years ago to the present, they have dominated the terrestrial animal kingdom.

The majority of mammals have quadruped bodies, and they move around on land with their four extremities. However, other mammals have evolved their extremities for living at sea, in the air, in trees, underground, or on two legs. The bumblebee bat, which has a size range of 30-40 mm 1.2-1.6 in and the blue whale, which may be the biggest animal to have ever existed, both fall under the category of mammals. Shrews have a maximum life span of two years, while bowhead whales have a maximum life span of 211 years. With the exception of the five species of monotremes, which are egg-laying mammals, all modern mammals give birth to live infants. The cohort of mammals known as placental, which has the highest diversity of species, has a placenta that allows the fetus to be fed throughout gestation. The majority of mammals are intelligent, and some have big brains, self-awareness, and tool use. Mammals have a variety of techniques to vocalize and communicate, including singing, echolocation, warning signals, scent-marking, ultrasonic generation, and complex language in the case of humans.

Mammals can form harems, hierarchies, and fission-fusion societies, yet they can also be solitary and territorial. Although most mammals are polyandrous or monogamous, there are a few exceptions. The Neolithic Revolution saw the primary means of human subsistence shift from hunting and gathering to farming as a result of human domestication of numerous species of mammals. Due to this, human societies underwent a significant transformation from nomadic to sedentary, increasing cooperation among increasingly large groups and ultimately leading to the creation of the first civilizations. Animals that have been domesticated have provided and still offer energy for transportation, agriculture, food meat and dairy products fur, and leather. Additionally, mammals are utilised as model creatures in science and are hunted and raced for entertainment. Since the Paleolithic age, mammals have been portrayed in art. They also feature in literature, movies, mythology, and religion.

Human-caused poaching and habitat degradation, especially deforestation, are the main causes of the decline in population and extinction of many mammals [7].

Classification

Since Carl Linnaeus first defined the class of mammals, the categorization of mammals has undergone numerous changes, and no classification scheme is now accepted by all scientists. Wilson & Reeder 2005 and McKenna & Bell 1997 offer helpful recent compendiums. Up until the end of the 20th century, mammal origins and relationships were taught in every classroom, according to Simpson 1945. However, after 1945, a significant amount of fresh knowledge and more thorough data has steadily been discovered: The paleontological record has been updated, and in the years thereafter, there has been much discussion and advancement about the theoretical foundations of systematization itself, in part thanks to the novel idea of cladistics. Despite the fact that Simpson's classification has become increasingly out of date as a result of fieldwork and laboratory research, it continues to be the closest thing to an official categorization of mammals.

The placental group includes most mammals, including the six orders with the greatest diversity of species. The three orders with the most species are Soricomorpha shrews, moles, and solenodons Chiropteran bats, and Rodent mice, rats, porcupines, beavers, and other gnawing animals. Depending on the biological categorization system being used, the next three largest orders are the Carnivore, which contains cats, dogs, weasels, bears, seals, and allies, the Cetartiodactyla, which includes whales and even-toed ungulates, and the Primates, which includes apes, monkeys, and lemurs. Mammal Species of the World reports that 5,416 species were discovered in 2006. These were divided into 153 families, 29 orders, and 1,229 genera. For the IUCN Red List, which included 5,488 species, the International Union for Conservation of Nature UCN finished a five-year Global Mammal Assessment in 2008. There are 6,495 recognized mammal species, including 96 recently extinct ones, according to research that was published in the Journal of Mammalogy in 2018.

Definitions

The contemporary term mammal comes from Carl Linnaeus's 1758 invention of the scientific name Mammalia, which is derived from the Latin *mamma* teat, pap. Timothy Rowe defined Mammalia as the crown group of mammals, the clade consisting of all descendants of the most recent common ancestor of surviving monograms echidnas and platypuses and Therein mammal's marsupials and placental according to seminal research published in 1988. Rowe's definition excludes any animals from the older Triassic because this progenitor lived in the Jurassic era, despite the fact that Triassic fossils in the Haramiyida have been classified to the Mammalia since the mid-19th century. Mammalia's inception can be roughly dated to the first known occurrence of animals that were more closely related to some extant mammals than to others, if Mammalia is thought of as the crown group. As fossils of all three genera are dated to the Middle Jurassic at about 167 million years ago, this is a reasonable estimate for the appearance of the crown group. Ambondro is more closely related to monograms than to therein mammals, while Amphilestes and Amphitherium are more closely related to the thermions.

Traditional definition offered by T. S. Kemp is as follows: Synapsid that possess a denary-squamosal jaw articulation and occlusion between upper and lower molars with a transverse component to the movement or, equivalently in Kemp's view, the clade descended from the last common ancestor of Sinoconodon and living mammals. Tikitherium, which dates to 225 Ma, is the earliest known synapsid meeting Kemp's standards, hence this Late Triassic period can be assigned to the emergence of mammals in a more general sense. Many of the creatures most familiar to humans belong to the class Mammalia mammal's a, milk-forming animals. America is home to almost one-third of the world's cases. Along with our usual domestic

animals, this category also includes familiar creatures like rats, mice, groundhogs, bats, bears, deer's, seals, whales, and many others[8], [9].

All of their skin contains sebaceous (oil) and sweat glands, and it is largely covered in hair. The majority of these creatures are quadrupeds, with five digits on each limb. The mammary glands of the females, which are fully formed, release milk to feed the young. The body is typically divided into four separate regions: the head, neck, trunk, and tail. All mammals are said to as homoeothermic, or warm-blooded, and have a distinct way of controlling their body temperatures. Different species' body temperatures range from 77°F to 104°F. The heart in mammals is totally divided into four major chambers, just like in birds. The left aortic arch is the only systemic arch. Lungs are responsible for respiration, and a modified larynx at the front end of the trachea can produce sound. Broadly speaking. Red corpuscles in mammals' blood are no nucleated, circular, while in camels, they are oval. A full diaphragm separates the mammal's thoracic cavity from its abdominal cavity.

About 4,000 species of extant animals and 3,500 fossil forms make up the entire class. Two subclasses, numerous divisions, and numerous orders make up the class. The Prototheria subclass. The early mammals that lay eggs. There is just one order in this collection. Monothematic order. These are the earliest mammals, and the only ones that lay eggs. Their distribution is restricted to New Guinea, Tasmania, and Australia. In the case of the spiny anteater and the duckbill, the eggs, which resemble turtle eggs, are laid either in a pouch on the female's belly or in a tunnel in the ground close to water. These animals' oviducts do not join to form a vagina; instead, they empty directly into the cloaca, a structure unique to this subclass of mammals. Following hatching, the young are fed for a while on milk produced by the mother's mammary glands. The young either lick or suckle the milk that these glands produce onto the hair of the abdomen.

There are two species in this group that are quite exemplary. One of them is the duckbill or duck mole, Ornithorhynchus anatinus, which measures about a foot and a half long and has a curious duck bill nose in addition to being hairy and having webbed feet. It uses its beak to dig up worms from the mud to eat. It slumbers during the day in a tunnel that is lined with grass and has an underwater entrance. In this underground room, eggs are placed and young are raised. The mole's rear foot has several spurs on the heels that receive their poison from a gland in each thigh. The spiny anteater, Tachyglossus aculeatus, which is about one foot long and coated in sharp spines interspersed with coarse hair, is another member of the order. It features a large proboscis with a drawn-out head and mouth, as well as a long, slender tongue that is protruded to catch ants and other insects. This creature dwells in a burrow. Category Eutheria true viviparous mammals are included in this category, which is further broken down into the marsupials or pouched mammals Didelphida and the placental mammals Monodelphida. Because they lack a fully developed placenta, this group of mammals is occasionally referred to as a distinct subclass termed Metatheria.

Their eggless eggs take nutrients from the Uterus wall. The young are born in a very immature state and find their way to the marsupial pouch, where they cling to the teats and get milk nourishment until they are able to move on their own. Australia and the neighboring islands are where the group is most successful. With its short, incompletely formed forelimbs, strong hind limbs and tail, unusual upright stance, and leaping mobility, this is where the actual kangaroo can be found. In addition to kangaroos, the seven families of the order also include opossums, phalanges, wombats, bandicoots, dasyures, and Caenolestes. In South America, there are many different species. Some of these, which commonly enter this nation on bundles of bananas, are no bigger than mice or rats. The lone member of the species is the Didelphida Virginian opossum, which is found only in the United States. Its size is comparable to that of a domestic cat, and it has dirty, yellowish-white fur with a long, scaly tail. At each birth, the mother carries ten to twelve young in her pouch. The young stay with the mother

for around two months during which time they frequently travel together on her back. The opossum sleeps most of the day but is highly active at night.

This group consists of shrews and short-tailed shrews, as well as the common mole, Scallop aquatics, the hairy-tailed mole, Parascalops Brewery, the star-nosed mole, Condylar crispate, and the mole species. Although they are fairly evenly dispersed throughout North America and Europe, Australia and the majority of South America are not home to them. The majority of the group spends its time underground and at night. Their main food source is insects, which they catch with their pointed, protruding incisor teeth. The moles' burrowing lifestyle is perfectly suited to them. They lack external ears, have primitive eyes, and short, sturdy forelimbs with powerful, sharp claws for digging. The said loam in which they reside is just below the surface of their tunnels. Along the tunnel, they occasionally make mountains out of molehills. Small, mouse-like creatures known as shrews have external ears, rat-like paws, conical, pointed heads, and small eyes. They may reside underground or on the ground's surface, hidden by logs, boulders, or dense vegetation. The short-tailed shrew, *Cryptotis parva*, and the long-tailed shrew, *Sorex personatus*, of the North and East, respectively, the typical forms gravitate towards the South and Southwest.

These animals are rarely seen due to their modest size and reserved behavior. The only animals that have learned to fly are bats, which are sometimes mistaken for birds by the uninitiated. The skin reaches between the forearm's extended fingers and fingers, as well as to the hind limbs. The majority of them are nocturnal and tiny. They often have developed grasping toes on their rear feet, and while at rest, they can hang by them with their heads pointing downward.

The most prevalent type of bat in the US is the brown bat, *Eptesicus fuscus*. *Acarida Mexicana*, the Mexican free-tailed bat, can be found as far north as central Texas. Curls- poor the evening bat flight in the caves close to New Mexico's eastern border is legendary. The bats emerge from the caves like a cloud of smoke, take a direct journey of nearly sixty miles along two streams, and return before dawn. They stay here until the following evening. The bats are widespread mammals that may be found on all continents and even remote islands because to their capacity to fly. There are numerous varieties of fruit-eating bats in the East Indies, Australia, Africa, and Asia. There are real vampire bats and fake vampire bats throughout tropical America. The blood of sheep, cattle, horses, and occasionally sleeping humans is what actual vampires feed on. Their teeth are perfectly suited for applying the victim's blood and then slurping it up from the wound. Obtain Edentata.

This group includes armadillos, sloths, and giant anteaters. Only the giant anteater has completely missing teeth; in all other species, the teeth have been altered by a lack of enamel. The *Mirmecophaga tridactyla*, a huge anteater, grows to a length of six to seven feet. Lengthy prehensile tongue and lengthy claws are employed to open the anthill and capture the ants, respectively. The large, clawed feet of the sloths allow them to cling to the underside of the branches where they dwell in trees. The ventral side of the animal is up. Even sleeping is possible in this position. Their main sources of food are leaves and buds. They live in South and Central America and are relatively slow-moving creatures. The only member of this species that lives in the US is the nine-banded armadillo, *Dasypus novemcinctus*. It extends northeast to central and eastern Texas and from Argentina to southern New Mexico. The body is coated in bony plates on the dorsal side, the tail is long, and the skull is small. The head and body's ventral regions are coated in bristly hair. The positioning of the scutes in that area creates the nine bands that surround the trunk. These creatures can roll themselves into a ball like a pill insect when they feel threatened and dig very quickly in the dirt. A single fertilized ovum produces quadruplets as the typical litter size.

Evolved From More Ancient Amniotes

One temporal aperture is present in the original synapsid skull structure, which is located behind the orbitals and quite low on the skull. These animals' jaw muscles may have been contained by this aperture, which could have strengthened their bite. Amniotes were the first totally terrestrial creatures. They had lungs and limbs, just like their early amphibious tetrapod ancestors. However, the interior membranes of amniotic eggs prevent water from entering while still allowing the developing baby to breathe. As a result, while amphibians often need to lay their eggs in water, amniotes can do so on dry land. Evidently, the Pennsylvanian sub period of the Carboniferous is when the first amniotes appeared. They descended from earlier amphibious tetrapods, or reptile-like animals, who lived on land that was already populated with ferns, mosses, and other plants, as well as insects and other invertebrates.

Two significant amniotes lineages separated within a few million years the sauropsids, which now comprise turtles, lizards, snakes, crocodilians, and dinosaurs including birds, and the synapsid, which would eventually include the common ancestor of the mammals. The temporal fenestra is a single hole that is located low on either side of the skull in synapsid. The biggest and most aggressive creatures of the early Permian, including *Dimetrodon*, were primitive synapsids. We now know that non-mammalian synapsid were neither reptiles nor descended from reptiles, notwithstanding the outdated terminology of mammal-like reptiles or pelycosaurs. Around 265 million years ago, a subclass of synapsid called therapsids emerged and took over as the main group of land vertebrates. Their larger heads and incisors, which are equal in size in therapsids but not for eupelycosaurs, are just a couple of the traits of the skull and jaws that set them apart from basal eupelycosaurs. Beginning with creatures that were quite similar to their early synapsid predecessors and ending with probainognathian cynodonts, some of which could readily be mistaken for mammals, the therapist lineage that gave rise to mammals went through a number of stages.

Disadvantages

1. Conflicts between people and some mammalian species, such as large predators and crop-robbing mammals, can result from predation and human-wildlife conflict. Farmers may suffer financial losses as a result of livestock predation, which may provoke retaliatory behavior that jeopardizes the survival of some mammalian species.
2. Some mammals can serve as reservoirs or vectors for contagious illnesses that can spread to people and other animals. For instance, some rodents can spread infections like the Hantavirus, while bats have been linked to illnesses like rabies.
3. Introduced animals have the potential to become invasive species, outcompeting native species and upsetting the balance of natural ecosystems. For example, invasive rodents are to blame for the extinction of several bird species on islands.
4. Through excessive grazing and plant trample, mammals, especially large herbivores, can cause habitat degradation. Mammal habitat loss is also a result of human activity like urbanization and deforestation.
5. Some wild mammals can spread diseases to domestic animals, causing financial losses for the livestock industry and raising safety concerns for the general public.
6. Some animal species are prone to overpopulation, especially those that adapt well to environments altered by humans. Increased competition for resources, possible agricultural damage, and conflicts between people and wildlife can result from this.
7. Mammals can pose a risk to the existence of other threatened species through predation or competition for scarce resources.
8. Due to habitat loss, climate change, poaching, and other human-caused pressures, many mammalian species are in danger of going extinct. Conservation efforts sometimes face difficulties because of scarce resources and intricate ecological connections.

9. Zoonotic illnesses, or infections that can be passed from animals to people, can be spread by some mammalian species. Zoonotic diseases need to be carefully managed and monitored since they can have a big influence on public health[10].

CONCLUSION

The relationship between the natural environment and human society is complicated and multidimensional, and it is embodied by the class Mammalia. Mammals retain a special place in the web of life on Earth because of their astounding diversity, ecological importance, and influence on numerous facets of human existence. As predators, prey, pollinators, and seed dispersers, mammals play important ecological roles in the balance and operation of ecosystems. Their existence has an impact on the dynamics and health of natural environments, highlighting their crucial role in preserving biodiversity and ecosystem services. But in addition to their benefits, mammals also have drawbacks and difficulties. The delicate balance necessary in regulating interactions between humans and mammals is highlighted by human-wildlife conflict, disease transfer, habitat damage, and threats to endangered species.

REFERENCES:

- [1] L. Latupapua, Jenis dan Sebaran Satwa Mamalia di Hutan Lindung Gunung Salahutu, *J. Hutan Trop.*, 2018.
- [2] N. D. Youngblut *et al.*, Host diet and evolutionary history explain different aspects of gut microbiome diversity among vertebrate clades, *Nat. Commun.*, 2019, doi: 10.1038/s41467-019-10191-3.
- [3] T. Rowe, Definition, diagnosis, and origin of mammalia, *J. Vertebr. Paleontol.*, 1988, doi: 10.1080/02724634.1988.10011708.
- [4] M. S. Springer, R. W. Meredith, J. E. Janecka, and W. J. Murphy, The historical biogeography of mammalia, *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci.*, 2011, doi: 10.1098/rstb.2011.0023.
- [5] O. Thomas and R. C. Wroughton, Mammalia, *Trans. Zool. Soc. London*, 1910, doi: 10.1111/j.1469-7998.1909.tb08569.x.
- [6] G. Veron, B. D. Patterson, and R. Reeves, Global diversity of mammals (Mammalia) in freshwater, *Hydrobiologia*. 2008. doi: 10.1007/s10750-007-9122-1.
- [7] M. A. Cozzuol, F. Goin, M. De Los Reyes, and A. Ranzi, The oldest species of Didelphis (Mammalia, Marsupialia, Didelphidae), from the late Miocene of Amazonia, *J. Mammal.*, 2006, doi: 10.1644/05-MAMM-A-282R2.1.
- [8] T. A. Stewart, I. Yoo, and N. S. Upham, The coevolution of mammae number and litter size, *bioRxiv*, 2020.
- [9] R. Egea, S. Casillas, E. Fernández, M. À. Senar, and A. Barbadilla, MamPol: A database of nucleotide polymorphism in the Mammalia class, *Nucleic Acids Res.*, 2007, doi: 10.1093/nar/gkl833.
- [10] Y. Palacios-Mosquera, D. Mondragón, and A. Santos-Moreno, Vertebrate florivory of vascular epiphytes: The case of a bromeliad, *Brazilian J. Biol.*, 2019, doi: 10.1590/1519-6984.176023.

CHAPTER 25

ANIMALS: THEIR ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES IN ECOLOGICAL BALANCE

Sarita Sharma, Assistant Professor, Department of Biological Engineering & Technology, Shobhit University,
Gangoh, Uttar Pradesh, India,
Email Id- sarita.sharma@shobhituniversity.ac.in

ABSTRACT:

A broad and varied spectrum of species make up the animal world, and they all demonstrate a variety of adaptations that have helped them survive and prosper in a variety of situations. A summary of the main traits and ecological importance of animals is given in this chapter, along with the urgent need for conservation measures to save their varied habitats and maintain a harmonious coexistence with humans. As a taxonomic kingdom, animals are a eukaryotic, multicellular monophyletic collection of organisms. They display a number of distinguishing characteristics, such as motility, heterotrophic feeding, and the lack of cell walls. Animals display an unmatched diversity with over two million species already known and many more still to be found.

KEYWORDS:

Animal Phyla, Animal Species, Germ Layers, Million Years, Working Animals.

INTRODUCTION

Based on his own observations, Aristotle categorizes creatures in the classical era into two groups: those with blood essentially the vertebrates and those without. Then, the animals were arranged on a scale, starting with humans with blood, two legs, and a rational soul and descending to live-bearing tetrapod's with blood, four legs, and a sensitive soul, crustaceans without blood, many legs, and a sensitive soul and finally, spontaneously-generating organisms like sponges without blood, no legs, and a vegetable soul. Aristotle was unsure whether sponges were plants or animals because they were rooted like plants and did not move around. He knew that sponges could sense touch and would contract if they were about to be pulled off their rocks. However, he believed that animals should have sensation, appetite, and locomotion. Carl Linnaeus' *Sistema Natural*, published in 1758, contained the first hierarchy of classification. The animals were one of three kingdoms in his initial classification system, with the classes of Verges, Insect, Pisces, Amphibian, Aves, and Mammalia. Since then, his Insect which includes the crustaceans and arachnids and Verges have both undergone name changes or divisions, while the final four have all been merged into a single phylum called the Chordate.

Jean-Baptiste de Lamarck started the process in 1793 by dividing the Verges into three new phyla: worms, echinoderms, and polyps which included corals and jellyfish. He named the Verges one space de chaos a chaotic mess. By 1809, Lamarck had established nine phyla, including cirripedes, annelids, crustaceans, arachnids, insects, worms, radiated, polyps, and infusorians, aside from vertebrates where he still had four phyla mammals, birds, reptiles, and fish [1], [2]. Georges Cuvier used comparative anatomy in his 1817 book *Le Regna Animal* to divide the animal kingdom into four embranchments: vertebrates, mollusks, articulated animals' arthropods and annelids and zoophytes radiate echinoderms, cnidarian, and other forms. Following this split into four were the comparative anatomist Richard Owen in 1860, biologist Louis Agassiz in 1857, and embryologist Karl Ernst von Baer in 1828. Ernst Haeckel split the animal world into two subkingdoms in 1874: Protozoa, which included sponges as a sixth animal phylum, and Metazoan, which included multicellular animals with

five phyla: coelenterates, echinoderms, articulates, mollusks, and vertebrates. Only the Metazoan remain as a synonym for Animalia after the protozoa were later transferred to the previous kingdom Protista. The human population engages in extensive animal exploitation for food, primarily at sea through hunting wild species as well as tamed cattle species in animal husbandry. Many different species of marine fish are commercially fished for food. Commercial species farming is limited to a few.

More than 90% of all terrestrial vertebrate biomass is made up of humans and their livestock, which is almost as much as all insect biomass put together. Bivalve or gastropod mollusks, crabs, and other invertebrate animals are all hunted or raised for food. All around the world, livestock are kept for their flesh, including chickens, cattle, sheep, pigs, and other species. Animal sinews have been utilised as lashings and bindings, animal fibers like wool are used to manufacture textiles, and leather is frequently used to make shoes and other goods. For the fur needed to manufacture things like coats and caps, animals have been hunted and raised. Dyestuffs such as kermes, cochineal, shellac, and carmine cochineal. Insect corpses have been used to create [2], [3]. Since the beginning of agriculture, working animals like cattle and horses have been employed for work and transportation. Animals like fruit flies *Drosophila melanogaster* are important experimental models for science. Since the invention of vaccines in the 18th century, animals have been utilised in the process. Some drugs, such as the cancer treatment trabectedin, are based on toxins or other compounds that are derived from animals.

A Hunting Gun Dog Bringing Up a Duck

Hunting dogs and birds of prey have been used to track down and capture prey, while tethered cormorants have been employed to collect fish. Blowpipe dart tips have been poisoned using poison dart frogs. Invertebrates like tarantulas and octopuses, insects like praying mantises, reptiles like snakes and chameleons, and birds like canaries, parakeets, and parrots are just a few of the many species that are maintained as pets. Dogs, cats, and rabbits are the mammals that are kept as pets the most. There is a conflict between animals' status as human companions and their existence as autonomous individuals. A wide range of land and water creatures are targeted for sport hunting. Since the beginning of time, animals have been the subject of art, both historical, as in Ancient Egypt, and prehistoric, as in the Lascaux cave paintings. Albrecht Durer's 1515 painting *The Rhinoceros* and George Stubbs' ca. 1762 horse portrait *Whistle Jacket* are notable examples of animal art. In literature and film, such as in films about enormous bugs, insects, birds, and mammals all play important parts. In mythology and religion, animals such as insects and mammals are mentioned. A butterfly was thought to represent a person's soul in both Japan and Europe, while the scarab beetle was considered sacred in ancient Egypt. Mammals that are the focus of mythology and worship include cattle, deer, horses, lions, bats, bears, and wolves. Animals serve as the inspiration for both the Western and Chinese zodiac signs.

Rain of Animal

One of the first scientists to take reports of animals showering seriously was the French physicist André-Marie Ampère 1775–1836. Ampère stated in his speech to the Society of Natural Science that toads and frogs occasionally roam the countryside in big numbers and that strong winds may take them up and carry them considerable distances. Francis de Laborite de Castellan, a French naturalist, hypothesized that walking catfish had migrated over land from one puddle to another after a fish shower was reportedly reported in Singapore in 1861. The majority of the alleged occurrences most likely don't involve any falling at all, and instead the animals are being propelled by the wind or some form of downpour. This argument also explains the frequent reports of only one species or category of animal being seen to fall from the sky.

Tornado waterspouts, or tornadoes that form over water, are a recent scientific theory. According to this theory, a tornado waterspout carries animals over considerable distances and to relatively high altitudes. The type of creatures in these rains small and light, mostly aquatic as well as the idea that a storm frequently precedes the animal rain both seem to corroborate this theory. The hypothesis, however, fails to explain why every animal involved in a specific incident would belong to a single species and not a collection of creatures of a similar size from a single region. The hypothesis also fails to explain why a genuine tornado waterspout would not actually scoop up and carry objects rather than simply toss them out to the sides. Doppler image from Texas depicting a thunderstorm and a flight of bats colliding. The animals flying into the storm are indicated by the cooler red. Storms can overtake a flock of birds in flight, especially during periods of migration. An illustration of a thunderstorm engulfing a bunch of bats can be seen in the Doppler image to the right. The bats in the image enter a minocyclone connected to a tornado in green while in the red zone, which refers to winds travelling away from the radar station.

Birds, who can be killed in flight or stunned before falling unlike flightless creatures, who must first be propelled into the air by an external force may easily experience these events. Sometimes this occurs in big flocks, as was the case on December 31, 2010, when blackbirds began to descend from the sky in Beebe, Arkansas, in the United States. It is common for birds to lose their bearings for instance, as a result of inclement weather or fireworks and crash into things like trees or buildings, where they are killed or stunned into falling to their deaths. Given that blackbird flocks can number in the millions, the number of blackbirds killed in Beebe is not particularly impressive. However, the Beebe incident attracted the public's attention and prompted more media accounts of birds falling from the sky in other countries, including Sweden and Italy. Many experts contend that such mass avian deaths are common but typically go unnoticed.

Finding a reasonable explanation for the rainfall of terrestrial creatures, in comparison, is more challenging. Birds dropping fish are suspected to be the cause of certain occurrences. Independent scholars Sharon A. Hill and Paul Cropper suggested that a fish shower that was observed on December 29, 2009 in Texarkana, Texas, may have been caused by passing birds dropping or potentially regurgitating the fish. Airport staff who had cleaned the fish were somewhat in favor of the notion; they observed that there had been birds in the area at the same time and the fish were kind of chewed up. Around the San Francisco coast in June 2020, an anchovy boom is probably to blame for fish falling from pelicans' mouths due to the favorable weather [4].

DISCUSSION

Animals belong to the biological kingdom Animalia and are multicellular, eukaryotic creatures. Animals generally eat organic matter, breathe oxygen, can reproduce sexually, and form from a hollow ball of cells called a blastula during early development. There are an estimated 7.77 million animal species in existence as of 2020, however only 2.16 million of them have been described, with 1.05 million of them being insects, over 85,000 being mollusks, and over 65,000 being vertebrates. Animals can be as little as 8.5 micrometers 0.00033 in or as large as 33.6 meters 110 ft. They construct extensive food webs through their complex interactions with one another and their surroundings. Zoology is the study of animals from a scientific perspective. Bilateral, a group with individuals who have a bilaterally symmetric body plan, contains the majority of the living animal species. The protostomes, which include creatures like nematodes, arthropods, flatworms, annelids, and mollusks, and the deuterostomes, which include echinoderms and chordates, which include vertebrates, are included in the phylum Bilateral.

The late Precambrian Ediacaran biota had life forms that have been viewed as the ancestors of modern mammals. During the Cambrian boom, which started about 539 million years ago, several contemporary animal phyla became distinctly established in the fossil record as marine animals. A single common ancestor that lived 650 million years ago may have given rise to the 6,331 gene groupings that are shared by all living things today. Aristotle distinguished between animals with and without blood historically. With his *Sistema Natural*, Carl Linnaeus established the first hierarchical biological taxonomy for animals in 1758. By 1809, Jean-Baptiste Lamarck had enlarged it into 14 phyla. In 1874, Ernst Haeckel distinguished between the single-celled Protozoa, which are no longer regarded as animals, and the multicellular Metazoan now known as Animalia. Modern animal classification relies on cutting-edge methodologies like molecular phylogenetic, which are good at showing the evolutionary links between taxa.

Numerous animal species are used by humans for various purposes, including as pets, working animals including as transport, food including meat, milk, and eggs materials such as leather and wool and food. Many terrestrial and aquatic species have been hunted for sport, along with dogs and raptor birds. Nonhuman creatures have been depicted in art since the beginning of time and are important in myth and religion. Animals distinguish themselves from other living things by a number of traits. Animals have many cells and are eukaryotic[5], [6]. Animals are heterotrophic, eating on organic matter and internally digesting it, in contrast to plants and algae, which make their own nutrition. Animals breathe aerobically, with very few exceptions. Throughout at least some of their life cycles, all species are motile capable of moving their bodies on their own, but some, like sponges, corals, mussels, and barnacles, subsequently become sessile. Animals only have the blastula stage of embryonic development, which enables cell differentiation into specialized tissues and organs.

Structure

Every animal is made up of cells that are encased in a distinctive extracellular matrix made of collagen and elastic glycoproteins. Animal extracellular matrix develops during development into a reasonably flexible scaffolding that allows cells to move about and be reorganized, enabling the construction of complex structures. This has the potential to calcify, creating structures like shells, bones, and spicules. Other multicellular creatures, particularly algae, plants, and fungi, on the other hand, have cells that are held in place by cell walls and grow gradually. Tight junctions, gap junctions, and desmosomes are cell junctions that are only found in animal cells. Animal bodies are differentiated into tissues, with a few notable exceptions, including sponges and placozoans. Among these are the nerve tissues that control the body and transfer messages, as well as the muscles that allow for movement. Additionally, a digestive chamber with one or two apertures is typically present inside bilaterians, flatworms, and Ctenophore.

Animals almost universally use some type of sexual reproduction. They create haploid gametes by meiosis, of which the smaller, mobile spermatozoa and the larger, immobile ova are. These combine to create zygotes, which undergo mitosis to form a hollow sphere known as a blastula. Blastula larvae in sponges swim to a different area, attach to the seafloor, and grow into a new sponge. The blastula undergoes more intricate reorganization in the majority of other groupings. First, it invades to create a gastrula, which has an intestinal chamber and two distinct germ layers an exterior ectoderm and an inside endoderm. The mesoderm, a third germ layer, typically forms between them as well. After that, these germ layers separate to create tissues and organs. Due to the higher prevalence of detrimental recessive characteristics, sexual reproduction involving close relatives frequently causes inbreeding depression in populations. Animals have developed a variety of defenses against inbreeding. Some animals have the ability to reproduce asexually, which frequently produces

genetic clones of the parents. Fragmentation, budding, like in *Hydra* and other cnidarians, or parthenogenesis, when fertile eggs are generated without mating, like in aphids, are possible methods for achieving this.

Ecology

Predators eat other creatures, like this ultramarine flycatcher *Ficedula supercilialis*. Depending on how they get or eat organic material, animals are divided into ecological groups, including carnivores, herbivores, omnivores, detritivores and parasites. Animal interactions create intricate food webs. Predation is a consumer-resource interaction that occurs between carnivorous or omnivorous species when a predator consumes another living thing referred to as its prey. As a result of selective pressures placed on one another, predators and prey engage in an evolutionary arms race that gives rise to a variety of anti-predator adaptations. Animals make up the majority of multicellular predators. Some consumers employ various strategies; for instance, parasitoid wasp larvae feed on the live tissues of their hosts, killing them in the process, yet the adults predominantly eat nectar from flowers. Other creatures may have very particular dietary habits, such as hawksbill sea turtles, who primarily consume sponges. Shrimps and mussels from hydrothermal vents the majority of animals rely on the biomass and energy created by photosynthesis in plants.

While carnivores and other animals on higher trophic levels often get plant material indirectly by consuming other animals, herbivores consume it directly. Animals oxidize lipids, proteins, carbohydrates, and other macromolecules in order to grow and maintain basic functions including movement. Animals that live near hydrothermal vents and cold seeps on the deep-sea floor ingest the organic material created there by bacteria and archaea through chemosynthesis the oxidation of inorganic substances like hydrogen supplied. The sea is where animals first began to evolve. Around 510 to 471 million years ago, during the Late Cambrian or Early Ordovician, lineages of arthropods first inhabited the land at the same time as land plants. In the late Devonian, some 375 million years ago, vertebrates began to migrate to land, including the lobe-finned fish *Tiktaalik*. Animals live in almost every ecosystem and microhabitat on the planet, including the air, saline water, fresh water, hot springs, marshes, forests, pastures, and deserts. They also live inside other animals, plants, fungi, rocks, and hydrothermal vents. However, animals are not particularly heat-tolerant; only a small number of them can endure sustained temperatures beyond 50 °C (122 °F). Only a very small number of animal species, primarily nematodes, live in the coldest deserts in continental Antarctica [7], [8].

Animals were first discovered in the Ediacaran biota near the end of the Precambrian period, and maybe even earlier. Although it had long been questioned whether these living forms comprised animals, the finding of the animal lipid cholesterol in Dickinsonian fossils has proven their existence. Animals are believed to have evolved in low-oxygen habitats, indicating that they were initially capable of surviving only through anaerobic respiration. However, as they specialized for aerobic metabolism, they became totally reliant on the oxygen present in their environments. In layers like the Burgess shale, several animal phyla made their initial appearance in the fossil record during the Cambrian explosion, which began approximately 539 million years ago. Molluscs, brachiopods, onychophorans, tardigrades, arthropods, echinoderms, and hemichordates are among the extant phyla found in these rocks, as are numerous now-extinct species like the carnivorous *Anomalocaris*. The fossil record's artefacts rather than the appearance of all these species at once may be to blame for the event's apparent suddenness. The earliest known Ediacaran crown-group cnidarian, *Aurora lumina attenboroughii*, was found in Charlwood Forest, England, between 557 and 562 million years ago, or roughly 20 million years before the Cambrian explosion.

It is believed to be one of the oldest predators, using its nematocysts to trap small prey, just like modern cnidarians do. Animals may have evolved far earlier than the Cambrian explosion, maybe as early as 1 billion years ago, according to some paleontologists. For instance, the Rezone Formation in South Australia's 665-million-year-old rocks contain early fossils that may represent mammals. These fossils are thought to have once been early sponges. Trace fossils from the Tinian epoch beginning at 1 gay, such as tracks and burrows, may point to the existence of triploblastic worm-like creatures that were about as big about 5 mm wide and complicated as earthworms. The Tinian trace fossils may not represent the beginning of animal development, though, as comparable tracks are still created by the massive single-celled protest Oromia spherical today. At the same period, the diversity of the stratified mats of microorganisms known as stromatolites declined, possibly as a result of grazing by recently evolved animals. 1.2 gay rocks in North America, 1.5 gay rocks in Australia and North America, and 1.7 gay rocks in Australia have all yielded artefacts like sediment-filled tubes that resemble trace fossils of the burrows of wormlike organisms. The idea that they are constructions or have an animal origin is questioned because they could be water-escapes or other things.

Non-bilateral

Corals and sponge's center are examples of non-bilaterians. Bilateral symmetry is absent in several animal phyla. These include the Cnidarian which contains corals, jellyfish, and sea anemones and the Peripheral Sea sponges Placozoa, and Ctenophore comb jellies. Since sponges are physically considerably different from other animals, it has long been believed that they are the earliest animal phylum and that they are a sister group to all other animals. Sponges also represent the oldest animal phylum. Despite their outward differences from all other species, sponges may be more closely linked to other animals than comb jellies are, according to genetic research. Sponges, unlike all other animal phyla, do not have the intricate organization present in most other animal phyla; while their cells are differentiated, they are almost never arranged into discrete tissues. Typically, they take in water through their pores while filtering out food and nutrients to feed. The digestive chambers of comb jellies and Cnidarian are radially symmetric and contain a single entrance that functions as both the mouth and the anus. Both phyla of animals have unique tissues, however these tissues are not arranged into separate organs. They are diploblastic, with only the ectoderm and endoderm serving as the two primary germ layers. The small placozoans, which superficially resemble amoebas, lack symmetry and a persistent digestive chamber. Their phylogeny is poorly understood and is the subject of ongoing research.

Bilateral

The vast majority of the surviving creatures, which include 29 phyla and over a million species, belong to a group called the Bilateral and have a bilaterally symmetric body plan. The tissues of the Bilateral are organ-specific and triploblastic, with three fully formed germ layers. The digestive chamber has a coelom or pseudo coelom internal body cavity as well as two entrances, a mouth and an anus. These creatures have an anterior and a posterior end, a dorsal and ventral surface, as well as a left and right side. With a front end, a body part is exposed to stimuli like food, which promotes cephalization, the growth of a head with sense organs and a mouth. A hydrostatic skeleton allows soft-bodied creatures to move by peristalsis. Many bilaterians have a combination of circular muscles that constrict the body, making it longer, and an opposing set of longitudinal muscles that shorten the body. Additionally, they have a stomach that runs from the mouth to the anus through their essentially cylindrical bodies. Primary larvae of several bilateral phyla swim with cilia and have an apical organ with sensory cells. Nevertheless, descendent spaces have formed over evolutionary time that have lost some or all of these qualities. For instance, certain parasitic worms have incredibly simple body architecture, while adult echinoderms are radially

symmetric unlike their larvae. The relationships within the Bilateral have undergone a significant alteration as a result of genetic studies. Most appear to be members of the protostomes and deuterostomes, two major lineages. It is sometimes asserted that the Xenacoelomorpha are the most basal bilaterians and that all other bilaterians fall under the sub clade Nephrozoa. Contrary to popular belief, xenacoelomorphs are more closely linked to Ambulacraria than to other bilaterians, according to other studies.

Additional Details

Origins of the mouth and anus throughout development Protostome and Deuterostome are the main articles. There are two ways that the bilateral gut grows. The blastopore develops into the mouth in many protostomes, whereas in deuterostomes, it forms the anus. Deuterostomes and protostomes are distinct in a number of respects. Deuterostome embryos experience spiral cleavage during cell division early in development, but many protostomes the Spiraled have radial cleavage. Both groups of animals have a fully developed digestive system, but in protostomes, the anus emerges subsequently after the mouth develops as the first opening of the embryonic gut. In deuterostomes, the mouth develops secondarily after the anus forms. The majority of protostomes develop schizocoelously, in which the mesoderm is formed by cells simply filling the gastrula's interior. In deuterostomes, the endoderm invades the enterocoelic pouch to generate the mesoderm. The Echinodermata and the Chordate are the two primary deuterostome phyla. Echinoderms are only marine organisms, and they include sea urchins, sea cucumbers, and starfish. The vertebrate's animals with backbones which include fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals, dominate the chordates. The Hemichordate acorn worms are also members of the deuterostomes.

The Benefits and Drawbacks of Using Working Animals

An animal that is kept by humans for employment purposes is typically domesticated. They may be close family members like guide dogs, horses, donkeys, oxen, cows, and camels, or they may be domesticated animals like draught horses or logging elephants that have been trained to give tractive forces. Service or draught animals make up the majority of working animals. They might also be employed for cooperative human training tasks like herding or milking. Some may be used as meat or in other goods like leather at the end of their working life. Our hunter-gatherer ancestors may have used dogs as working animals before agriculture. Millions of animal's works with their owners all around the world. Particularly horses and working dogs are domesticated species that are frequently bred to be fit for various uses and environments. The majority of working animals are grown on farms; however, others are shown more content. Rats, which are lighter and less likely to set the mines off, have recently been utilised more regularly. Dogs can also be trained to discover landmines. Legal standing: In some countries, some working animals enjoy more legal protections than others. Police dogs are a typical illustration of this, as they frequently receive additional protections and the same memorial rituals as human officers.

Perks of Using Working Animals

1. It assists in lowering the cost of labor.
2. It is simple to maintain and less expensive to run.
3. Animals can be utilised for both farming and milking, for example.
4. It lowers human stress levels.

Disadvantages

1. Animal welfare issues, such as inadequate water supplies and inhumane treatment of the animals.
2. Animals are overworked and subjected to excessive heat stress [9], [10].
3. Towing carts that are not roadworthy and are too heavy.

CONCLUSION

Animals have an amazing variety of adaptations and ecological relevance, representing a mesmerizing fabric of life. Animals play important functions in ecosystems and have great cultural and artistic significance, which contribute to the human experience. We have a responsibility to acknowledge the intrinsic worth of animals and the need of protecting their habitats as stewards of the environment. We can make sure that future generations inherit a world that is enriched by the vivid range of animals and the ecological balance they offer by supporting responsible conservation practices and encouraging cohabitation with wildlife. The protection of animal diversity and the long-term survival of different species depend on conservation efforts. The vast biodiversity of animals may be preserved and the negative effects of human activity on their habitats can be reduced by applying sustainable practices, combatting illegal wildlife trading, and protecting natural ecosystems.

REFERENCES:

- [1] S. L. Sherwen and P. H. Hemsworth, The visitor effect on zoo animals: Implications and opportunities for zoo animal welfare, *Animals*. 2019. doi: 10.3390/ani9060366.
- [2] J. Birch, A. K. Schnell, and N. S. Clayton, Dimensions of Animal Consciousness, *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*. 2020. doi: 10.1016/j.tics.2020.07.007.
- [3] E. von Essen, J. Lindsjö, and C. Berg, Instagranimal: Animal welfare and animal ethics challenges of animal-based tourism, *Animals*, 2020, doi: 10.3390/ani10101830.
- [4] S. K. Doke and S. C. Dhawale, Alternatives to animal testing: A review, *Saudi Pharmaceutical Journal*. 2015. doi: 10.1016/j.jsps.2013.11.002.
- [5] D. J. Mellor *et al.*, The 2020 five domains model: Including human–animal interactions in assessments of animal welfare, *Animals*. 2020. doi: 10.3390/ani10101870.
- [6] L. Gasco *et al.*, Insect and fish by-products as sustainable alternatives to conventional animal proteins in animal nutrition, *Italian Journal of Animal Science*. 2020. doi: 10.1080/1828051X.2020.1743209.
- [7] C. J. C. Phillips and C. F. M. Molento, Animal welfare centres: Are they useful for the improvement of animal welfare?, *Animals*, 2020, doi: 10.3390/ani10050877.
- [8] M. R. Popoff, Tetanus in animals, *J. Vet. Diagnostic Investig.*, 2020, doi: 10.1177/1040638720906814.
- [9] F. Napolitano, A. Bragaglio, E. Sabia, F. Serrapica, A. Braghieri, and G. De Rosa, The human-animal relationship in dairy animals, *J. Dairy Res.*, 2020, doi: 10.1017/S0022029920000606.
- [10] T. Morais *et al.*, Seaweed potential in the animal feed: A review, *Journal of Marine Science and Engineering*. 2020. doi: 10.3390/JMSE8080559.